

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTEINING THE OLDE TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by ROBERT BARKER *Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.*

Anno 1612.

Cum priuilegio

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST *our Lord.*

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright & Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowne, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, to be also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the wealth of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Therefore to suffer that to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate Authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue in the zeale of your Maiestie toward the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifested in it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuall desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with conferring of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthie men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was committed, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we holding our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not only as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craning of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are peace Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who runne their owne waies, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we trust we shall be preserued safe and secure, supported within by the truth and integrity of a good conscience, hauing walked the waies of simplicitie and vprightnesse, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, by the knowledge of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through

Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

(***)

¶ The Names And Order Of All The Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Salomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosh[illegible]	24	Lamentations	5
Iud[illegible]	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah	14
		Malachie	4

The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes.	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of Heaven and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the Image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the Earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light Day, & the darkenesse he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the Earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whose seede *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seede after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seede *was* in it selfe, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the † mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Psal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. hebr. 11. 3.

*2. Cor. 4. 6.

†Hab. between the light and betweene the darkenesse. †Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

*Psalm. 136. 5. Ier. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

*Heb. Expansion.

*Ier. 51. 15.

*Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. iob 38. 8.

†Heb. tender grasse.

*Chap. 9. 2. & 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. ephe. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seede, * to you it shall bee for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The finishing of the Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day frō all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the golde of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him *, an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, & brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shalbe called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Man shamefully fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Yee shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Yee shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and yee shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, & made themselues aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And

* Matth. 19.4. mar. 2.23.
* Chap. 9.1.
† Hebr. creepeth.
† Heb. ser. dmg seed.
* Chap. 9.3.
† Hebr. a liuing soul.
* Eccles. 39.16.
* Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deut. 5.14. heb. 4.4.
† Hebr. created to make.
‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.
† Heb. dust of the ground.
* 1. Cor. 15.47.
* 1. Cor. 15.45.
* Eccles. 24.29.
† Hebr. Cush.
‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
† Heb. in eating thou shalt eat.
† Heb. dying thou shalt die.
* Eccles. 17.5.
† Heb. as before him.
‖ Or, thy man.
† Hebr. called.
† Hebr. builded.
* 1. Cor. 11.8.
* Mat. 19.5. marke 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16. ephes. 5.31.
† Heb Yea because, Or.
* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14.
† Hebr. desire.
* Eccles. 25.26. 1. tim. 2. 14.
‖ Or, this is good about.
† Hebr. winde.

9 And

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shal bruise thy head, & thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I wil greatly multiply thy sorow & thy conception. In sorow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech hath two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth. 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And ‖ in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, & to his offring.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou dost well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name *was* Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp & organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen folde, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said shee*, hath appointed me another seede in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

*Or, subiect to thy husband.
* 1. Cor. 14. 34.
† Hebr. caused to bud.
† Hebr. Chauah.
† Heb. Kain.
† Heb. keeper of sheepe.
† Heb. Hebel.
† Heb. a feeder.
† Heb. at the end of dayes.
† Hebr. sheepe, or goats.
* Heb. 1 Ioh. 3.
‖ Or, haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, subiect vnto sinne.
* Wisd. 10. 3. matth. 23. 35. 1. Ioh. 3. 12. Iude 11.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, My punishment is greater then I can beare.
† Hebr. Chanoch.
† Heb. Lamech.
† Hebr. weapon.
‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wounding &c.
‖ Or, to my hurt.
† Hebr. Shesh.
† Heb. Enosh.
‖ Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlie life and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

*1.Chro. 1.1.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

*Wisd. 2.23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

*1.Chro. 1.1.&c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

†Heb. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

†Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie & fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

†Gr. Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. Heb. 11.5

25 ¶ And Methuselah liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

†Gr. Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after he begat † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And hee called his name † Noah, saying:

†Gr. Noe.

This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, because of the ground, which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued, after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and ende of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred & twenty yeres.

4 There were gyants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same became mighty men, which *were* of olde, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, *the whole imagination. The Heb. word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

* Chap. 8. 21. matt. 15. 19.

† Heb. *out of my face.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

‖ Or, *vpright.*

10 And Noah begat three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, *from the earth.*

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. *nests.*

15 And this *is* the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein

is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

*Heb. 11 7. 22 *Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah, with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, encrease, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the *LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

*2.Pet. 2.5. 2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee †by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Hebr. seuen seuen

3 Of foules also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I †destroy, from off the face of the earth.

†Heb. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖after] seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountains of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, flood gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery †sort.

†Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fortie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

*Wisd. 10.4.

22 All *in whose nostrils was* the †breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

†Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell; and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

*Wisd. 10.4 2. pet.2.5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to cursse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth †continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

†Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters †decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

†Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made,

7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth †to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

†Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent foorth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then hee put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and †pulled her in vnto him into the Arke.

†Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euen-

nine.

ning, and loe, in her mouth was an Oline leafe plucke off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the fixe hundredth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe foorth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

† Hebr. a sauour of rest.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

* Chap. 6. 5. matth. 15. 19.

† Hebr. *as yet all the* dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and colde, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 signified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard. 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 Blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, shall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29. * Leuit. 17. 14.

4 ** But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Mat. 26 52. reuel. 13. 10. * Chap. 1. 27.

6 * Who so sheddeth † mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my couenant with you, and with your seede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shal there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

* Esa. 54. 9.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shalbe seene in the cloud.

* Ecclus. 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shal no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, which I haue established betweene me and all flesh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chanaan.

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakednesse of his father, and tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laide *it* vpon both their shoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shalbe ‖ his seruant.

‖ Or, seruant to them.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his seruant.

‖ Or, perswade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Iaphet. 6 The sonnes of Ham 8 Nimrod the first Monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were sonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1. Chro. 1. 5.

2 * The sonnes of Iaphet; Gomer, and Ma-

gog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their landes, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

*1. Chro. 1.8. 6 ¶ *And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was †Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

†Or, Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went foorth Asshur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖Or, hee went out into Assyria.

12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great citie.

‖Or, the streets of the citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his first borne, and Heth.

† Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

*1. Chro. 1.17. † Hebr. Arpachshad.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

† Hebr. Shelah.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

*1. Chro. 1.19.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Shelerph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their landes after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of the sonnes of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

* Will. 10.5. † Heb. lip. † Hebr. mouthes. † Heb a man and to his neighbour.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

† Hebr. burnt them to a burning.

4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, least we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Go to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† That is, Confusion.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

*1. Chro. 1.17.

11 And Shem lined, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lined fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lined, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres & begat Eber.

15 And Salah lined, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber lined foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

*1. Chro. 1.19. * Called Luk. 3.35 Phalec. * Luke 35 Saruch.

17 And Eber lined, after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres & begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after he begate Serug two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

22 And

22 And Serug lined thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.
23 And Serug lined, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
24 And Nahor lined nine and twentie yeeres, and begate * Terah.
25 And Nahor lined, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
26 And Terah lined ſeuentie yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram & Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.
30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe *had* no childe.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

* Luc. 3. 34. Thara
* Ioſh. 24. 2. 1. Chr. 1. 26.
* Nchem. 9. 7. Iudith. 5. 7. 28. 2. 7. 4.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to bee his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the * LORD had ſaide vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.
3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him, that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.
4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.
7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.
8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine, on the Eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the Weſt, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called [illegible] the Name of the LORD.
9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on ſtill toward the South.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.
11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.
12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſaue thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me, for thy ſake, and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhee was very faire.
15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.
16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and hee had ſheepe, and oxen, and hee aſſes, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhee aſſes, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt thou not tell me, that ſhe was thy wife?
19 Why ſaideſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

* Act. 7. 3.
* Cha. 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.
* Cha. 13. 15.
* Chap. 13. 4.
† Heb. in going and iourney-ing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.
2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.
3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning betweene Beth-el and Hai:
4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.
5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks and heards, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwel together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.
7 And there was a ſtriſe betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattel, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.
8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtriſe, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my heardmen and thy heardmen: for we be † brethren.
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt* take

* Chap. 12. 7.
† Heb. men brethren.

take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord deſtroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, & pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeede for euer.

16 And I will make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deu. 34.4.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of fiue Kings againſt fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken priſoner.* 14 *Abram reſcueth him.* 18 *Melchi-zedek bleſſeth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoile, the partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the King of Sodom.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That *theſe* made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birſha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, & Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellaſar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the Kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his † trained *ſeruants* borne in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and purſued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, & purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, & his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Sauch, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And hee bleſſed him, and ſaide, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom ſaid vnto Abram, Giue me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram ſaide to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, & the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or the plaine of Paran.

‖ Or, led forth.

‖ Or inſtructed.

* 2. Sam. 18. 18.

* Heb. 7. 1.

* Heb. 7. 4.

† Hebr. ſoules.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeede.* 6 *Abram is iuſtified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne,* 12 *and a viſion.*

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram ſayde, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, ſeeing I goe childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

* Or, 16.

3 And

3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house, is mine heire.

4 And beholde, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shall not bee thine heire: but hee that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shalbe thine heire.

5 And hee brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, *So shall thy seed be.

6 And hee *beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And hee said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And hee said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And hee tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkases, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, *that thy seed shalbe a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whome they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying; *Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaide, an Egyptian whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy maide *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will bee against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: *and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And shee called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth mee?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: Beholde, It is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renueweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abram and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almightie God, *walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, beholde, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a * father of ‖ many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I wil make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And

*Rom. 4. 18.
* Rom. 4. 3. gal. 3.6. Iam. 2.23

* Acts 7. 6.

* Chap. 13. 7. and 13. 15. & 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

† Hebrew a lampe of fire.

† Heb. her bondwoman.

† Hebrew, that which is good in thy eyes.

† Hebrew, afflicted her.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

* Chap. 25. 18.

* Chap. 24. 62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, vpright or sincere.

† Hebrew, multitude of nations

* Rom. 4. 17.

7 And I wil eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting couenant, to be a God, vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee.

† Heb. of thy ſoiournings.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man-child among you ſhall bee circumciſed.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne, and it ſhall be a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes olde, * ſhall be circumciſed among you, euery man-child in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

† Heb. a ſonne of eight daies

* Leuit. 12.3. luk. 2.21. iohn 7.22.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs bee circumciſed: and my couenant ſhall bee in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man-child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkinne is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaide vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah ſhall her name be.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhalbe a mother of nations; Kings of people ſhall be of her.

† Hebr. ſhe ſhall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a child bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and ſhall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deede, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, and with his ſeede after him

* Chap. 18.10. and 21.2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: * Twelue princes ſhall he beget, & I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.12.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male, among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne, in the ſelfe-ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne was thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe.* 17 *The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.*

* Hebr. 13.2.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſayd, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

† Hebr. ſtay.

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that, you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaide; So doe, as thou haſt ſaid.

† Hebr. you haue paſſed.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent, vnto Sarah, and ſaid; † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Hebr. Haſten.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which hee had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and hee ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him

* Chap. 17.19, and 21.2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying; Shall I of a ſurety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

* Chap. 12.3. and 22.18. ad. 3.25. gal. 3.8.

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will commaund his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will go downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradnenture there be fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous, that are therein?

25 That bee farre from thee, to doe after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous, within the citie, then I wil ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke of* fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And hee ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall be fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirtie bee found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it*, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twentie found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And hee ſaid, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtriken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafet e into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to get into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tary all night, and * waſh your feete, and ye ſhal riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but wee will abide in the ſtreet all night.

* Chap. 18.4.

3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and hee will needes be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the doore of the houſe, with blindnes, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

* Wiſd. 19.16.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it

* Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† Heb. *are found.* ‖ Or, *puniſhment*

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the citie.

* Wiſd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold nowe, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me, in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a litle one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a litle one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then *the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place, where he stood before the LORD.

28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first born said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, & there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lye with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, & the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lye with with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South Country, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art* but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for shee is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and hee said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham saide, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay mee for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and shee became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe & oxen, and men-seruants, & women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech saide, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee saide, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar & Ismael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham

† Heb. thy face.

† Hebr. gone forth
* Deut. 29. 23. luke 17. 29. isa. 13 19. ier. 50 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

* Wisd. 19. 16.

* Chap. 18. 20.

† Heb. are found. ‖ Or, punishment * Wisd. 10. 6.

† Hebr. married to an husband.

‖ Or, simplicitie of heart.

* Chap. 12. 13.

† Hebr. as is good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10. † Or, set a part.

a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his ſonne Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would haue ſaid vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne *him* a ſon in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt, the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid vnto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond woman, & her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond woman ſhall not bee heire with my ſonne, *euen* with Iſaac.

* Gal 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo, of the ſonne of the bond woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the child, & ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhee caſt the child vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the child. And ſhe ſate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde, where hee is.

18 Ariſe, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhee ſaw a well of water, and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, & he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falſly with mee, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt do vnto me, & to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

† Hebr. if thou ſhalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And hee ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‖ That is, *The well of the oth.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-ſheba, & called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

‖ Or, *Tree.*

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel ſtayeth him.* 15 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah-iireh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Beholde, here I am

* Hebr. 11.17.

† Heb. Behold me.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine only *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the Mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe & tooke two of his yong men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offring, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. behold me. ‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offring: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, & * layde him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thy onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a Ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the Mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine only ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchace of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee, and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer, which he named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his Citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to go.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camſt?

‖ That is *The LORD will ſee, or prouide.*

* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44.21. luk. 1.73. hebr. 6.13.

† Hebr. *lippe.*

*Chap. 17. 3 and 18. 18. eccluſ. 44.22. acts 3.25. galat. 3.8.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

† Heb. *bleſſed me.* ‖ Or, *Prince of God.*

† Iam. 2. 21.

† Hebr. *full money.*

† Hebr. *eares.*

† Hebr. *come into dayes.*

* Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

*Cha. 12 7 and 13. 15. & 15. 18. and 26. 4.

7 And if the woman will not bee willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oth: onely bring not my ſonne thither again.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, And

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† Eb. that women which draw water, goe forth. *Verſ. 43

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, & ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, *I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

† Heb. good of countenance.

16 And the damſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring of halfe a ſhekell weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewel for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell mee I pray thee: Is there roume in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaide more[over] him, Wee haue both ſtraw and prouen[der] h, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bo[wed] his head, and worſhipped the LO[RD]

27 And he ſaid, Bl[eſſed] LORD God of my maſter Abraham, [who] left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy [and] truth: I being in the way, the LO[RD] the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell r[an] *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe th[ings]

29 ¶ And Rebekah [had] a brother, and his name was Laban: and L[aban] ran vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to pa[ſſe] when he ſaw the eare-ring, and bracelets [vpon] his ſiſters hands, & when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, he came vnto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he ſaid, [Come] in thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, & water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet meate before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and heards, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell.

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee ſaide vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, & ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

*Verſ. [42]

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart,

heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her shoulder, & she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly with my master, tel me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Hebr. vessels.

53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: He gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they arose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away vnto my master.

* Verse 56 and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder mee not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the Damsell, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Verse 1

* Chap. 16 14. and 25. 11. ‖ Or, to pray.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the Camel.

65 For shee had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and shee became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age, and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

* 1. Chro. 1. 32.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar, the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

* Chap. 23. 16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16 14. & 24 62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaide bare vnto Abraham:

* 1. Chro. 1. 29.

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes and by their castels; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* hee † dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

† Heb. fell

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fortie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and shee said, If it be so, why am I thus? and she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall bee separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

*Rom. 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, beholde, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke holde on Esaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

*Ose.12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

†Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feede mee, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

†Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

†Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

*Hebr. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 9 God reuiueth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Reboboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the othe, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Ch.13.15. and 35.12.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreyes: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

*Ch.12.3. and 15.18 and 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commaundements, my Statutes and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill mee for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, & beheld, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a suretie shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, Shee is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech saide, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred folde: and the LORD blessed him.

†Hebrew. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

†Hebrew, wēt going.

14 For hee had possession of flockes, and possession of heards, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuyed him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Hebr. liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strooue with him.

‖ That is Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strooue for that also: & he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strooue not: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Reboboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is roome.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the name of the LORD, & pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Isaac sayd vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing yee hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they saide, † Wee saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there bee now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a Couenant with thee,

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt do.

30 And hee made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And hee called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath. ‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bash-math the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27. 46

† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* ¶ *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and sayd vnto him, My sonne. And hee said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am olde, and know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kiddes of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eate, and that hee may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob saide to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: only obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauorie meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne.

† Heb. desirable.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke,

17 And shee gaue the sauorie meate, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and syd, My father: And hee said, here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob saide vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it, that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before.

21 And Isaac sayde vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou bee my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and sayd, The voyce *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And hee said, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 3 20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bowe downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had

had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may bless mee.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and hee said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly. † Hebr. hunted.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Bless mee, euen mee also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is A supplanter.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and beholde, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ Or supplanted.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless mee, euen me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, and wept.

* Heb. 12. 16.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and sayde vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be † the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue;

† Vers. 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her eldest sonne were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee deprined also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe mee?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram.* 9 *Esau marieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vowe.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Ose. 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau sawe that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father.

† Hebr. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Act. 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the sunne was set, and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and beholde, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And beholde, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

* Chap. 35. 1. & 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroade * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seede shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Hebr. breake forth. * Deut. 12. 3. * Chap. 12. 3. 22. 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and

and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place †Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall bee Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue mee, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

†That is, the houſe of God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceiued with Leah.* 28 *Hee marieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Leui,* 35 *and Iudah.*

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

†Heb. lift vp his feet †Hebr. children

2 And he looked, and beholde, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaide vnto them, My brethren, whence be yee? and they ſaid, of Haran are wee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Know yee Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, Wee know him.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, † Is he well? and they ſaid, Hee is well: and beholde, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheepe, and goe and feede them.

8 And they ſaid, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the welles mouth: then wee water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhee kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere and rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voice and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ranne, and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that hee ranne to meete him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and hee told Laban all theſe things.

†Heb. Is there peace to him. †Heb. yet the day is great. *Cha. 31. 1. & 48. 3. †Heb. breake ſhorth. * Deut. 12. 3. * Chap. 22. 3. 28. 18. and 21. 18 and 26. 4. †Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaide vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaide, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his mayde, for a handmayd.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, what is this thou haſt done vnto mee? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

†Hebr. a moneth of dates.

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † country, to giue the yonger, before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

†Hebr. place.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, *See a ſonne.*

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, & bare a ſonne, and ſaide, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this ſonne alſo, and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, *Ioyned.*

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2. ‖ That is, *Praiſe.* † Hebr. ſtood from bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP XXX.

1 *Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob.* 5 *Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher.* 14 *Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Ioſeph.* 25 *Iacob deſireth to depart.* 27 *Laban ſtayeth him on a new Couenant.* 37 *Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue me children or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhee ſaid, Beholde my maide Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† *Hebr. be built by her.*

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmaide to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath giuen mee a ſonne, therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſayd, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhe called his name ‖* Naphtali.

† *Hebrew, wraſtlings of God.*

‖ That is, *My wraſtling.*

* Called Mat. 4. 13 *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaide, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, *A troupe* or *companie.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaide, † Happie am I, for the daughters will call mee bleſſed: and ſhee called his name ‖ Aſher.

† *Hebr. in my happineſſe.*

‖ That is, *Happie.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore hee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto mee: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ That is, *Aſhire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name ‖* Zebulun.

‖ That is *Dwelling.*

* Called Matth. 4. 13. *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards ſhee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is *Iudgements.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhee called his name Ioſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

‖ That is *Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*; and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude: and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

† *Hebr. broken forth.*

† *Hebr. at my foote.*

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goates, and *of ſuch* ſhalbe my hire.

33 So ſhal my righteouſneſſe anſwere for mee † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goates and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall bee counted ſtollen with me.

† *Hebr. in morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goates that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goates that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheep, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſell and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put

put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laide the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rodded.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much catteli, and maidseruants, and menseruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND hee heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him †as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And saide vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with mee.

6 And yee know, that with all my power I haue serued your father

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If hee said thus, The speckled shall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grisled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; And I said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lift now vp thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grisled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel *where thou annointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vowe vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to go to Isaac his father, in the land of Canaan

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the †images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away †vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that hee fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the River, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob †either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and †steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And *now though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and saide to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from mee.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, & into the two maidseruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban †searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee, for the custome of women is vpon mee: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Where-

† Heb. as yesterday and the day before

† Heb. broken forth.

† Hebr. at my foote.

† Hebr. morrow.

‖ Or, hee gotes.

* Chap. 28. 18.

† Heb. Teraphim.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

† Heb. hast stollen me.

† Heb filz.

37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhee goates haue not caſt their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had beene with mee, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now emptie: God hath ſeene my affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered and ſaid vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a Couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witneſſe betweene mee and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaide vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, & made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witneſſe betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee ſaid, the LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wiues beſide my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar bee witneſſe, that I will not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 32 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, hee ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſte: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

4 And he commaunded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall yee ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flockes, & men ſeruants and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, & he diuided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, if Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto me * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee;

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twentie ſhee aſſes, and ten foales,

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before mee, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And

† *Hebr. ſilt.*

* *Exod. 22.12.*

‖ *That is, The heape of witnes.*

‖ *That is, A beacon, watch tower.*

Or, killed beaſts.

‖ *That is two hoſts or companies.*

† *Heb. ſeeke.*

* *Chap. 31.13.*

† *Hebr. am leſſe then all the mercies, &c.*

† *Hebr. vpon.*

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the holow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse mee.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob?

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and hee blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinewe that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntil hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and sawe the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And hee said † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are to* find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with young are with mee: and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntil I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau saide, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with mee: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the Citie.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He seeketh to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah, the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsel, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: (now his sonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And

Heb. my present.

‖ That is, the gift of blessing.

Heb. saue soule to rest. † Heb. Ascending of the morning.

* Osh. 12. 4.

* Gen. 35. 10.

* Chap. 31. 13.

‖ That is, The face of God.

† Hebr. am left alone.

† Hebr. vpon.

† Hebr. To seeke.

† Hebr. what is all this host to thee?

† Hebr. be that to thee that is mine.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Heb. Set, or place.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, boothes.

* Called Acts. 7. 16 Sychem.

* Called Acts. 7. 16 Emor.

‖ Or, Lambe

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

† Hebr. humbled her.

† Hebr. to her heart

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to bee done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what yee ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer ſo much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto mee: but giue mee the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaide vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to bee circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor & Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying:

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs bee ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword and came vpon the citie boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, & ſpoiled euen all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaide to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſayd, Should hee deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of Idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauelleth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother. * Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered mee in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earerings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth. ‖ That is *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and he called his name Iſrael. * Chap. 32.28.

11 And God ſaide vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And

* Chap. 49.6. † Heb. mouth.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauelled, and shee had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife saide vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her grane: that is the pillar of Rachels grane vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, beeing old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of: holibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alman, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These

Heb. a little piece of ground.

That is, the sonne of my sorow.

That is, the sonne of the right hand.

Chap. 29.4.

* Chap. 27.43.

* Chap. 35.8.

* Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is The God of Bethel

‖ That is The oke of weeping.

* Chap. 32.28.

* 1. Chro. 1.35.

† Heb. soules.

* Iosh. 24.4.

† Heb. Edom.

* 1. Chro. 1.35. &c.

* 1. Chro. 1.38.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,
30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.
31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.
32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.
34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.
35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,
41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob studeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloudie coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.
2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.
3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.
4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.
5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and hee told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.
6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.
7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and lo, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.
8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.
9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.
10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?
11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.
12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.
13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.
14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vaile of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.
15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?
16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flocke.
17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.
18 And when they saw him a farre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.
19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.
20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.
21 And * Reuben heard it, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.
22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him: that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.
23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his coat of many ‖ colours that was on him.
24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.
25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and baulme, and myrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.
26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit is it if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?
27 Come, & let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and

† Hebr. of his father, sojourning.

‖ Or, pieces.

† Heb. abe pa of thy thren

† Heb. master dreame

* Chap. 42.22.

‖ Or, pieces.

and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and *sold Ioseph to the Ismeelites for twentie peeces of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren & said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kidde of the goates, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colors, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And hee knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coat: an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in peeces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and ‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar layeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zerah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and she called his name, Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when shee bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Least peraduenture he die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died; and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for hee knew not that shee were his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And hee said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee saide, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, & put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, & said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place saide, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah saide, Let her take it to her, least we ‖ bee shamed; behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah saide, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When shee was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, and said, She hath bin more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet thred, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? this breach

ger vpon thee? Therefore his name was called ‖* Phares.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet thred vpon his hand, & his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

2 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Her reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 Her falſly accuſed. 19 Is caſt in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maiſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him: and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Ioſephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, ſaue the bread which he did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But hee refuſed, and ſaide vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with mee in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went in to the houſe, to doe his buſines, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto mee to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place, where the Kings priſoners were bound: and hee was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, & they continued a ſeaſon in warde.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the warde of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him, In my dreame, beholde, a vine was before mee:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, & her bloſſoms ſhot forth, and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſayde vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet

‖ That is, a breach.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. eaſted kindneſſe vnto him.

† Heb. wherefore is your face ſad?

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, & restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But thinke on mee, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeede I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meates for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which* was Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, hee stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and goode.

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame, but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward, in the Captaine of the guard house, both mee, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the Captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was: mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, ‖ that thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured † the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph saide vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

32 And the plainely shall not be knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very † grieuous.

33 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

34 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

35 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

36 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

37 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

38 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

39 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one, as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

40 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

41 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres olde when hee stoode before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the fielde which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 ¶ And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plentousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had saide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all † the store houses, and solde vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt.* 6 *They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies.* 18 *They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin.* 21 *Their sore remorse for Ioseph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They returne with corne, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Iacob.* 36 *Iacob refuseth to send Benjamin.*

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon an other?

2 And hee saide, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Least peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* hee *it was that* sold to all the *people* of the land: and Ioseps brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them and spake † roughly vnto them; and hee sayde vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednes of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy food *are thy* seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee saide vnto them, Nay: but to see the

† Hebr. away.
‖ Or, prepared of God.
‖ Or, ouer-seers.
† Hebr. be not cut off
* Psal. 105.21. 1. mac. 2. 53. Acts 7 10.
† Heb. arred: or, kisse.
‖ Or, silke.
‖ Or, Tender father. Heb. Abrech.
‖ Or, Prince.
* Chap. 46.20. & 48.5.
‖ Or, Prince.
* Acts 7. 12.
† That is forgetting.
‖ That is Fruitfull.
* Psalm. 105.16.
† Hebr. famine.
† Hebr. gathered
† Hebr. spake things with them.
* Chap. 37.5.

the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they sayd, thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest is this day with our father and one is not.

14 And Ioseph saide vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Yee *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall bee proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may bee proued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he † put them all together into warde, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die, and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commaunded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, *it was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren: My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying:

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father, in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto mee: then shall I knowe that you *are* no spies, but *that you are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father sayd vnto them, Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioseph *is* not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father saying: Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee go, then shall ye bring downe my grey haires with sorow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.* 15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *Hee maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, wee will not goe downe: for the man sayd vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they sayd, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.*

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned † this second time.

11 And their father Israel sayd vnto them, If it must *bee* so now, doe this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carie downe the man a Present, a little balme, and a little hony,

spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

‖ Or, and I, as I haue been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

† Heb. kill a killing. † Hebr. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Ioseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that hee may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

† Heb. roll & himself vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Ioseph's house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food

* Chap. 42. 3. † Hebr. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Hebr. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph's house; and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

* Cha. 18. 4 & 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

† Hebrew peace. † Hebr. Is there peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke and † were merry with him.

† Heb. drunke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph's policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudah's humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND hee commaunded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sacke mouth.

† Heb. he that was ouer his house.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

* Chap. 43. 3.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

‖ Or, vseth to diuine.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

* Chap. 17. 33

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lordes house, siluer or golde?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and we also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And hee said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioseph's house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: beholde, we are my lords seruants,

seruants, both wee, and he also with whome the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant, and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and saide, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, *Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, *surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad is not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad bee not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren.* 5 *Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Iacob is reuiued with the newes.*

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, Cause euery man to goe out from mee; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, *I am Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, *I am* Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that yee sold mee hither: *for God did send mee before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueft.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy heards, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well; and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commaunded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons according to the † commandement

† Heb. sonne of Iudah.

† Heb. I am yet aliue.

* Acts 7. 13.

‖ Or, terrified.

† Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

* Chap. 50. 20.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

† Heb. make my father.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

† Heb. Let not your eye spare, &c.

† Hebrew, mouth.

mandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

†Hebrew, carrying. 23 And to his father hee sent after this manner: ten asses †laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And †Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

†Heb. his

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 Her instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seede with him:

* Iosh. 24. 4. psa. 105 23. esai 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought hee with him into Egypt.

* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 25. 8. and 1. chr. 5. 1.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Ruben Iacobs first borne,

* Numb. 26. 5.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24. & 1. Chro. 6. 1.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1. Chro. 7. 1.

15 These *bee* the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1. Chro. 7 30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ *Or, Prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard.

* 1. Chro 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loines, besides Iacobs sons wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

* Deut. 10. 22. †Hebrew, thigh.

27 And the sons of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, & went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shewe Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell ‖

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath
beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill
now, both we, and also our fathers: that yee may
dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepheard
is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh, 11 He giueth them habitation and sustenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 18 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 21 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and
said, My father and my brethren, and their
flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue,
are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold,
they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen
fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What
is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh,
Thy seruants are shepheards, both wee and also
our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to
sojourne in the land are wee come; for thy ser-
uants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the fa-
mine is sore in the land of Canaan: now there-
fore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the
land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying,
Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the
best of the land make thy father and brethren to
dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and
if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst
them, then make them rulers ouer my cat-
tell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father,
and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed
Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How olde
art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes
of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred
and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes
of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not at-
tained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of
my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out
from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his
brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land
of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of
Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his
brethren and all his fathers household with bread,
‖according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land:
for the famine was very sore, so that the land of
Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by rea-
son of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money,
that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the
land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought:
and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs
house.

15 And when money failed in the land of E-
gypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egypti-
ans came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread:
for why should wee die in thy presence? for the
money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I
will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph:
and Ioseph gaue them bread in exchange for hor-
ses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the
heards, and for the asses, and † hee fed them with
bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came
vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him,
Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our
money is spent, my lord also had our heards
of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my
lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes,
both wee and our land? buy vs and our land for
bread, and we and our land will be seruants vn-
to Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that wee may liue
and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt
for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man
his field, because the famine preuailed ouer
them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee removed them
to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, e-
uen to the *other end* thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought hee
not: for the priests had a portion assigned them
of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pha-
raoh gaue them: wherefore they sould not their
lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold
I haue bought you this day, and your land for
Pharaoh: Loe, heere is seede for you, and ye shal
sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase,
that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and
foure parts shall be your owne, for seede of the
field, and for your food, and for them of your
households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues:
let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and wee
will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of
Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue
the fift part: except the land of the ‖priests onely,
which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in
the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessi-
ons therein, and grew, and multiplied exceed-
ingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt se-
uentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was
an hundred fortie and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must
die, and hee called his sonne Ioseph, and said vn-
to him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight,
* put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and
deale kindly and truely with mee, bury mee not,
I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou
shalt carry mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in
their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as
thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto mee: and hee
sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vp-
on the beds head.

CHAP.

*1 Chro. 2.3. and 4. 21. chap. 38.3.

*1. Chro. 7.1.

*1. Chro. 7 30.

* Chap. 41.50. Or, Prince. *1. Chro. 1.6. and 2.1.

Deut. 6.22. Hebrew, high.

† Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life.

*Heb. 11 9,13.

‖Or, as a little child is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.

Hebr. by and one of stell

†Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life. *Chap. 24.2.

‖Hebr. Iosephs them.

‖Or, Princes

‖Or, Princes.

*Heb 11 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengthneth himselfe to blesse them. 5 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 Hee blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 Hee prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh, and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

*Cha.28. 13. & 35. 6.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at *Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seede after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

* Chap. 41.50. Ioth.13.7.

5 ¶ And now thy *two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shal bee mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall bee thine, and shall bee called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

*Chap. 35.19.

7 And as for mee, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel behelde Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

†Hebr. heauie.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were †dim for age *so that* he could not see,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel saide vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

*Hebr. 11.21.

15 ¶ And *hee blessed Ioseph and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me al my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow †into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. fishes do increase.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoone it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: he also shal become a people, and hee also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shall bee greater then hee, and his seed shall become a †multitude of nations.

†Heb. fulnesse.

20 And hee blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sworde, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare yee sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignitie, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnstable as water, †thou shalt not excel, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

† Hebr. doe not thou excell. * Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chron. 5.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art hee* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: hee stooped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eies shalbe red with wine, and his teeth, white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea.

sea, and he shall be for an Haven of ships, and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant, and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. an arrow-biter.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troope shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

† Hebr. daughters

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mightie God of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shal blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue prenailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shal be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was seperate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall ramine as a wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

* Chap. 47.30.

29 And he charged them and said, vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryingplace.

* Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 Hee seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the physitians to imbalme his father: and the physitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie daies were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made mee sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my grane which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

* Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great companie.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians*

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre

* Acts 7.16.
* Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before hee died, saying,

† Hebr. charged.

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph. Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against me, but

lus God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people alive.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph lived an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Ioseph's knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, † I die: and God will *surely* visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oth of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeres old: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

† *Hebr. to their hearts.*

* Numb. 32. 29.

† *Hebr. borne.*

* Heb. 11. 22.

* Exod. 13. 19.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, called EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Ioseph's death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the Midwives, in sauing the men children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houshold, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soule that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * seuentie soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And hee said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe & mightier then wee.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And hee said, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then yee shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children alive.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue saued the men children alive?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when shee saw him that he was a goodly childe, shee * hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could no longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke of bul-rushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid *it* in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when shee saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, shee sawe the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And shee had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew-women,

* Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

† *Hebr. thigh.*

* Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.

* Acts. 7. 17.

† *Heb. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied &c.*

* Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

* Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

brew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the mayd went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter saide vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strone together: And hee said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he saide, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midiam and he sate downe by a well.

16 Nowe the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee saide vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for hee saide, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOwe Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses saide, I will nowe turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD sawe that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he saide, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

6 Moreouer hee saide, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egypcians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses saide vnto God, who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee: and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses saide vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he saide, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And

* Acts. 7. 30.

* Iosh. 5. 15 acts. 7 33.

* Mat. 22 acts. 7 32.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: & after that he will let you go.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

* Chap. 11.2. & 12.35.

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, & of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment: and ye shall put them vpon your sonnes and vpon your daughters, & ye shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and saide, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they wil say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he said, A rod:

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, & it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snowe.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, & powre it vpon the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, ‖ shall become blood vpon the drie land.

‖ Heb. shalbe and shall be.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not ‖ eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ‖ since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.

‖ Hebr. a man of words. ‖ Hebr. since yester day nor since the third day.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he saide, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, shalt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, & hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

* Matth. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. Iob. 12. 11. ‖ Or shall dest. * Chap.

15 And thou shalt speak vnto him, & put words in his mouth, & I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: & he shall be, *euen* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, & thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* Chap. 7.1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes and set them vpon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne:

23 And I say vnto thee, let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ‖ sharpe stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast it at his feete, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife. † Hebr. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the Circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesse to meete Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of ‖ children of Israel.

‖ Heb. sonnes.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 Hee encreaseth the Israelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of

of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commaunded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying:

7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they bee idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe and sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke be layde vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people, went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shalbe diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske, in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe and doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore nowe and worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish ought from your brickes of your dayly talke.

20 ¶ And they met Moses & Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, & iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou so euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by the Name of God Almightie, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, & I will rid you out of their bondage: & I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me: how then shal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirtie and seuen yeeres.

17 The

† Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

Hebr. a master of diuision in a day.

† Or, keepe † Hebr. make it smooth.

Chap. 5.18.

* Chap. 7.2.

Hebr. to iudge.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

† Hebr. shortnesse of spirit, straitnesse.

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

*1. Chro. 4. 24.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. chr. 6. 1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirty and seuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt.

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses sayde before the LORD, Behold, I am vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rodde turned into a Serpent. 11 The sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiplie my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres olde, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying:

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had saide.

14 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: hee refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying: Let my people goe that they may serue mee in the wildernesse: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinck, and the Egyptians shall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer died and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did hee set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could

not

* Num. 26.57.1. chro 6.1.

* Chap. 2.2. num 26.59.

* Num 25.11.

* Wisd. 17.7.

* Wisd. 17.7.

not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes 12 and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogges abundantly, which ſhal go vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

‖ Or, dough

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaide, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me, & from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee: † when ſhall I intreate for thee, and for thy ſeruants, & for thy people, to deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ Or, Haue thou the honour ouer me, &c. † Heb. to cut off.

10 And hee ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaide, Be it according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

Or, against when, &c.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogges which hee had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogges died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, thorow out all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaide vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noiſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhal be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb. a redemption. ‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wiſd. 16.9. ‖ Or, deſtroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaide, It is not meete ſo to doe, for wee ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernes, & ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſs: only you ſhall not go very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the ſwarme of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, & from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, & from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall bee* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, & he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the fornace, & let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shal become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shal be a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And *in very deede*, for *this cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shewe in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: & the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were † not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, & spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 16 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of darkenes.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And

* Chap. 4. 21.

* Rom. 9. 17.

† *Hebr.* made thee stand.

† Hardened not his heart.

* Wisd. 16. 9. Ecclus. 43.

† Hebr. vpon of God.

* Psal. 24. 1.

† Hebr. dew; or dark.

† Hebr. she hart of Mo.

* Chap. 4. 21.

† Hebr. softened or tall.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our heards will wee goe: for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They sawe not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, & said, Goe ye, serue the LORD, onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses saide, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offrings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh saide vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD saide vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let you goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * about midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall bee a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dogge moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

* Wisd. 16.9. † Heb. face.

† Heb. voyces of God.

* Psal. 24.1.

† Heb. I haue sinned.

* Chap. 4.21.

† Heb. fastened.

† Heb. that one may feele darkenesse.

* Wisd. 18.1.

† Heb. into our hands

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.

* Eccles. 45.1.

* Chap. 12.29.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

†Heb. that is at thy feet.

†Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt saying,

2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shalbe the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake yee vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, a cording to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

‖Or, kidde.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shalbe without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goates.

†Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shal keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: & the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it ‖ in the euening.

‖Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste, of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eat it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

†Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that only may be done of you.

†Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23. 5. Numb. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖Or, kid.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

*Hebr. 28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shal come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

* Ioshua 4. 6.

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11. 4. * Wisd. 18. 11. † Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also

32 Also take your flockes and your heards, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in histe: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: & they borrowed of the Egyptians *iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold, & raiment

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sighe of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a †mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks & heards, euen very much cattel.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the selfesame day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shal he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone therof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first borne are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Iosephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Athem.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* § LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as hee sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse ‖ thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistims, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about †through

the way of the wildernesse of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behind the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdel and the ſea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee ſhall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and the captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baalzephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, & they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that wee ſhould die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground thorow the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud of darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night; and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloude, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there reſted not ſo much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon dry land, in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus

‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.

*Gen.50. 25 Ioſh. 24.32.

* Num. 33.6.

* Numb 14.14. deut.1.33 pſa.87.14 1.cor.10.1

* Nehe.9. 19.

* Numb. 33.7.

* Ioſh.24 6.1.macc. 4.9.

* Cha.6.9

‖ Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

* Ioſh. 23 pſal. 114.3.

* Pſal. 13.5. 10.1.Ioh. 11.25.

‖ Or, ſuppoſe.

‖ Or, might ſtir ouer?

‖ Or, made them to go heauily.

* Deut 2. 25. ioſh. 2.9.

† Hebr. ſhould.

* Deut. 2. 34. ioſh. 8.22.

* Pſal. 106.11.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel sawe that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† Hebr. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and seuentie palme trees.

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

* Wisd. 10.20.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: and the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the Sea couered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, mighty ones?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shal heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina

* Deut 2. 25. Ioth. 2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amased: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shalbe as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

* Deut. 2. 25. Ioth. 2.9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer & euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie land in the mids of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, Bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threescore and tenne palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Numb 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It may not be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernesse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, *and* when wee did eat bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the first day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gathe dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then yee shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee shall see the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses saide, *This shall bee* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloude.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Numb. 11.31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Numb. 11.7. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16.20

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ Or, *what is this?* or *it is a portion.*

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

* Iohn 6. 31. * 1. Cor. 10.3. † Heb. *by the polle or head.* † Hebrew, *soules.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did meet *it* with an Omer, * hee that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sun waxed hote it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And hee said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath saide, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that yee will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laide it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any wormе therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day *is* a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man *in* his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called ‖ the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honie.

‖ Or, *what is this?* or *it is a portion.*

32 ¶ And Moses saide, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimonie, to bee kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna fortie yeere, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Iosh. 5. 12. nehem. 9.15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH NISSI.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and saide, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they bee almost ready to stone me.

5 And

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rodde wherewith * thou ſmotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Beholde, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chooſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the toppe of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when hee let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, & they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntil the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Niſsi.

16 For he ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counſell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt.

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes: of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father *in* law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wildernes, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meete his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, *and how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael, whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro, Moſes father *in* lawe, tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, hee ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall bee with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou maieſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, & the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of truth, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God commaund thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the

† *Hebr. found ill.*

* *Chap. 10, 16, 32 and 5.7. and 29. 18.*

† *Hebr. man and his fellow.*

† *Hebr. Fading thou wilt fade.*

* *Deut. 1.9.*

the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 Yee mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth is mine.

6 And yee shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priestes, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And bee readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD wil come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shal not a hand touch it, but he shal surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it bee beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And hee said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the toppe of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar shouldbe

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me.

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy manseruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that

---

* Acts 7. 38.
* Deut. 29.2.
* Deut. 5.2.
* Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1. * 1 Pe.2.9 reue.1.6
* Chap. 24.3,7. deut 5.27 & 18.19.
* Heb.12 20.
‖ Or, Cornet.
* Deut. 4 11.
† Heb. ouer ieop.
* Deut. 5.6 psal.81 10.
† Heb. seruants.
* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.
* Leuit. 19.12. deut.5.11 matth. 5 33.
* Chap. 23.12 ezech.20 12. leuit 23.3.
* Gen.2 * Deut. 16.mat 4. ephes 6.2.

that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 *Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And *all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people sawe it, they remooued, and stoode a farre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to prooue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood a farre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice theron thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, & thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I wil come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP XXI.

1 Lawes for mens seruants. 5 For the seruants whose eare is boared. 7 For womens seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of losse.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shal be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shal also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, & his master shal boare his eare through with an aule, & he shal serue him for euer

7 ¶ And if a man sel his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her bee redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, & her duety of marriage shall hee not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shalbe surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall bee surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And *he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, bee quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his mayd, with a rod; and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it perish, hee shall let them go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man seruants tooth, or his maid seruants tooth, he shal let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the oxe shalbe surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quitte.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, & it hath bene testified to his owner, & he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shalbe stoned and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then he shal giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If

* Deut. 11.
* Matth. 5.21.
* Rom. 7. 7. * Hebr. 12.18.
† Heb. as. 10.28.
* Deut. 5. 24. and 18.16.
* Deut. 27. 5. Iosh. 8. 31. † Hebr. build them with hewen stone.
* Deut. 5.6 psal. 81. 10. † Heb. numbers. * Leuit. 26. 1. psal. 97. 7.
* Leuit. 25. 41. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14. † Hebr. with his body. * Hebr. going shall go.
* Chap. 23. 13 exech. 12. Iosh. 23. 14.
* Gen. 1. * Deut. 16. matth. 4. ephes. 6. 2.
† Hebr. let it in the eare of.
* Leuit. 24. 17. * Deut. 19. 3.
* Leui 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4. marke 7. 10. ‖ Or, reuileth. ‖ Or his neighbour. † Hebrew, ceasing. † Hebr. amended.
* Leu. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38.
* Gen. 9. 5.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maidseruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dommage. 7 Of trespasse. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

‖Or, gaeth.

1 If a man shall steale an oxe, or a‖ sheepe, and kil it, or sell it, he shal restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and
* 2. Sam. 12.6. * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if hee haue nothing, then he shall bee sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shal restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans fielde: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the fielde bee consumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe and it be ſto len out of the mans house, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it bee* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shal come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shal condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it,

11 Then shall an othe of the LORD bee betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shal accept thereof, and he shal not make it good.

* Gen. 31 39. 12 And * if it bee stollen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22.28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

† Hebr. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

*Deut. 13, 14. 1. mac. 2. 24. * Leuit. 15.33. * Zac. 7. 10. 20 ¶ * Hee that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD only, he shalbe vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all vnto mee, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

* Leu 25 37. deut. 23.19. pſ 15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shal he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

* Acts 23.5. 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges. † Hebr. first fruits. † Hebr. Teare. 29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

* Chap. 13.2, 12. & 34.19 * Leuit. 22.8. etc 44.31. 30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it mee.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

¶ Or, receiue. † Heb. sweare. * Deut. 22.4. ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue

1 THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 ¶ If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, † and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And *thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And *sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of *thy* people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy † olive yard.

12 *Sixe daies thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmayd, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ *Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 *Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 *The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ *Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and † an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrowe them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water: and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillers. 6 Hee sprinkleth the bloud of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth 40. dayes, and 40. nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship yee a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they saide, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And

* Deut. 5. 14.

† Hebr. neckes.

* Iosh. 24. 12.

* Chap. 34. 15. deut. 7. 2.

* Deut. 7. 16. ioth. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.

* Chap. 19. 8 and 24. 3. 7. deut. 5. 27.

* Verse 3.

* 1. Pet. 1. 2. hebr. 9. 20.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he layd not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commaundements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And hee saide vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

* Chap. 34.28. deut. 9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlesticke, with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, yee shall take my offering.

† Hebr. take for me. ‖ Or, heaue offering. * Chap. 35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*:

‖ Or, silke.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, spices for anointing oile, and for sweete incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * brest-plate.

* Chap. 28.4. * Chap. 28.15.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shal ye make *it*.

* Chap. 37.1.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seat of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *shalbe* the length therof, & a cubite and a halfe the breadth therof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: euen ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of the same Mercie seat.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

* Heb. 9.5.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings bee for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to powre withal.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before mee alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37.17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall bee* foure bowls made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the

the same, according to the fiue branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops & their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke ẏ thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubits; and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirtie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fortie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twentie boards,

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall bee † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it bee for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, & their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, & two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: & thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shal be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maist bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie seat vpon the Arke of the Testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew and purple and scarlet and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. twined.

* Chap. 24.9,40. 25:7-40. heb. 8 5.

gold, and their hookes shalbe of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle enclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oile for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, & fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his firepannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shalbe put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Heb. he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shalbe hangings for the Court, of fine † twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

† Heb. twined of twining.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shal be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Westside shalbe hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars teane, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall bee fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shalbe fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall bee* an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall bee* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. fiftie by fiftie.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer vnto their generations, of the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron & his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the miter. 39 The imbroidered coate. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take golde, & blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder peeces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the † curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of Gold, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

† Or, broidered.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 * With the worke of an engrauer in stone, like the engrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of † Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined

twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall bee *being* doubled: a span *shalbe* the length thereof, and a span shalbe the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first row shalbe* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall bee* an Emerande, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their †inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathē work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* ringes of golde thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blewe, that it may bee about the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgment, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgment of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of woue worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 *And it shall be vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall bee heard when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter, vpon the forefront of the miter it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to cover † their naked nesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shal be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the annointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, & put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt girde them with girdles, (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* Leuit. 1. 4.

11 And thou ſhalt kil the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 3. 3. ‖ *It ſeemeth by Aaron my, and the Hebrew Doctours, to bee the midriffe.*

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkinne, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, & ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, & the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it *is* a ramme of conſecration:

23 And one loafe of bread & one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſons, and ſhalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhake & ſo forth.

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breaſt of the ram of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it ſhalbe thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breaſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which *is* waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhalbe Aarons, and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it ſhall bee an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, *euen* their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhal be his ſonnes after him to bee anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

† Heb. *of his ſeed.*

30 And † that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeeth his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſons ſhall eate the fleſh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 8. 31. matth. 12. 4.

33 And they ſhal eate thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullocke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoynt it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhalbe an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar ſhal be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambs of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

* Num 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meat offring of the morning, & according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall bee* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* ſhalbe ſanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, *It*

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwel amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. cor. 6.

46 And

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oile.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burn incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimonie before the Mercie-seat, that *is*, ouer the Testimonie where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shal they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekell of the Sanctuary: * A shekell *is* twenty gerahs: an halfe shekell *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekell, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, & of sweet cinamon halfe so much, *euen* two hundred & fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary, & of oyle oliue an * hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it shalbe an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offring with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shal it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, & it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweete spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shal not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shal euen be cut off frō his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commaunded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel
*1.Chro. 2.20. the * sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.
3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,
4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,
5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carning of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.
6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commaunded thee:
† Hebrew vessels 7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the mercie-seat that is thereupon: and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle,
8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:
9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:
10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:
11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commaunded thee, shall they doe.
12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.
*Cha.20. 8. deut.5. 12.exek. 20.12. 14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.
† Heb. holinesse. 16 Wherfore the children of Israel shal keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant
17 It *is* a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.
* Gen. 1. 31. & 2.2. 18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when hee had made an ende of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two tables of Testimonie, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.
* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe 7 God is angry therby. 11 At he intreatie of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth down with the Tables 19 He breaketh them 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shal goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
* Act. 7. 40. 2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And al the people brake off the golden earerings, which were in their eares, & brought *them* vnto Aaron.
* Psal. 106. 19. 1. King. 12. 28. 4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graning toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron saw it, hee built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, & said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate down to eate and to drinke and rose vp to play.
* 1. Cor. 10. 7. * Deut. 9. 12.
7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.
* Deut. 9. 8. 8 * They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, & haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
* Exod. 33. 3. 9. 13. 9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it *is* a stiffenecked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
* Psal. 106. 23. † Heb. face. Lord. Num. 14. 11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, & said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherfore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, & to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.
* Gen. 7. 1. & 48. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euil which he thought to doe vnto his people.
* Chap. 31. 18. 15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the Mount and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And

17 And when Iosh̃ua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *There is a* noise of warre in the campe.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the Calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hote, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it in* the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel to drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them Whosoeuer hath any golde, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him* come vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And hee saide vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sin: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people mourne thereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the Glory of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue it. * Gene. 12.7. * Deuter. 12.10&h. 14.11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not go vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, least I consume thee in the way. * Cha. 32. 9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the Campe, a farre off from the Campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the Campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the Campe, but his seruant Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I

and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall we bee ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew mee thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the LORD before thee: * and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercie.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I wil put thee in a clift of the rock, & will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renued.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moſes intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table.* 28 *Moſes after fourtie dayes in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.*

* Chap. 10. 1. AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

* Chap. 19. 12. 3 And no man ſhall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai as the LORD had commaunded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtoode with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleere *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

* Exo. 20 5. deu. 5 9 iere. 32. 18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe among vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

* Deu. 5. 2 10 ¶ And he ſaid, Beholde, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not bene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among ſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

* Chap. 32. 12. 7. 2. 12 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in † the midſt of thee.

† Hebr. ſtatues. * Chap. 5.

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a * Iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

* 1. Iohn 11. 2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap. 23. 15. 18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commaunded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap. 13. 4. * Chap. 23. 15. 29. 44. 3. 19 * All that openeth the matrixe is mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is* male.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * empty.

‖ Or, ſ. * Chap. 23. 15. 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes ſhalt thou worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

* Chap. 23. 16. 22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

† Hebr. of the * Chap. 23. 14. 17. deut. 16. 16. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Chap. 23. 18. 25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

* Deut. 14. 21. 26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a * kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenor of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

* Deut. 9. 9. 28 * And he was there with the LORD fortie dayes and fortie nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

† Hebr. words. 29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that

that the skinne of his face shone, while hee talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commaundement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill hee came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye should doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take yee from amongst you an offring vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shewbread,

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foote:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offring to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, & brought bracelets, and earerings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whome was found blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rams, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offring: and euery man with whome was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spunne goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate:

28 And * spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carueing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the engrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubits and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And hee made fiftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches, So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one cise.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And hee made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes dyed red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fortie sockets of siluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fortie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boardes of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoote thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of golde: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hooks: and he ouerlayd their chapiters and their filets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Merci seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 24 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.

ANd Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And

*Chap. 26.3.4.

* Chap. 26.10.

† Heb. two ioined.

† Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.

* Chap. 2 c.28.v. 30.5.

* Chap. 25.29. † Or, to couer withall.

* Chap. 25.31.

* Chap. 25.10.

3 And hee caſt for it foure rings of golde, *to ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it, and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And hee made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the * Merci-ſeate of pure golde: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Merciſeat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that ſide: eut of the Merci-ſeat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpreade out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Merci-ſeat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Merci-ſeate ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlayde it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure golde.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knoppes, and his floures were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the faſhion of Almonds in one branch, a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knoppe and a floure: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſtick *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his floures:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knoppes and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his ſeuen lampes and his muffers, and his ſnuffe diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made hee it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* a foure ſquare, & two cubits *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the ſides thereof round about and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The lauer of braſſe.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The ſumme of that the people offred.*

AND * hee made the altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure ſquare and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the firepans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of net worke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of *the women* aſſembling which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South ſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linen a hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars & their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand, and on that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of

---

Chap. 5.17.

Or, out of &c. Or, out of &c.

‖ Heb. ſeuen.

‖ Hebrew two baſkets, two ſockets vnder a board.

* Chap. 21.28. 30.5.

* Chap. 25.29. ‖ Or, to couer withall.

* Chap. 25.31.

‖ Heb. were for a work of the women ſeruing.

* Chap. 25.10.

* Chap. 30.34.

Chap 30. 34.

Chap. 27. 1.

‖ Or, braſen glaſſes. † Heb. Aſſembling by troupes.

of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needleworke, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth, was fiue cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

* Chap. 27.19.

20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, were of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, as it was counted according to the commaundement of Moſes for the ſeruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place euen the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

† Hebr. a poll.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeeres old and vpward for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred, ſeuenty and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

* Chap. 31.10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

* Chap 28.9.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onyx ſtones enclоſed in ouches of golde, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap 28.12.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall of the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they ſet it in the foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt row* was a‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this was the firſt rowe.

‖ Or, Ruby

11 And the ſecond row, an Emerauld, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth rowe, a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iaſper, they were enclоſed in ouches of golde in their enclоſing.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the endes of the breſtplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two endes of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

22 And

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linnen.

*Cha.28. 33. 25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of woven worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

*Chap. 28.42. 28 And a miter of fine linnen, & goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap. 28.12. 29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen and blew, and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28.36. 30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on hie vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the covering:

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie seate,

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candlestick, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

†Heb. the worke of sweete spices. 39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hanging of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priestes office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and cover the Arke with the Vaile:

*Chap. 26.35. † Heb. the order thereof. 4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and annoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt annoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar † most Holy.

† Hebr. Holines of Holinesses. 11 And thou shalt annoynt the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and annoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt annoynt them, as thou didst annoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their annoynting shal surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Numb. 7.1. 18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie seate aboue vpon the Arke.

*Chap. 35.12. 21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the covering, and covered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestick in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, * as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer between the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle & the Altar, & set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then the cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. *Num. 9. 15. 16. 8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Heb. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iorneyed not til the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneyes.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the beard.* 10 *Of the flockes.* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattel, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Exod. 29. 10. 5 * If his offring be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish, he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offring, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shal lay the parts, the head & the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shal lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall bee wrong out at the side of the Altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flower with oyle and incense.* 4 *either baken in the ouen.* 5 *Or on a plate.* 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall bee of fine flowre: and hee shal powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priestes: and hee shall take thereout his handfull

* Exod. 29. 22. ‖ Or, salt.

full of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meate offering *baken* ‖ in a panne it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made *by* fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense therof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herde,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and arons sonnes the Priests shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shal sprinckle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fatt that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flancks, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And

* Leuit. 7.31.

‖ Or, in a frying place.

† Hebr. sweet sauour.

* Exod. 29.18.

† Hebr. a sweet. * Marke 9.49.

* Exod. 19.22. ‖ Or, fatt.

‖ Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

* Chap. 7.25. * Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26 and 17.14.

5 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the ſlankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the ſkinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

* Exod. 29.14. num. 19 5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall hee carie foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood † with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

† *Hebr. To with out the campe.* * Heb. 13 11. † *Heb at the powring out of the aſhes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guiltie,

* Chap. 5 2,3,4.

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowen then the Congregation ſhall offer a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhal bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of † altar, which *is* before the LORD that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And hee ſhall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offring, ſo ſhall he doe with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, & it ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And hee ſhall carie foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it *is* a ſinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: hee ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without b emiſh.

24 And he ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while hee doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

† *Hebr. any ſoule.* † *Hebr. People of the land.*

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhal bring his offring, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3,14. * Exod. 29.18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an vncleane thing,* 4 *or in making an oath.* 6 *His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke,* 7 *of foules,* 11 *or of flowre.* 14 *The treſpaſſe offering in ſacrilledge,* 17 *and in ſinnes of ignorance.*

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

2 Or

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhalbe defiled withall, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it then he ſhalbe guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhalbe when he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee be notable to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinckle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which hee had ſinned, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offring.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commaundements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.
8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The Law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall bee, becauſe hee hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhal adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And hee ſhall put off his garments and put on the other garments, and carry foorth the aſhes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not bee put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhal euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And

* Chap. 4.2.

‖ Or, in dealing. † Heb. putting of the hand. * Num. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15. ‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, for the burning.

14 ¶ *And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offring, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a panne it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinckled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinckled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, *shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shalbe eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thanksgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the lawe of the trespasse offering: it is most Holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall bee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying panne, and in the panne, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then hee shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of *his* peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offreth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall he eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: *it* shall bee burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule that shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleannesse of man, or *any* vncleane

vncleane beast, or any abominable vnclean thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 *Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Chap. 3.17.
* Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, & the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it. † Hebr. carcasse.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 *Moreouer ye shall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9.4. Leui. 3.17. & 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offrings.

30 His owne hands shal bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall hee bring, that *the brest may be waued for a wane offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wane brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offring, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron & his sons. 14 Their sinne offring. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread. * Exod. 30.24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. * Exod. 29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the brest place vpon him: also he *put in the brest place the Vrim & the Thummim. * Exod. 28.30.

9 And hee put the miter vpon his head; also vpon the miter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses. * Exod. 28.39. &c.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And hee *powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him. * Eccles. 45.15. psal. 133. 2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. † Hebr. bound.

14 *And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offring. * Exod. 29.1.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the heard, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And *he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme. * Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, & Moses tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the caule *aboue* the liuer and the two kidneis and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat and vpon the right shoulder.

* Exod. 29. 24. &c. 27 And hee put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a wane offering before the LORD

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

* Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntil the daies of your consecration be at an end: * for seuen dayes, shall he consecrate you.

* Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therfore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that yee die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

* Exod. 29. 1

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offring, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offring mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe, and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, & make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offring, & † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offrings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which he sprinckled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offring of the sinne offering, and the burnt offring, and peace offerings.

23 And

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

*Gen.44 1.kin.18. 38.2.chr. 7 i. 2. mac.12. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.*

AND *Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense theron, & offred strange fire before the LORD, which he commaunded them not.

*Num.3. 4&26.61 1.chron. 24.2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you dies for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: *It shall bee* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy

13 And yee shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for so I am commaunded.

14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offring before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and beholde, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *alue*, saying.

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offring in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6.26.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold this day haue they offred their sinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bin accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowles.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

* Deut. 14.4.&c. 10.14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the houfe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall yee eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camel, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you

6 And the hare, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be cloufenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

*2. Macc. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall yee eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the Seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins nor scales in the Seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shalbe* an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall bee euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but ye shall haue their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not

be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and Ossirage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the nighe-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them yee may eate: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust, after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grasse-hopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkasses of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not cloue-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vnto the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane, vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weesell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether it be any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it be, wherin any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shalbe vncleane; and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meate which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall bee vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery such vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shalbe vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkas fal vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe clean:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkas of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall bee holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shal therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, & of the foule, and of euery liuing Creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1. *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6. *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntil the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest,

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, & the other for

* Chap. 6. 28.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

† Hebr. doeth multiply first.

† Hebr. semen.

* Chap. 19.2. 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

* Chap. 15. 19.

* Luk. 2. 21. Ioh. 7. 22.

† Hebr. seame of his yeere. * Luke 2. 24.

for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIIJ.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the Leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shalbe brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight is deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes:

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shal pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath bin seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, hee shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; hee is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, & be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and beholde, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skin, but be somewhat darke; then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any flesh in the skinne whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and beholde, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest shal looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark, then the Priest shal shut him vp seuen dayes:

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shal pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry skall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the skall, and beholde, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: & behold, if the skall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the skal be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shauen, but the skall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the skall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the skall: and beholde, if the skall bee not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the skall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him: and behold, if the skall be spread in the skin, the Priest shal not seeke for the yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the skall be in his sight at a stay: and *that there is* blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

† Hebr. a burning of fire

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

† *Hebr. head is pilled.*

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is fore-head-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the balde head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his balde forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, hee *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lippe, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vnclean: he ſhall dwel alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† *Hebr. worke of.*

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhalbe ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

† *Heb. veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhal looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague ſeuen dayes:

51 And he ſhal looke on the plague on § ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therfore burne that garment, whether warp or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherin the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin,

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and beholde, if the plague haue not changed his colour, & the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it bee † bare within or without.

† *Hebr. whether it be bald in his behinde part thereof, or in the fore head: ther of.*

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and beholde, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it then he ſhall rend it out of the garment or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the wooſe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or wooſe, or whatſoeuer thing of skin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall bee waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall bee* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or wooſe, or any thing of skinne, to pronounce it cleane or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper.*
33 *The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the lawe of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt.

* Mat. 8. 4. mar. 1. 44. luk. 5. 14.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and beholde, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt commaund to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet and hyſſope.

‖ Or, ſparrowes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall commaund that one of the birds be killed *in* an earthen veſſell ouer running warer.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, & the ſcarlet & the hyſſope and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed ſeuen times, & ſhal pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing birde looſe † into the open field.

† *Hebr. on the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may bee cleane: and after that he ſhall come into the Campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he ſhall ſhaue off. And ſhall waſh his clothes alſo he ſhal waſh his fleſh in water, & he ſhalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take two hee lambs without blemiſh, & one ewe-lambe of the firſt yere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *With a daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made cleane, & thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, & offer him for a treſpaſſe offring, & the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exo. 29. 24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for as the * ſinne offring is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt Holy.

* Chap. 6. 25.

14 And the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, & the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of § log of oile, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, & ſhal ſprinkle of § oile with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD,

17 And

17 And of the reſt of the oile that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhal powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offring.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offring, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: and hee ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offring † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhalbe a ſinne offring, and the other a burnt offring.

23 And hee ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhal kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offring, and the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oile that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhal offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Euen* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offring, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whome *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe, ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

37 And hee ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh, or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the dore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe,

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones, and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, *it is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing birde, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine birde, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, and with the liuing birde, and with the Cedar-wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſkall,

55 And

‖ Or, prepare.

† Heb. he commeth in, ſhall come in &c.

* Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when it is cleane: this *is* the law of the leprosie.

† Hebr. in the day of the vncleane, & in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

‖ Or, running of the reines.

3 And this shall bee his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannes.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

† Hebrew, vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bedde, shall wash his clothes and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on any thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in the water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in the water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6.28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of that issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seede of copulation, shall be washed with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whome man shall lie with seede of copulation, shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 † And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Hebr. her separation.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall bee vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shall wash his cloches and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bedde, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall bee vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that, she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place.* 11 *The sinne-offring for himselfe.* 15 *The sinne-offring for the people.* 20 *The Scape Goat.* 29 *The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

* Leuit. 10.1.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times in to the Holy place within the Vaile, be-

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

seat the Mercy seate, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come in to the holy place: with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the Goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offring, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, & for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy seate that *is* vpon the testimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he shal take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy seat Eastward: and before the Mercy seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goate of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seate, and before the Mercie seat.

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the middest of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his houshold, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it, with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; and hee shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, & come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one cary foorth * without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* yee may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall annoynt, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuarie, and hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee shall make an atonement for the Priestes, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

* Heb. 9. 13. and 10.4.
* Chap. 4.6.
* Lam. 3.44.
* Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7.
† Heb. a man of opportunity.
† Heb. of separation.
† Heb. Azazel.
† Heb. and he.
† Heb. remaineth.
† Heb. fill his hand.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſtaue beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They muſt not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſons; and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying;

3 What man ſoeuer *there bee* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall bee imputed vnto that man; hee hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offreth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer *it* vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there bee* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood; I wil euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eate blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, hee ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not eate the blood of no maner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

16 But if hee waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull Marriages,* 19 *Vnlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD, ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein he dwelt, ſhall yee not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye ſhall therefore keepe my ſtatutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approch to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednes of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhee is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednes.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednes thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednes.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednes.

12 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee *is* thy mother neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approche to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

15 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: ſhee *is* thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednes.

16 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednes.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednes.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife † to her ſiſter, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes beſides the other, in her life time.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednes, as long as ſhee is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeede * paſſe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 * Nei-

* Exod. 29.18. chap. 4. 31.

† *Hebr. that hunteth any hunting.*

* Gen. 9. 4.

† *Hebr. a carcaſe.*

* Exod. 20.11. Deut. 5. Galat. 5. 13.

† *Hebr. remouing of his fleſh.*

* Chap. 20.11.

* Chap. 20.19.

* Chap. 20.21.

* Chap. 20.16.

* Chap. 20.12.

† *Or, an enemie.*

* Chap. 20.18.

* Exo. 20.3. 2. King. 23.10. * Chal. Ado. Mole.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, *and* shal not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seede: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall bee forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then yee shal count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it bee as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall yee eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God

26 ¶ Yee shal not eat *any thing* with the blood. neither shal yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Yee shall not rownd the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor printany markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fal to whordome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards, to bee defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne among st you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee

* Chap. 20.15.

* Exod. 20.16. rom.13. gal.5. 12. † Heb. remouing of his.

* Chap. 22.21.

* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1.pet.1.16

* Chap. 20.15.

* Chap. 20.6.

* Chap. 20.27.

* Chap. 20.28.

* Chap. 23.22.

[Or, not perfect gleaning.

* Exo.20. Deuter.5. 11 matt. 5.34. iam. 5.12.

* Eccles. 5.6.7. deu. 23.21. & 24.14. mal.3.5. ver.12. & 35.37. 18.

* Exod. 23.3. deu. 1.17. and 16.16. pron. 24. 23. iam. 2.9.

* 1 Ioh. 3. 11. mat. 5. 5. eccle. 19.13.

‖ Or, shas thou beare not sinne for him.

* Mat. 5. 43. & 22. 39 rom. 13.9. gal. 5.14. iam. 2.8.

‖ Or, abused by any. Heb. reproched by (or for) man.

‖ Or, shep. Heb. there shall be a scourging

† Holines of praises to the LORD.

* Chap. 21.5.

* Deut 14.1.

† Heb. prophane.

* Exod. 23.21. [Or oppresse. * Exod. 22.21.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

* Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. & 20.10.
† *Hebr. stones.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seede to Molech. 4 Of him that sinneth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizeards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11.14.17. 19. Of Incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beastialitie. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer hee bee of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, hee shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shal stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when hee gineth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I wil euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from amongst his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as hee lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abhomination: they shall surely bee put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother it *is* wickednesse: They shall bee burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lye with a beast, hee shall surely be put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shal take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from amon; their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Yee shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and yee shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that I creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And yee shall bee holy vnto mee: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that yee should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

* Chap. 18.21.
* Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1. pet. 1. 16.
* Exod. 21.17. pro. 20. 20. matt. 15.4.
* Deut. 22.22. iohn 8. 4.
* Chap. 18.8.
* Chap. 18.23.
* Chap. 18.9.
* Chap. 18.19.
† *Hebr. mans wife.*
† *Hebr. separation.*
* Chap. 18.26.
* Chap. 18.25.
* Deut. 9.5.
* Chap. 11.2 & 44.
‖ *Or, mans wife.*
* Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1. pet. 1. 16.
* Deut. 11.1. & 28.9.
‖ *Or, Iesse his sonne, and to his people he shall not declare his fathers nor his wifes &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13. Of their Marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemish, are must not minister in the Sanctuarie.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his skinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a

chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuarie of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shal take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer hee he of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approche to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man hee be that hath a blemish, he shall not approche: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing *superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most Holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests houshold may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they halow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a †running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And *who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 *That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also bee married vnto †a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prosane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But

* Chap. 18.19.
† Heb. issue of seed.
† Heb. running of the reines.
* Chap. 15.2.
* Exod. 22.31. ezech. 44 31.
† Heb. with the purchase of his money.
† Heb. a man a stranger.
* Chap. 10.14.
‖ Or, lade themselues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scurfie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offring by fire of them vpon the altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offring: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, and blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall bee seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cowe or ‖ ewe, ye shal not kill it, * and her yong, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall yee keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The Feast of trumpets. 26 The day of attonement. 33 The Feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feastes of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORD S passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But yee shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrowe after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere for a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offring thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offring thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering; seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loues of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring and their drinke offrings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offring before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; *it shall be* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And

* Deut. 15.21. & 17.1.
‖ Or, goats.
‖ Or, kid.
* Chap. 22.8.
‖ Or, she goat.
* Deut. 22.6.
* Chap. 7.15.
* Leuit. 20.3.
* Exod. 20.9. deut 5. 13. luke 13.14.
* Exod. 12.18. num. 28. 17.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall bee a day of atonement, it shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall bee* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee †celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying: *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which yee giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.
40 And yee shall take you on the first day the †boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.
41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shal celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.
42 Ye shall dwel in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;
43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The Lawe of Blasphemie. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cause the lampes to burne continually.
3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.
4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.
5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue *cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.
7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.
9 And *it shall be* Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.
10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strouetogether in the campe.
11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.
12 And they *put him in ward, †that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.
13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
14 *Bring* foorth *him* that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, *lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.
16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: As well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.
17 ¶ *And hee that †killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.
18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; †beast, for beast.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as *he hath done, so shall it be done to him:
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, toothe for toothe: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.
21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.
22 Ye shall haue *one maner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And

†Hebr. *to cause to ascend.*

* Exod. 31.8.

* Exod. 25.30.

* Exod. 29.37. chap. 8. 31. matt. 12,1,5.

* Numb. 15.34. †*Hebr. to expound vnto him according to the mouth of the LORD*

* Deut. 13.9 and 17.7.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19 21. †*Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.*

†*Heb. life for life.*

* Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. matt. 5.38.

* Exod. 12.49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the Campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of seruants.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† Heb. rest. * Exod. 23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† Heb. of thy separations.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy mayd, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shal all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† Heb. sound of sound.

10 And yee shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shal returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed,

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, hee shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according to* the number *of the yeres* of the fruites doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and yee shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, wee shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which *his* brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe bee able to redeeme it:

† Heb. of himselfe.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is solde: *within* a full yeere may hee redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed with in the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

† Heb. there is to them redemption.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if † a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

† Heb. he that purchaseth.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

† Heb. weake of hand. † Heb. strengthen him.

36 * Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* Deut. 23.19. Psal. 15.5. Prou. 28.8. Ezek. 18.8.13.17.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And

39 ¶ And *if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond men.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall yee buy, & of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shal take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile and the price of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee be with him: and *the other* shal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in *these yeeres*, then hee shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are *my* seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Reuerence. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any † Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 *Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shal yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle among st you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, *that* ye should not bee *their* bondmen, and I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if yee shall despite my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall bee slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto

* Exo. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14.
† Heb. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.
† Heb. with the labour of a bondman
* Ephes. 6. 9. colos. 4. 1.
† Heb. ye shall serue your selues with them.
† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.
‖ Or, by these meanes.
* Leuit. 19. 30. * Deut. 28. 1.
* Iob. 11. 19.
† Heb. cause to cease.
* Iob 11. 19. * Iosh. 23. 10.
* Ezech. 37. 26. * 2. Cor. 6. 16.
* Deut. 28. 15. Iamen. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.
† Heb. vpon you.
* Prou. 28. 1.
‖ Or, as aduersaries with me, and so verse 24.
* 2. Sam. 22. 27. psal. 18. 26.

you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarell of my couenant: & when ye are gathered together within your cities, I wil send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate, and not bee satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shal eate the flesh of your sonnes, * Deut. 28. 53.
and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and
*2. Chro. 34. 7. *cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, & bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: & your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, & ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a †shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth. † Hebr. driuen.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shal haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while shee lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, *I will not cast them away * Deut. 31. 20. 11, 12.
neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their Ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgments, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *How that maketh a singular vow must bee the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast giuen by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a field and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No deuoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall bee: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirtie shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres olde, then thy estimation shall be of the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy estimation shall bee of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if it *be* from sixty yeres old and aboue, if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if hee bee poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest valuehim.

9 And if it bee a beast whereof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD shall be holy.

10 Hee shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, & the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be. † He a corrupter thy estimation, O Priest.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift part of the money

money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall bee according to the seede thereof: (*An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if hee that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And *if* hee will not redeeme the field, or if hee haue solde the fielde to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whō the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: *twentie Gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the †firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or sheepe: It is the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then hee shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe solde according to thy estimation.

28 *Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall bee sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto ‖ fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commaunded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

(*Or, the rend of an homer, &c.

* Exod. 30.13. num. 3. 47. Ezech. 45. 12.

† Heb. first borne, &c.

* Iosh. 6. 19.

¶THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commaundeth Moses to number the people.* 5 *The Princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of euery Tribe.* 47 *The Leuites are exempted for the Seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second Moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

2 * Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polles:

3 From twenty yeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethanel, the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph, the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregatiō, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward by their polles.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

(* Exod. 30. 12.

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, fixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre.

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph; *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foroth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were nombred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhal ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: †farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer againſt.

3 And

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next vnto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the Tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste & those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the Campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shal first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside *shall be* the standerd of the Campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the Campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, & foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the Campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the Campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shalbe the standerd of the Camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shalbe* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the Campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: & they shall go forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the Campe of Dan *shall be* on the Northside by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shalbe the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *shalbe* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the Campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, *were* sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds & so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 12 in stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number and charge of the Gershonites. 27 Of the Kohathites. 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them

* Exod. 6. 23.

† Heb. *was first.* ‖ *and he died.*

* Leui 10. 1. chr. 24. 61. 1. chr. 24. 2.

them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron & his ſons, and they ſhal wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaiyng,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall bee mine;

*Exod. 13.1. leu 27 26. chap.8. 16.luke 2.23.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

*Gen 46 11. exod. 6.16.cha. 26.57.1. chron.6. 11.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded

† Hebr. mouth.

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall bee the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and vpward, were eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites ſhall be Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge ſhall be the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: theſe are the families of Merari:

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari ſhall be the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† Hebr. the office of his charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, ſhall be Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſteade of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell

tell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundreth and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekell of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them; * the shekel is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30. 13. huic. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites. 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.

* Exod. 25. 30.

7 And vpon the * table of shewbread they shall spread a clothe of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

‖ Or, powre out with all.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a clothe of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

* Exod. 25. 34. * Exod. 25. 38.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shal spread a cloth of blewe, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.

‖ Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare *it*: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the dayly meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

* Exod. 30. 34. * Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approche vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, carriage.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shalbe all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shal appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† Heb. mouth.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt

number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

* Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth vnto the seruice for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and fixe hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remooued out of the campe.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The triall of Iealousie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

* Leuit. 13.3. * Leuit. 15.2. * Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;

* Leuit. 6.2.

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and hee shall recompense his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

* Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse bee recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, wherby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe his.

‖ Or, heaue offering.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall bee his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his.

* Leuit. 10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lye with her carnally, and it bee hid from the eyes of her husband, and bee kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the mayer*;

14 And the spirit of ielousie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and shee be defiled: or if the spirit of ielousie come vpon him, and hee be ielous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense there-

on;

on; for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oth among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, & thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her bellie shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but bee cleane, then shee shall be free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and hee be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD

3 Hee shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall hee eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head: vntil the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the haire of his head grow

6 All the dayes that hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD he shal come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shal offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, & make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, & shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the first yere without blemish for a sinne offring, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, & wafers of vnleauened bread, annointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offring, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shal offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shal take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And

‖ *Or, make themselues Nazarites.*

‖ *Or, Nazaritesship.* † *Hebr. Vine of the wine.* * Iudg. 13. 5. 1. sam. 1 11.

† *Hebr. separation*

† *Hebrew, fall.*

* Acts. 21 24.

* Exod. 29.27.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offring vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercie seate.

* Exod. 40.18.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments therof, both the Altar, and all the vessels therof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

† Heb. who stood.

2 That the Princes of Israel, heades of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were nombred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, & for each one an oxe, & they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sons of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they shall beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed: euen the princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shal offer their offring eche Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the soune of Amminadab, of of thetribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a *meat offering:

* Leuit. 2.1.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of golde, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring,

16 One kid of the goats for * a sinne offering:

* Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offring one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:

20 One spoone of golde of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goate for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer.*

25 His offring was one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere: This was the offring of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer.*

31 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

32 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offring:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this was the offring of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixt day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*:
43 His offering was one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offring:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This was the offring of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offering was one ſiluer charger the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe:
57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offring:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fine rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.
61 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.
62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering.
64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This was the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.
67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere, for a burnt offring:
70 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offring:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered*.
73 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offring:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali *offered*.
79 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight where of was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meateoffering:
80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, fullet incenſe:
81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:
85 Each charger of ſiluer weighing an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each boule ſeuenty: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden ſpoones were twelue, full of incenſe, weighing ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones, was an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meate offering, and the kids of the goates for ſinne offering twelue.

88 And

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

† i. God. 89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Merci-seat, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lamps shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke, was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof * was beaten worke: according vnto the paterne, which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and et them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

† Hebr. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shal put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shal offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† Hebr. wane. † Hebr. wane offering. † Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shal be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

Chap. 3. 13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

† Hebr. giuen.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in their Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. were in warfare of &c. † Hebr. to warfare, the warfare of the seruice.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shal serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeoner, at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12.1. &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28 16. deut. 16. † Hebr. in euening. two euenings.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeoner.

5 And they kept the Passeoner on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who *were* defiled by the deade body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeoner on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the

LORD

LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses saide vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall bee vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he bronght not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle namely the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, & in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneied, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud taried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few daies vpon the the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloude abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer Trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lye on the Southside, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and yee shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And

* Chap. 2.3.
* Chap. 1.7.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and †other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan ‖ sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest bee to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, *Rise vp LORD, & let thine enemies bee scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the †many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna.* 10 *Moses complayneth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.*

AND when the people ‖ complained, †it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt *among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire †was quenched.

3 And he called ‖ name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of ‖ LORD burnt among the.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, †fell a lusting, and the children of Israel †also wept againe, and said, *Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is no thing at all, beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seede, and the †colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto mee, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto mee, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for mee.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men, of the Elders of Israel whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue daies, neither ten dayes, nor twenty daies:

20 But euen a †whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it bee loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Is the LORD S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether

* Chap. 4.4.
† That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites, See vers. 17.
† Hebr. These.
* Psal. 68.1.2.
† Hebr. ten thousand thousands.
‖ Or, were as it were complainers.
† Heb. it was euill in the eares of the LORD.
* Psal. 78.21.
† Hebr. smote.
‖ That is, a burning.
* As Exod. 12.38.
† Hebr. Ladded, last.
† Hebr. returned and wept.
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
† Exod. 16.14.
† Hebr. eyes of it, as the eyes of.
† Hebr. moneth of dayes.
* Esay 50.2.

whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and tolde the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuenty Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted vpon them, they prophecied, & did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophecied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe prophſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaide, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth. & † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God reuileth the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commaundeth her to bee ſhut out of the hoſte.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeede ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaide, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her * be ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her bee receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out of the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneied not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commaundement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nabbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel § ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe

* Hebr. 3.2.
* Exod. 33.11.
* Leuit. 13.46.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine.

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or badde: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat, or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a braunch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe: and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and saide, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with *milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, wee sawe the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

* Deut. 1. 24.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ i. a cluster of grapes.

* Exod. 33 3.

† Hebr. men of stature.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmure at the newes.* 6 *Iosua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would vnder the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land, & giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And *Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it*, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that* thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not *able to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is *long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not harkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt mee.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wildernes, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt mee,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkaſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernes.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes forty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkaſes be waſted in the wildernes.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, euen * forty dayes (euery day for a yere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, euen forty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wildernes they ſhalbe conſumed, and there they ſhall *die*.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, & the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, wee * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaide, wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: nouerthelesse the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, & diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meate offering and the drinke offering. 22 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offring. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free will offring, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the beaſt, or of the flocke.

4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burne offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offrings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhal he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done vnto one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the country ſhall do theſe things after this maner, in offring an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.

*Exo.34.6. pſal.103. *Exod.20.5. and 34.7.

‖Or, bitherto.

†Heb. Sithey be the land.

* Iob.14.4.

*Chap.16.45. 20.3. *Deut.1.35.

‖Heb. ſtand vp by my hand.

‖Or, bold.

*Ezech.6. pſal.78.10. Or, altogether my ſpirit.

*Deut.9.28

*Deut.1.44.

*Leuit.23.10.

*Leuit.22.21.

† Heb. ſeparating.

* Exod.29.18.

*Leuit.2.1.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo hee ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you* an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one maner ſhall bee for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall bee that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing flore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhal giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offring, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offring according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhal bring their offring, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, & the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among thē, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a twee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought †preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame †reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him *in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhal ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & bidde * them that they make thē fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it ſhalbe vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.* 23 *Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.* 36 *The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe.* 41 *Foure score thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw, * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaide vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and *who is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euē *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, & put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morow: And it ſhalbe, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he ſhalbe holy: yee take too much vpon you, yee ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, yee ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congre-

---

* Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.

† Hebr. from the eyes.

‖ Or, ordinance.

* Leuit. 4. 27.

† Hebr. doeth.

† Hebr with an high hand.

* Leuit. 24. 12.

* Deut. 22. 12. matth. 23. 5.

* Chap. 26. 9.

† Hebr. it is much for you.

Congregation of Israel, to bring you nere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, & all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which saide, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a smal thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke & hony, to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy selfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? wee will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, *Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer two hundreth and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, & stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues frō among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these works: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ *And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they saide, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred & fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To bee* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses saide vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

*Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106. 17.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall bee for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses layd vp the roddes before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnes, and behold, the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, & bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rodde againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, wee die, wee perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD sayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, beholde, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giue them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall bee most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offring of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall bee thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheles the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth olde shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cowe, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All

* Exod. 25. 22.

† Hebr. a rod for one Prince a rod for one Prince

* Hebr. 9.4.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.

* Chap. 3. 45.

* Leuit. 10.14.

† Hebr. fat.

* Leuit. 27.28.

* Exod. 13.2. & 22. 29. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 3.13.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 3.47. & 18.16.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

22 Neither must the children of Israel hence-foorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquitie: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering for it vnto the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnes of the wine-presse

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and yee shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offring to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, yee and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when yee haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, least yee die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in the purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with her doung shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the euen

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is a* purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shal purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shalbe cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that *is* dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall bee vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead bodie, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinckle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinckle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall bee vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shalbe cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetual statute vnto them: that hee that sprinckleth the water of separation shall

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14, 33. Ezech. 44. 28.

† Hebr. to die.

* Leuit. 10.14.

† Hebr. fat.

† Hebr. fat.

* Leuit. 27.28. * Exod. 13.2. 22.29. Leuit. 27. 26. Num. 3.13.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 25. Num. 3.47. & 18.16. Ezek. 45. 12.

* Hebr. 3.11.

* Exod. 29.16.

* Hebr. 9.13.

* Exod. 29. 14. Leuit. 4. 11, 12.

† Hebr. soule.

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing waters shall be giuen.

shall wash his cloathes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there. & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Chap. 11.33.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

* Exod. 17.2.

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because yee beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

* Psalme 106.32. &c.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

‖ That is, *strife*.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

† *Hebr. found vs.*

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers,

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a city in the vtermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the Kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, Wee will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at ‖ the water of Meribah.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

* Chap. 33.38. Deut. 32. 50.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the toppe of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount;

* Deut. 6. and 32. 50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

* Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt in deed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly ‖ destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, *vtter destruction*.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

‖ Or, *grieued*.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out

out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And* the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 *And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is saide in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 ¶ And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesh imon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyardes, we will not drinke of the waters of the welle: but we will goe along by the kings *high*-way, vntill wee be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon bee built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue shot at them; Heshbon *is* perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, hee, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst vnto Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that hee whom thou blessest is blessed, and hee whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto mee, saying,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coūereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Hebr. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

† Hebr. be not thou lested from &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people.

18 And Balaam answered and saide vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

*Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

*2. Pet. 2. 16. Iude 11.

23 And *the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stoode in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD, went further, and stoode in a narrowe place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam saide vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, † Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

† Hebr. whō hast ridden vpon me ‖ Or, euer since thou wast, &c. ‖ Bohel thine?

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, & his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Hebr. to be an aduersarie vnto him.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Beholde, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

† Hebr. be euil in thine eyes.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from mee these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from mee, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

† Hebr. be euil in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Lee, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

‖ Or, a citie of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28 Balaks sacrifice. 7.18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me; and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, he went softly.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him,

him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwel alone, & shal not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the toppe of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And hee said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man that hee should repent: hath hee said, and shal he not do *it*? or, hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse: and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee seene peruersenesse in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall bee said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold the people shall rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong Lion: he shal not lie downe vntil he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place. peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam sawe that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not, as at other times * to † seeke for inchantments, but hee set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee sawe Israel abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open hath said:

4 Hee hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shal powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shal be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: hee shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, & as a great Lion: who shall stir him vp? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, & cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what

* Chap. 23.3,15.
† *Heb.* to the meeting of inchantments.
* Chap. 23.7,18.
† *Heb.* who had his eyes shut, but now open
* Chap. 23.22.
* Gen. 49. 9.

this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the wordes of God, and knewe the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall bee a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and saide, Amalek was ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall bee*, that he perish for euer.

‖ *The first of the nations that warred against Israel. Exo. 17.*

‖ *Or, shall be euen to destruction.*

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted ‖ vntil Asshur shall cary thee away captiue.

† *Hebr. Kain.*

‖ *Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur cary thee away captiue.*

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome, and Idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

* Chap. 33.49.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4.3. Iosh 22. 17.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may bee turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay yee euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest sawe *it*, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

* Ps. 106 30. 1. Mac 2. 25.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thousand.

* 1. Cor. 10. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

* Ps. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

* Ecclus. 45. 24. 1. mac. 2. 54.

13 And he shal haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

† *Hebr. head of a fathers.*

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

* Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 Nouv were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twentie yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

* Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the familie of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

* Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. 1. chr. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron the familie of the Hesronites: of Carmi the familie of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * strone against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 2.

10 And

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the familie of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni the familie of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri the familie of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the familie of the Arodites: of Areli the familie of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the families of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hesron the familie of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the familie of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua the familie of the Punites

24 Of Iashub the familie of the Iashubites: of Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the familie of the Sardites: Of Elon the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel the familie of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the familie of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer the familie of the Iezerites: Of Helek the familie of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the familie of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the familie of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: Of Bacher the familie of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the familie of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the familie of the Belaites: Of Ashbel the familie of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the familie of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the familie of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of* Ard, the familie of the Ardites: and of Naaman the familie of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the familie of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* three score and foure thousand, & foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families; Of Iimna the familie of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the familie of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the familie of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, Of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the familie of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the familie of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the familie of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, fiue hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

53 Vnto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were nũbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 Accor-

* Gen.38. 2.&c. and 46.12.

* Chap. 31.2.

* Chap. 2.3.

* Chap. 1.1.

* Gen.46 8 exod. 1.1.chr. 5.1.

* Iosh.17. 1.

* Chap. 33.54. † *Hebr. multiply his inheritance.* † *Hebr. diminish his inheritance.* * Cha 33 54.ioth. 1.13.& 14.2.

* Chap. 36.2.

55 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were nombred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the familie of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the familie of the Kohathites: Of Merari the familie of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the familie of the Libnites, the familie of the Hebronites, the familie of the Mahlites, the familie of the Mushites, the familie of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Ioshua is appointed to succeede him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the companie of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sin, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father bee † done away from among his familie, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: And it shall bee vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my Commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, & before all the Congregation

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obserued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the New moones,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a † sweete sauour vnto mee, shall yee obserue, to offer vnto mee, in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offring.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning.

* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

* Exod. 2. 2. & 6. 20.

* Leui. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chr. 24. 2.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10. 5, 6.

* Chap. 26. 33. iosh. 17. 3.

* Chap. 14. 35. & 26. 64, 65

† Hebr. diminished.

* Deut. 32. 49.

* Chap. 20. 12. * Chap. 20. 24. * Exod. 17. 7.

* Exod. 28. 30.

† Hebr. a sauour of my rest. * Exod. 29. 38. † Hebr. a day.

ning, & the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen.

4 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of beaten oyle.

5 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

6 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offring.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, & his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seueral tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continuall burnt offring and his drinke offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the *first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, yee shal doe no maner of seruile worke *therin*.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall bee vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth dealers for a ram.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shal offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: it shall bee offred beside the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shal haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere,

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of assembling their soules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit. 23.24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * yee shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation, and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*. * Leuit. 16.29. and 23. 27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering *shall be* of flowre mingled

mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offrings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offring and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goate for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offring.

35 ¶ On the eight day, yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein.*

* Leuit. 23.36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, *for* the ramme, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, & your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

‖ Or, offer

40 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commaunded.

2 If a man vowe a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an othe to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherwith she bound her soule,

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowe her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vowe which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning § bond of her soule, shal not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

§ Or concerning the bond of her soule.

13 Euery

13 Euery vow, and euery binding othe to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make *them* voyd after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saueing the women aliue.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion wherein the pray is to be diuided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel, of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely* * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian, Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battel.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goates *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shal make it goe through the fire, and *it* shalbe cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and yee shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, & of the † flocks, of all maner of beasts, & giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And

* Chap. 25.2.
* 2. Pet. 2.15.
* Iudg. 21.11.
† *Hebr. a male.*
* Chap. 19.11. &c.
† *Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes.*
† *Hebr. of the captiuitie.*
Or goats.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and fiue thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundredthousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Hebr. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold chaines, and bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them, euen all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred & fifty shekels.

† Hebr. heaue offering.

53 (For the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines, of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iorden. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, saide they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Hebr. melte.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twentie yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.28, 29.

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And beholde, y^e are risen vp in yours fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

* Ioſh. 1.13.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iehoshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed they shal haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coastes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities: and foldes for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, & Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Israelites.* 50 *The enemies are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and three score and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, & encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at [Kibroth Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, & pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, & pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, & pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Terah.

28 And they remooued from Terah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

Iosh. 4. 12.

Hebr. breaks.

* Chap. 13. 26.

* Chap. 14. 38. 29. † Hebr. fulfilled after me.

* Deut. 3. 12. Iosh. 13. 8 and 22.

Hebr. expressed names changed in their cities.

Genes. 23. Deut. 3.

* Iosh. 13.

* Exod. 13. 20.

* Exod. 15. 22.

* Exod. 15. 27.

* Exod. 16. 1.

* Exod. 17. 1.

* Exod. 19. 1.

* Chap. 11. 34. † That is, The graues of lust.

* Chaps 11. 35.

* Deut. 10. 6.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred & twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from DibonGad, and vncamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euē vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * yee shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them shal bee * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein yee dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall bee from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shalbe the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shalbe your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, yee shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath & the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend & shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shal goe down to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall bee at the salt Sea: this shall bee your land with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane nere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shal diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shal take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance,

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtam.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ze-

* Chap. 20, 1.
* Chap. 20, 22.
* Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50.
* Chap. 21. 1. &c.
* Chap. 21. 4.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.
* Chap. 25. 1.
* Deut. 7. 2. iosh. 11. 12.
* Chap. 26. 53.
† Hebr. multiply his inheritance.
† Heb. diminish his inheritance.
* Iosh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.
* Iosh. 15. 2.
† Hebr. shoulder.
* Cha. 32. 33. Iosh. 14. 2. 3.
* Iosh. 19. 51.

of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

2 *Iosh. 14.3. *Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, & on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites: and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall bee to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe *six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shal adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty & eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shal giue *shalbe* of the possession of ‖ children of Israel: from them that haue many ye shal giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not, vntil he stand before the Congregation in iudgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, & for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he smite him with an instrument of

*Deut. 4. 41 Iosh. 20. 1. and 21. 3.

† Heb. abouethem it shall giue.

† Heb. they inherite.

*Deut. 19. 2. Iosh. 20. 2.

† Heb. by error.

*Exod. 21. 14.

† Heb. shoulder.

Iron, (so that he die,) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † wt throwing a stone, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an handweapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely bee put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himself shal slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shal slay him.

20 *But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite that he die,

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely bee put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly *without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shal at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And ‖ reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not bee guiltie of blood:

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the hie Priest, the slayer shal returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudgment vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who so killeth any person ‖ murderer shal be put to death, by the *mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

35 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntil the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therfore the land which ye shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

† Heb. with a stone of the hand.

* Deut. 19. 11.

† Heb. no blood shalbe to him.

*Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

† Heb. guilty to die.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of their inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marying in their owne tribe.* 7 *Least the inheritance should bee removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

*Cha. 27. 1. Iosh. 17. 3.

2 And they sayd, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: & my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they bee married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it bee taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let thē † marry to whom they thinke best *onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Heb. be wiues. *Tob. 1. 9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shal † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleaue to the, &c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

* Chap. 27. 1.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, & Milcah, & Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

† Heb. some that were of the families.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandements & the iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. 1.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *bee* the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab,

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen daies *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fortieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

* Num. 2. 34.

4 * After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og, the king of Bashan, which dwelt at ‘ Ashtaroth in Edrei.

‘ Or, Astaroth

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

† Heb. all his neighbours.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Heb. giuen.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

* Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7. 8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Heb. giue.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, Captaines ouer thousands, & Captaines ouer hundreds, and Captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tennes, & officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* Iosh. 7. 24. * Leu. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. Sam. 16. pro. 24. ‖ Heb. accept faces.

17 * Yee shall not † respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp *and* possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, Wee will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and *I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And *they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and laide, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents and sayd, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill yee came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee said should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall go in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, *We haue sinned against the LORD, wee will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: least yee be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against to the commaundement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned & wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, how they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † not so much as a foot bredth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall by meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse these fortie yeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when wee passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned & passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which

* Chap. 27.1.

† Heb. we were as grashoppers in our owne sight.

* Numb. 13.3.

* Numb. 13.24.

Heb. spied.

* Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7. 8.

Numb. 13.29.

† Heb. gaue.

Exod. 23.

† Heb. gaue.

* Ioshu. 7.24. * Leu. 18. 15. chap. 16.19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. pro. 24. 12. ‖ Heb. eyes.

Heb. fulfilled after.

* Numb. 14.40.

† Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

† Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot. * Gene. 36.8.

‖ Or, vexe not hostilely against Moab.

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroied them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of Giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when hee destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise yee vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will passe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Beholde, I haue begunne to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which wee tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou came not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og King of Bashan.* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battel at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the

* Gen. 36.20. † *Hebrew inherited them.* ‖ *Or, rooms.* * Numb. 21.12. ‖ *Or, valley.*

† *Hebr. begin, possesse.*

* Numb. 21.21,22

* Numb. 21.33.

† *Hebr. shut vp.*

* Numb. 21.33 & 32.33.

* Numb. 21.34

* Numb. 21.35.

the remnant of Giants; beholde, his bedsted was a bedsted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubite the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan † Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, *euen* the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Iehoshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begunne to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, & behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Iehoshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley, ouer against Beth Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on this side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that yee may liue, and goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*; for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenes, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged fowle that flieth in the aire,

* Numb. 32.33. Iosh. 13.8. &c.

* Numb. 21.25.

† Hebr. *cattell of men and women and little ones.*

* Numb. 32.41.

Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

* Numb. 32.20.

† Hebr. *sonnes of power.*

* Iosh. 22. 4.

* Numb. 27.18.

* Numb. 21.34.

* Numb. 21.35.

* Numb. 10.12. chap. 1. 37.

Or, the hill.

* Chap. 12. 32. Iosh. 1.7. pro. 30.6. reuel. 22. 18.

* Numb. 25.4. &c.

* Exod. 19. 18. † Hebr. *heart.*

† Hebr. *saue a voyce.*

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moone, and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt bee driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, impartid.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, & brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordane: but yee ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap. 9.3. hebr. 12,29.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, & make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhal leade you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods, the workes of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with al thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice.

† Hebr. haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) hee will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by tentations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore hee choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, *as it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kil his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernes, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

*Ioſh. 20 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whome Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

*Numb. 21.24. chap. 1.4

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

*Numb. 21. 33. chap. 3.1

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, *or* the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaide vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them and † keepe and doe them.

† Hebr. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs euen vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,
5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,
6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.
7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before mee.
8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.
9 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,
10 And * ſhewing mercie vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my commaundements.
11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.
12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.
14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayd ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man ſeruant and thy mayd ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.
20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkeneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more. and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto mee.
23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkeneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And yee ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.
30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commaundements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commaunded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.
4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.
6 And * theſe words which I commaund thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, & ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine

* Exod. 20.2. &c Leuit.26. 1.pſal.81 10.
† Heb. ſeruants.
* Exod. 34.7.
* Ier 32. 18.
* Gen. 2. 2.Heb.4.4
* Ioſh.22 8.
* Numb. 21.24. chap.1.4
* Numb. 31. 14. chap.5.
* Mat.5. 21.
* Rom.13 9.
* Rom.7. 7.
* Chap. 5.17.
† Heb. keepe to doe them
* Exod. 19.5.
* Exod. 19.19.
* Chap. 4.33.
† Heb. adde to heare.
* Exod. 20.19.
† Heb. poſſeſſe it.
* Chap. 10.12. mat.22. 37.mar. 12.30. luke 10. 27.
* Chap. 11.18.
† Heb. whet or ſharpen.

thine

thine hand, and they shal be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as yee tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commaunded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, & the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwaies, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall bee our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the Nations is forbidden.* 4 *for feare of Idolatrie,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them; and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercie vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall yee deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercie with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he wil not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: * there shal not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes

sawe.

* Chap. 8.9,10. &c.

† Hebr. bondmen or seruants.

* Chap. 10.12,20 and 13.4.

* Mat.4.7 * Exod. 17.2.

† Hebr. to morrow.

† Hebr. euill.

* Chap. 31.3.

* Exod. 23.32 & 34.12.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars.

* Chap.14. 2. and 26. 19. * Exod. 19.5.1. pet.2.9.

† Hebr. because.

* Exod. 23.26,&c.

* Exod. 15.26.

* Exod. 23.33.

* Exo.23.28.Ios.24.12.

† Heb. plucke off.

† Heb. before thy face.

* Chap.12.3. * Ios.7.1.21.2. mac.12.40.

* Chap.13.17.

† Heb. because.

* Mat.4.4 luk.4.4

* Nehe.9.21.

* Exod.23.26.&c

* Exod.14.& 15.26.

* Exod.23.33.

† Hebr of whome rest of style.

* Chap.8.12.13.

sawe, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, where-by the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shal the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God wil send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shal deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall ye burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: *for it is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, least thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I commaund thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember al the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 * Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines & depths that spring out of valleys & hils,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good lande which hee hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, & his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten mee this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou doest all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day that ye shal surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, Cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnes, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may perferme the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it,

* Num.20.11.

* Exod.16.15.

* Num.13.29.

* Chap.4.24.heb.12.29.

it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffenecked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

* Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stifnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I wil make of thee a nation mightier then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which yee sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and whot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

* Num. 11. 1, 3.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

* Exod. 17. 7. * Num. 11. 34.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had saide, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubburnnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Least the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, & because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

* Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in restoring the two Tables, 8 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

* Exod. 34. 1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the † Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

† Heb. words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commaunded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

* Num. 33. 31. * Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

* Num. 18. 20.

10 And

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I commaunde thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORD'S thy God, * the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and bee no more ſtiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, & to him ſhalt thou * cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy prayſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threeſcore and tenne perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtars of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings,* 16 *and by threatnings,* 18 *A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, & his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I ſpeake not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the Red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill yee came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that was in their poſſeſſion in the middeſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that yee may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the lande which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou ſoweſt thy ſeed, and watereſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the lande whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, *is* a lande of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A lande, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I commaunde you this day, to loue the LORD your God, & to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule,

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

16 Take heede to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORD'S wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and * bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * yee ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, *in* the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commaundements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhal poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

24 * Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feete ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that

‖ *Or, liuing ſubſtance which followed them.* † *Heb. was at their feet.*

† *Heb. ſeeketh.*

† *Heb. giue.*

* *Chap. 6.8.*

* *Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.*

* *Ioſh. 1.3.*

that yee ſhall tread vpon, as hee hath ſaide vnto you.

28 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe:

* Chap. 28.2. 27 * A bleſsing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28.15. 28 And a * curſe, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſsing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27.13. Ioſh 8. 33. 30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therin.

* Chap. 5.32. 32 And yee ſhall obſerue * to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23. Blood is forbidden. 17.20. 26. Holy things muſt bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatrie is not be inquired after.

THeſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, which yee ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherite. 2 * Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Iudg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe. 3 And * you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

* 1. King. 8.29.2. chro. 7. 12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there euen vnto his habitation ſhal yeſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither yee ſhall bring your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, & heaue offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firſtlings of your beards, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye ſhall eate before the LORD your God, and yee ſhal reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man what ſoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhall chooſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. the choiſe of your vowes. 12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 14.3. 13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, what ſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 * Onely yee ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy beards, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. † Hebr. leeche. 19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

* Chap. 11.24. † Hebr. as he ſaid vnto thee. * Gen. 28.14. chap. 13. 9. 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh what ſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, what ſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

‖ Hebr. be ſtrong. 23 Only be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy

thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in the land:

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee. and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to knowe whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) So shalt thou put the euil away from † midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shal thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, *if it be* troeth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn vnto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of cleansing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of Almes and Charitie.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which yee shall eat: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them † diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the hare, and the

coney:

* Chap. 17.7.

† Hebr. banishment.

* Chap. 17.13.

‖ Or, naughty men.

‖ Or, accursed.

* Leuit. 19.28.

* Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

* Leuit. 11.3.

‖ Or, Diuision. Heb. Diuision.

cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore they are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeise.

* Leuit. 11.9. 9 ¶ * These yee shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall yee eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nighthawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

* Leuit. 11.19. 18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of itselfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chose to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse,

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer *thy* soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household,

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 Ye must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere get fourth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25.24.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release,

4 ¶ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD *thy* God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

* Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he crie vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

† Hebr. word. † Hebr. Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee six yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

* Exod. 21. Leuit. 25.14.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it

*s through his eare vnto the doore, and he shalbe thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath bene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in serving thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ *All the firstling males that come of thy heard, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yere by yere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Only thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as he is able, at these three Feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and images forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the heard, in the *place which the LORD shal choose to place his name there.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shal choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going down of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, & thou shalt turne in the morning, & goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall be* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place *his* Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, & the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: beecause the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect person, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ wordes of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, & inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must bee slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any euill fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee & thou hast heard of it,

* Exod. 34.19.

* Leuit. 22.20. Deut. 17.1. Eccles. 35.12.

* Chap. 12.16,23.

* Exod. 12.2. &c. Exod. 34.

* Chap. 23.5.

* Exod. 12.15.

* Mat. 26.17. Luke 6.34. † Hebr. mord. † Hebr. Belial.

* Exod. 23.25.

* Exod. 12. Leuit. 23.6.

* Exod. 31.16.

† Hebr. floore and thy wine presse.

* Exod. 23.14. & 34.23.

* Eccles. 35.4. † Hebr. according to the gift of his hand.

* Exod. 23.8. ‖ Or, matters. † Hebr. iustice, iustice.

* Leuit. 26.1. ‖ Or, statue or pillar.

‖ Or goat.

and inquired diligently, and behold, it *bee* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, & shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnes he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall bee first vpon him, to put him to death, & afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge; euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that he should multiply horses: forasmuch the LORD hath saide vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shal he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his Kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shal be with him, and he shal reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, & these Statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

* Num. 35.30. chap.17.6.& 19.15.mat.18.16. ioh.8 17. 2.cor.13.1.heb.10.28.

† *Hebr.* not to hearken.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance.* 3 *The Priests due.* 6 *The Leuites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded.* 15 *Christ the Prophet is to bee heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shal haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: & they shal giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 *Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wyzard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth drue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee ‖ perfite with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shal hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And

* Num. 18.20. chap.10.9. * 1.Cor. 9.13.

† *Hebr.* eaten by the fathers.

* Leuit. 21.

* Leuit. 20.27. * 1.Sam. 28.9.

‖ Or, vpright or sincere. ‖ Or, be vpright.

* Iohn 5.45.46. 12.48. 7.37.

* Exod. 20.19. * Iohn 5.45.46. 12.48. 7.37.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know *the* word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge therof for the manſlayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remoued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſuccedeſt them, & dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 *Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, & diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time paſt,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, & his hand ſetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, & the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) & giue thee all the land which hee promiſed to giue, vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe Cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhal not pittie him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie † againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall hencefoorth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, *but* * life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be deuoted. 19 Trees of fruite meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, bee not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall bee when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, yon approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is hee* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and an other man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a Vineyard and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint harted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall bee when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † lead the people.

*Chap. 12. 29. † Heb. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt. * Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 10. Ioſh. 20. 2.

† Heb. from yeſterday the third day. † Heb. ina ſtaid by the fathers. † Heb. yeſterd. † Heb. ſtudieth. † Heb. vnto him in hate. † Heb. yeſterday, third day.

* Lam. 2. 20. * 1. Sam. 28. 9.

Chap. 13. 10.

Ioſh. 20. 7.

† Or, ſo right or ſtraight. † Or, in haſte.

Heb. life.

* Exod. 20. 13. * Ioſh. 20. 9. * Iohn 45. 2. 21. and 7. 51.

* Prou. 19. 5. 9. dan. 13. 62. * Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.

† Heb. be terrified. † Heb. make haſte.

† Heb. made it common: See Leu. 19. 23. * Chap. 24. 5. * Iudg. 7. 3. † Heb. melts. † Heb. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a City to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhalbe *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but wil make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women, & the little ones, and * the cattell, & all that is in the citie, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aline nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, & the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doafter all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they bee not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 10 *The vſage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A ſtubburne ſonne vnto be ſtoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found ſlaine in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, & they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall bee that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tried*.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhall waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

8 Be merciſull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt farre to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, & thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home vnto thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhal remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her and bee her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall bee if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhee will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make marchandize of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* in deede the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father & his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſin worthy of death, and hee be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: (for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God:) that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP.

*Ioſh.8.2

† *Hebr. ſpoile.*

‖ *Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.*

† *Hebr. to goe from before thee.*

† *Heb. it come downe.*

† *Hebr mouth.*

† *Hebr. in the middeſt.*

‖ *Or, before to grow bald, make drie.*

† *Hebr. thine is ſtaffe of the ſtrength.*

* *Gal. 3.*

† *Hebr. the curſe of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanitie towards brethren.* 5 *The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must haue battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be auoided.* 12 *Fringes vpon the vesture.* 13 *The punishments of him that slandereth his wife.* 20. 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou *shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be wel with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruite of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy Vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ *Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts *as* of wollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst *thy selfe.*

13 ¶ And if any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her,* and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, & when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her,* saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and shee shall bee his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that shee die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto that gate of the citie, and ye shal stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because shee cryed not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shal die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ *If a man finde a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the Congregation.* 9 *Vncleannesse to bee auoyded in the hoste.* 15 *Of the fugitiue seruant.* 17 *Of filthinesse.* 18 *Of abominable sacrifices.* 19 *Of vsury.* 21 *Of vowes.* 24 *Of trespasses.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his prinie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall hee not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against the Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

*Exod. 22.4.

*Or, force to giue back, make or driue.

† Heb. house of seed.

*Leuit. 19. Numb. 15.38. Deuter. 22.

*Gal. 5.3. † Heb. the sinne of Gods

*Leuit. 20.10.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

*Exod. 22.16.

*Leuit. 18.8.

*Nehem. 13.1.

*Numb. 22.5, 6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for euer.

† Hebr. good.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

† Hebr. turneth toward.

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the ſun is downe, he ſhal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, & ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr. ſitteſt downe

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakedneſs of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Hebr. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

* Exod. 22.25. leuit. 25. 36. pſal. 15.5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lende vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vowe a vowe vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

* Eccles. 5.3.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a freewill offering according as thou haſte vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand; but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbors ſtanding corne.

* Matt. 12.1. mar. 2.23. luk. 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 3 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iuſtice.* 19 *Of Charitie.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Matt. 5.31. and 19.7. mar. 10. † Hebr. matter of nakedneſs † Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to bee his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall hee bee charged with any buſineſſe: *but* hee ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20.7. † Hebr. not any thing paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh marchandize of him, or ſelleth him: then that theefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Leuit. 13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

* Numb. 12.10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† Hebr. any thing of nakedneſs

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſnes vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it; leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſin vnto thee.

* Leuit. 19.13. † Hebr. lifteth

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death

death for the fathers: euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harnest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for ‖ stranger, for the fatherles & for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed forty.* 4 *The Oxe is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of vniust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controuersie betwene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if hee should exceede, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without, vnto a strange: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shalbe, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if hee stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote, and spit in his face, and shall answere and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect & iust weight, a perfect and iust measure: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by ‖ way, when yee were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of First fruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes.* 16 *The Couenant betweene God and the people.*

AND it shall bee when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shal be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

† *Heb. a stone & a stone.* † *Heb. an Ephah, and an Ephah.*

* Exod. 17.8.

19 And now beholde, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioice in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶When thou haſt made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the thirde yeere, *which is* the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

*Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou haſt commaunded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſweareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Eſa. 63. 15.

16 ¶This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes & Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 *And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements,

*Chap. 7.6.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Lawe vpon ſtones,* 5 *and to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Ioſh. 4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou maieſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

* Exod. 20.25. Ioſh. 8.31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offrings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal †to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Heb. for a curſing.

14 ¶And *the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

* Deut. 9.11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lyeth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be he* that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 *Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Exod. 23.7. * Gal. 3.10.

26 *Curſed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for Obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue & to doe all his Commandements

* Leuit. 26.3

ments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy † store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy † store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous † in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them:*

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntil thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken mee.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, & with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildewe: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall bee brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall bee meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD wil smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scabbe, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sonnes, and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot bee healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, & thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-worde, among all nations whether the LORD shall lead thee.

38 * Thou shalt carie much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them,* but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the *grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou

* Ezod. 20.25. Iosh. 8.31.

[Or dough or kneading troughes.

[Or, store.

† Hebr. for a name.

* Deut. 9.11.

* Chap. 30.9. &c. [Or for euer. † Hebr. holy.

* Chap. 15.6.

* Lem. 26. 14. Iam. 5.17. mal. 2.2. barn. 1.10.

* Ezech. 33.28.

* Gal. 3.10.

† Hebrew, which shall not deceiue, nor faile.

* Lem 26. 16.

‖ Or, drought.

† Hebrew, for a remouing.

4

* Deut. 28. 6.

† Hebr. prophane or vse it as common meate. † Hebr. shall not returne to thee &c.

* 1. Kin. 9. 7. ier. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

* Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

† *Hebr. they ſhall not bee thine.*

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhal goe into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

‖ *Or poſſeſſe.*

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the aboundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakednes, & in want of all things and he ſhal put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, till he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† *Hebr. heare.*

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhal not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

† *Hebr. ſtrong of face.*

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe wherin thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

* Leuit. 26.29. 2. kin. 6.29. lam. 4.10 barnc. 2.3

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherwith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

† *Hebr. belly.*

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom hee ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraightneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhall bee euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

† *Heb. after her.*

57 And towards her † yonng one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which ſhee ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou will not obſerue to do all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious & feareful Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy ſeed, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† *Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.*

62 And ye ſhall be left fewe in number, whereas yee were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* *Chap.* 10.22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and yee ſhall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foote haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, & failing of eyes, & ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhal hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there yee ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the workes they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commaunded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Yee haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land;

* *Exod.* 19.4

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet

9 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battel, & we smote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this othe:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For yee know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or familie, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt,

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, & cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercie promised vnto the repentant.* 11 *The Commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, & the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee.

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, & haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne & gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecute thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattell, & in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Lawe, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD

* Gen.19 24,25.
* Ierem. 9.8. Iere. 22.8.
† Heb. *diuided*: *Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.*
* Nehe. 1.9.
* Chap. 28.11.

*Chap. 4.1. Iosh. 22.5. Iosh 1.7.
† Heb. *cause to afcend.* * Chap. 10.22.
† Heb. *passe.*
† Heb. *Gods.*
‖ Or a poisonfull herbe, Heb. Rosh. ‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Heb. the drunkennesse to the thirst.
† Heb. *is written.* † Hebr. *wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commaundement which I commaund thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

*Rom. 10 6.&c. 12 * It is not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I commaund thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou maieſt liue & multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt bee drawen away, and worſhip other gods and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhal ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

* Chap 4.26. 19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſsing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeede may liue:

20 That thou maieſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou maieſt cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou maieſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes incourageth the people. 7 He incourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Prieſts to read it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Lawe to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe woords vnto all Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, * Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20.12.ch. 3.27. 3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, hee ſhall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid.

* Num. 27.21. 4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee deſtroyed.

* Chap. 7.2. 5 And * the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor bee afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee *is* that doeth good with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtroug, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither be diſmaied

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commaunded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnity of the * yere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

* Chap. 15.1.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhal chooſe; thou ſhall reade this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy daies approach that thou muſt die: cal Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. lie down. 16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people wil rile vp, and goa whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe *to bee* amongſt them, and will forſake mee, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger ſhall bee kindled against them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall bee deuoured, & many euils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

† Heb. finde them.

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for me, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they ſhal haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeede: for I know their imagination which they

† Heb. before.

they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

23 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Iosua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, *Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an ende of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Beholde, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *Hee exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die*

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the deaw, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe yee greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: Hee ‖ ledde him about, he instructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes*: then hee forsooke God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their ende *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to ielousie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to ielousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation voide of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, & two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For

Hebr. go.

Iosh. 1.6.

* Chap. 31.1.

† Hebr. is drawn.

† Hebr. feeds them.

Hebr. hath corrupted him.

Or, that they are his children, it is their blot.

Hebr. euerlasting.

† Hebr. beforn.

Hebr. vnl.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

‖ Or, which were not God.

‖ Or, despised.

* Rom. 10.9.

‖ Or hath burned

‖ Or, hath consumed.

† Hebr. burning coales.

† Hebr. from the chambers.

† Heb. he vttered.

‖ Or, our high hand & not the LORD hath done all this.

* Iosh. 23.10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aspes.

34 Is not this laide vp in store with mee, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that their † power is gone; and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And hee shall say, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp & helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O ye nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the wordes of this song in the eares of the people, hee and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because * yee trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernesse of Zin: because yee sanctified mee not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with tenne thousands of Saints: from his Right hand went a fiurie Law for them.

3 Yea he loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feete; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and hee said, Heare, LORD the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * Let thy Thummin and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou diddest proouе at Massah, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Israel thy Lawe: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated frō his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They

‖ Or, *his worst is vine of Sodome &c.*

* Eccles. 28.1. rom 12.19. heb. 10. 30.

† *Hebr. hand.*

† *Hebr. an hiding for you.*

* 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob. 13.2. wisd. 16.13.

‖ *Or praise his people ye nations. Or sing ye.*

* Matt. 7. 6. rom. 15.10.

‖ *Or, Iehoshua.*

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

* Num. 27.12.

* Num. 20.25,28 and 33. 38.

* Num. 20.12,13 & 27.14.

‖ *Or, strife at Kadesh.*

† *Heb. fire of Law.*

* Gen. 49.25.

† *Heb. shrubs forth.* † *Heb. Moneth.*

* Gen. 49.26.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *bee* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgments with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee saide, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West & the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, let Asher be blessed with children, Let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oile.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *bee*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shalbe* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shal drop downe dewe.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall bee found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from Mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosuah succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eie was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosuah the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

‖ Or, Hill

* Chap. 3.27.2. mac. 2.4.

* Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

† Hebr. moisture. † Hebr. fled.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Iosuah to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9. God promiseth to assist Iosuah: 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Iosuah putteth the 2 tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.

NOwe after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Iosuha the sonne of Nun Moses * minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, go ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foote shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall bee your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayst obserue to do according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe

* Heb. 13 6.

* Deut. 31.23.

‖ Or, thou shalt cause thy people to inherite the land, &c.

* Deu. 5. 32. and 28.14.

‖ Or, doe wisely.

doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt † haue good successe.

† Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither bee thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Iosh. commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Iosh. saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num. 32.20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Hebr. marshalled by fiue.

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Iosh. saying; All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he bee that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, hee shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant bet weene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Iosh. the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and *came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb. 11.31. iam.2. 25. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickely, for yee shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan vnto the foords: & assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. melt.

10 For we haue heard how † LORD *dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. chap.4. 23. * Num. 21.24. † Hebr. pro. up.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

† Hebr. in stead of you.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard throw the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will bee blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

† Hebr. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosh. Truely the LORD

LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land, for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe †faint because of vs.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Iosua cometh to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Iosua. 9 Iosua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Iohua rose earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste.

3 And they commaunded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priestes the Lenites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shal be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for yee haue not passed this way †heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Iohua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morow the LORD wil doe wonders among you.

* Leu. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. ios. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16. 5.

6 And Iohua spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iohua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

* Chap. 4. 14.

8 And thou shalt commaund the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 And Iohua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iohua said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without fayle driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

† Heb. I passe.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priestes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heap.

Psa. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priestes bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people:

Num. 7. 89.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priestes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

1. Chro. 12. 15. Ecclus. 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood and rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priestes that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, stood firme on drie ground, in the midst of Iordan, & all the Israelites passed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Iohua, saying,

* Deu. 27. 2.
* Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priestes feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iohua cal'ed the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iohua saide vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, & take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iohua commaunded and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iohua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Iohua set vp twelue stones in the middest of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commaunded Iohua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commaunded Iohua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

* Num. 32. 27.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

[Or, ready armed.

13 About fortie thousand † prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, & they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come yee vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feete were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, & † flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp.
† Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, & encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua vseth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod. 4. 25.
‖ Or, knives of flints.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* mē of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that hee * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Num. 14.23.

7 And their children, *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ i. rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the olde corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, & looked, and beholde, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And hee said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: And Ioshua did so.

* Exod. 3.5. Act. 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must bee accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. was shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rams-horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shal shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes-hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the ‡rereward came after the Arke, *the Priestes* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commaunded the people, saying, Yee shall not shout, nor ‡ make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priestes blew with the trumpets Ioshua said vnto the people, Shoute, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the city shalbe ‖accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee, and all that *are* with her in the house, because *she* hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, and golde, and vessels of brasse and yron, are ‡consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priestes blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell downe ‡ flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her ‡ kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer & the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that shee had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spy out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp & buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall hee set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 18 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, touke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let ‡ about two or three thousand men goe vp, & smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖going dowue: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua saide, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their ‡ backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp; wherefore ‡ liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

* 1. King 16. 34.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1 Chron. 2. 7.

‡ Hebr. about 1000 men or, about 3000 men.

‖ Or, in Moreh.

‡ Hebr. necke.

‡ Hebr. filleth.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhalbe brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the familie which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come by houſholdes: and the houſholdes which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall bee that hee that is taken with the accurſed thing ſhall bee burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the conenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the familie of Iudah, and he tooke the familie of the Zarhites: & he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, & Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaide vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I praythee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell mee now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of golde of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and toke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Helbr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, & behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they toke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before LORD.

† Helbr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaide, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherfore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God incourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem wherebyAi was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 pronounceth the bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmaid, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See: I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. 31. 38.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto * Ierecho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof and * the cattell thereof ſhall yee take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

‖ Helbr. and.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, *euen* behind the citie: goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

* Deut. 3.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Helbr. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall bee when ye haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall yee doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, & abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

* Numb. 33. 45, 46. * Verſ. 3.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lye in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen all* the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

* Chap. 7. 25. † Helbr. their liers in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the citie.

* Exod. 10. 25. Deut. 27. 5.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, & were drawen away from the city.

17 And

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſawe that the ambuſh had taken the city, & that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the ſunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſed thereon, a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Lawe of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before al the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women & the litle ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hilles, and in the valleis, & in al the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite heard *thereof*

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes & clowted vpon their feet, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaide vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyõd Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee *are* your ſeruants: therefore nowe make yee a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our proiſiõ out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

* Deut. 11. and 27. 12.

* Deut. 21. 13. † Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. in your hand.

Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaide vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore wee may not touch them.

20 This wee will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 23.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, Wee *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† Hebrew, not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely tolde thy ſeruants, howe that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue doone this thing.

* Deut. 7.24

25 And now beholde, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haile ſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are ſhut in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully vſed, 26 and hanged, 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo hee had done to Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6.15
* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

† Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe mee, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hād; there ſhal not a man of thē ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſayd in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne † ſtand thou ſtil vpon Gibeon, & thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſa. 28. 21. eccliu. 46.4
† Hebr. be ſtaid.

13 And the Sunne ſtoode ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hidde themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was tolde Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Hebr. cut off their tayle.

20 And it came to paſſe, when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying them

them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto mee out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought foorth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaide, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whome ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the Sunne, that Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laide great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and hee smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, & they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into ‖ the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Sidon, & vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, & they smote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he vtterly destroied them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood stil † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; that did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commaunded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of al that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 Euen from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time, with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that hee might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreyes Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the bank of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖* Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, & Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Iezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was olde *and* stricken in yeeres, and the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old,

† *Heb. any breath.*

* Numb. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 18, 17.

† *Heb. on their heap*

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2.

† *Hebrew, he removed nothing.*

‖ *Or, the smooth mountaine.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

* Numb. 26. 53.

* Numb. 21. 24. deut. 3. 6.

‖ *Or, Tirzah.*

‖ *Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

* Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12. * Numb. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

* Chap. 11. 17.

* Chap. 6. 2.
* Chap. 8. 29.
* Chap. 10. 23.
* Chap. 10. 38.
* Chap. 10. 33.

* Chap. 10. 29.
* Chap. 10. 28.

‖ *Or, Saron.*
* Chap. 11. 10.

* Genes. 14. 1.

old,

old, and ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee poſſeſſed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtimes, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philiſtimes; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; Alſo the Anites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hil countrey, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whome the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordan Eaſtward, euen as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Iſraelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui, he gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as he ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the banke on the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are *in* the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and of the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor the ‖ Soothſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his* border *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this was the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, & Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 *Theſe are the countreyes* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 *But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, *as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countreyes* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the lande of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 *By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hande of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes & an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the lande, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 * As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo the

* Num. 31.8.

‖ Or, diuiner.

* Numb 32.39.

* Chap. 18.7. * Num. 18 20.

* Num. 34.17.

* Num 26.55. & 33.54.

* Num. 35.2. chap. 21.2.

the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Forty yeeres olde *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent mee from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out the land, & I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Num. 14.24.

9 And Moses ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe forty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesſe: and now loe, I am this day foure ſcore and fiue yeeres old.

† Hebr. walked.

11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.

* Ecclus. 46.9.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall bee able to drine them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioshua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

* Cha. 21 12. 1. mac 2 56.

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

* Chap. 15.13.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The Cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebuſites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

* Num. 34.3. * Num. 33.36.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh South ward.

† Hebr. tongue.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadesh Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karka.

‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the East border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Deber from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the Southſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out therof were * at En-Rogel.

* Ioſh. 18. 17.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the Southſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hil vnto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

‖ Or, ye.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which is Cheſalon) on the Northſide, and went downe to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

‖ Hebr. by the place of.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commaundement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* * the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15. ‖ Or, the city of Arba. * Ioſh. 21.11.

14 And Caleb drouethence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

‖ Or, Iamnia

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

* Chap. 14.13.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *vnto him*, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue mee alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 Ziph,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,
24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,
26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothiah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, [Or, pr.] and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokteel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her townes and her villages.
46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages. [† Heb. by the place of.]
47 Ashdod with her towne and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea and the border *thereof* [* Chap. 14.15. Or, Azzah.]
48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir, [* Iosh. 11.21.]
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, [Or, Ianim.]
54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages. [* Chap. 14.15.]
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath Iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel,
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth, [† Heb. went forth.] [* Iudg. 1.26.]
3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.
6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:
7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.
8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph: *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. [* Gen. 41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num. 32.39. * Num. 26.29.]
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. [* Num. 26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.]
4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, & before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therfore according to the commandement of

of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

‖ Or, *brooke of reedes.*

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a greate people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean & her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Ioshua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, & walke through the land, and describe it, & come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the neither Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went

went foorth to Eaſhemeth, and went foorth toward Gelilloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended to * the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the ſalt Sea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coaſt.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the Eaſt ſide: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families were Iericho, and Bethhoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebuſi (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon. 10 Of Zebulun. 17 Of Iſſachar, 24 Of Aſher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioſhua.

AND the ſecond lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance *was* within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethſhemeth, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coaſt to Achzib.

30 Ummah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *euen* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſt ſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-ſhemeth, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the Inheritance of the tribe of the children

* Or, *border*

‖ Or, *Arabah*

† Heb. *Tyre.*

children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before Iapho.

‖ Or, ouer against.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therin, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

‖ Or, Ioppa, Acts 9.36.

*Iudg. 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24.30.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

*Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of* ‖ *Refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 6, 11. 14. deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

* Num. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Hebr. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4.43. chap. 21. 36.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and two cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Num. 35.1.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, the ash of.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. chap. 15. 13.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest Hebron with her suburbs *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:
15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:
16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,
18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.
20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,
22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,
24 Aiialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbs foure cities.
25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Taanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.
26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,
29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,
31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, & Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.
34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,
35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.
41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.
42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it and dwelt therein.
44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.
45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe. * Chap. 23.14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimonie, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,
2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.
3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordane. * Num. 32.33. chap. 13. 8.
5 But take diligent heede, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſe the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule. * Deut. 10.12.
6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordane Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them,
8 And hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, & with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, wherof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.
10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.
11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built

built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the lande of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

† Hebr. house of his father.

14 And with him ten princes, of ech † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, & they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Num. 25.4.

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrowe he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7.1,5.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and saide vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, & Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

† Hebr. to morrow.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

* Gen. 31 48. chap. 24.27. verf. 34.

26 Therefore we saide, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shal be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the pateme of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the wordes that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† It was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar † Ed: for it shall bee a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

† Hebr. witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshua exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua was old, and † stricken in age.

† Hebr. came in dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.14

4 Beholde, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

† Hebr. the Sea of the going downe of the Sun. Gen. 12. indic. Iud. 3.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, *that ye turne not aside therfrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 ¶ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ¶ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, & strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therfore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: *but they shalbe snares & traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that *not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpō you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shal perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iosh̄ua assembleth the tribes at Shechem* 2 *A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah.* 14 *He entreth with a couenant betweene them and God.* 26 *A stone the witnesse of the couenant.* 29 *Iosh̄ua dyeth and buried.* 32 *Ioseph bones vnburied.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Iosh̄ua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, & for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh̄ua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets & horsemen vnto * the red sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, & couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose & warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearke vnto Balaam, therfore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, *the* Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue thē out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for mee and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and saide, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other goods.

17 For the LORD our God, he is *it* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh̄ua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

Iosh. 24. Iudges. 1.

Iosh. 24. Iudges. 1.

Iosh. 24. Iudges. 1.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast ther of, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And ‖ house of Ioseph sent to descrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

24 And the spies sawe a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * wee will shew thee mercie.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebukes the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the newe generation after Iosshua.* 14 *Gods anger and ire towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voice, Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe * as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these wordes vnto the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Iosshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Iosshua, who had seene all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * hee sold them into the handes of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not so.

‖ Or, he possessed the mountaine.
* Num. 14.24. Ioh. 14. 13. and 15.14.
* Gen. 28.19.
* Ioh. 2. 14.
* Ioh. 17.11,12
* Ioh. 16.10.
Heb. in a lowe or, plaine.
‖ Or, messenger.
* Deu. 7.2
* Deut. 12 3.
* Ios. 23. 13.
* Exo. 23 33, and 34.12.
‖ Thasin, weepers.
† Hebr. prolonged daies after Ioshua
* Psal. 44 12. isa. 50 1.
* Leu. 26. deut. 28.
† Hebr. feared.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groninges by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, & ‖corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, & to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

* Chap. 3.12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.
‖ Or, ſuffered.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, & he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a ‖deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the Preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the Preſent.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the ‖quarters that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And hee aroſe out of his ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fatte cloſed vpon the blade, ſo that hee could not drawe the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them:* and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they taried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and hee before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foordes of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And

† Hebr. Aram naharaim.
‖ Hebr. Iauiour.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.
† Hebr. ſtaut of his right hand.
‖ Or, grauen images.
† Hebr. a parlour of coaling.
‖ Or, it came out at the ſides.
‖ Or, doth his eaſement.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slewe of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and hee also deliuered Israel.

† Heb. fat.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and drawe toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

7 And I will drawe vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

* Psalme 83.9, 10.

8 And Barak saide vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

* Numb. 10.29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

† Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sworde, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fledde away on his feete.

* Psalme 44.10.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, and there was not † a man left.

† Heb. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rugge or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5.25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

† Heb. put.

22 And beholde, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, beholde, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. going, went, and was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 The Song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Deut. 4.11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Psalme 97.5. † Heb. flowed. * Exod. 19.18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauelers walked thorow † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18. † Heb. walkers of pathes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

† Heb. crooked wayes.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the †righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that †handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on †foot into the valley: ‖for the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great †thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher continued on the Sea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that †ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money,

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtars in their †courſes fought againſt Sitera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt trodden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hooſes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prauſings, the prauſings of their mightie ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaide the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mightie.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhee be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water *and* ſhee gaue him milke: ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe †ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pearſed and ſtriken through his temples.

27 †At her feete hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell, where hee bowed, there he fell downe †dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarrie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhee returned †anſwere to her ſelfe.

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the pray †to euery man a damoſel or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours of needle work, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides meet †for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoyle?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sonne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt ſortie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons armie.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian †preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes,

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell & their tents, and they came as Graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent †a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaide vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwel: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne *Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mightie man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid,

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

† Hebr. on foot.

‖ Or, in the diuiſions, &c.

† Hebr. impreſſions.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, port.

‖ Or, creeke

† Hebr. expoſed to reproch

† Hebr. paſſes.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings.

† Hebr. hammered.

† Hebr. vnto a tente.

† Hebr. deſtroyed.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. to the head of a man.

† Hebr. for the matter of the ſpoile.

‖ Hebr. two ſtrong.

‖ Or, goat.

* Exo. 33. 20. chap. 13.

‖ The Hebr. a man, a Prophet

‖ Or, ſtrong

* 1. Sam. 17. 48. Iſa. 10. 26.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon.

‖ Hebr. to caſt it aſide

said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? beholde, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntil thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kidde, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the brothe. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, & there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullock of seuen yeres old, and throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And so it was because hee feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, beholde, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the grone was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because hee hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the grout that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will yee pleade for Baal? Will yee saue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death whiles *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal pleade against him, because *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee sent messengers † throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: and if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for hee rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against mee, and I will speake but this once: Let mee proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry only vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 Hee is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His three companies of trumpets and empty pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is feare-full and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be that of whome I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

‖ Or, my thousand is the meanest.

‖ Or, meat offering.

† Heb. a kidde of the goats.

‖ Heb. was flesh.

‖ Or, goat.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13. 22.

‖ That is, The Lord send peace.

‖ Heb. a man, a Prophet.

‖ Or, and.

† Heb. strong place. Or, in an orderly manner.

* 2. King. 17.36. Ier. 16.

* Heb. 32. Gaal. ‖ Heb. to cause it to rise.

† Heb. clothed. * Numb. 10.3. chap. 3.27. † Heb. was called after him.

* Gene. 18.32.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. Mac. 3. 56.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD sayd vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the Sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellowe, and sayd, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers,

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewise; and beholde, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and, say, *The sword of* the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto § outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blewe the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blowe *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stoode euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, † in Zererath and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, & tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb; and they slewe Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slewe at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are destroyed.* 17 *Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuseth gouernment.* 24 *His Ephod causeth Idolatrie.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 29 *Gideon ouerliueth his children, and death.* 33 *The Israelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth saide, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine handes, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon saide, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered

---

‖ Or, rauiers by spoile. * Chap. 6.33.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them. § Or, first watch or torches.

* Esay 9. 4.

† Or, towards. † Heb. Sirah.

* Psal. 83. 11. Esa. 10. 26.

† Hebrew, what thing is this you haue done vnto vs? † Heb. strongly.

† Hebr. spirit.

† Hebrew sharpe.

answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I wil breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in the tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † described vnto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* wearie?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And hee said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them alme, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 ¶ And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, besides ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnes fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King.* 7 *Iotham by a parable reuileth them and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him.* 30 *Zebul reuealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt.* 46 *He burneth the holde of the god Berith.* 50 *At thebez hee is slaine by a piece of a milstone.* 56 *Iothams curse is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of al the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for hee hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The

* Esay 9. 4. ‖ Or, to-wards. † Heb. lift vp.

Or, an vncircumcised sword-man. † Heb. ouer-ranne. Or, ouertooke a sword. † Heb. terrified.

* Psal. 83. 11. 1. Esd. 12. 26.

† Heb. spake.

† Heb. addeth vnto. 1. King. 12. 25.

† Heb. according to the fashion, &c.

† Heb. what thing is this, that hast done vnto vs? † Heb. strength.

Or, ornaments like moones.

† Heb. spirit.

Or, sweet smels.

† Heb. threw.

† Heb. Going out of his thigh. † Heb. set.

† Heb. What is good vnto her, &c.

† Heb. after her.

‖ Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Iosh. 24. 26.

8 The trees went forth on a time to annoynt a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oline tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oline tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, thiſtle.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoynt me King ouer you, then come, and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if yee haue done truely and ſincerely in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

† Hebr. caſt his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuour Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, & their blood bee laide vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in waite for him in the toppe of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſong.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould wee ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, ſ

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† Hebr. craftily.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, & lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhalbe, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe vp earely, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† Hebr. as ſhall ſ

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laide wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. navil.

‖ Or, the regions of ſim

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that *was* with him, raſhed forward, & ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem

Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his thoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene † mee doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me a woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, & the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, & against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet yee haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs what soeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 His person with his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah saide vnto the Elders of Gilead,

‖ Hebr. I haue done.

‖ Or, I haue done.

† Hebr. crushed.

*2. Sam 11.21.

† Hebr. is good in thine eyes.

† Hebr. gods of strangers.

† Hebr. was shortened.

† Hebr. cried together.

* Chap. 11.6.

‖ Or, deliuer.

‖ Or, sonne.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

* Heb. 11. 3. called Iephte.

† Hebr. A woman, an harlot.

† Hebr. from the face.

† Heb. after dayes.

Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Eldest of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom saying, Let mee, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along through the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 22.13. & 32.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

* Num. 22.2. & 23.4. & 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, & in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shalbe, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shal surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. that which commeth forth from the doores of my house to meete me. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, *Abel*.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had no more in his house either sonne or daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

† Hebr. and goe downe.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which hee had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, a law.

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† Or, from yeere to yeere. ‖ Or, a solemne feast.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, are discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephtah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah saide vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delinered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I sawe that yee deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephramites and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he saide, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slewe him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes, & thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold nowe, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shall bee a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I saide vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For

* Num. 23.3. & 24.20.

* Num. 6.3.1. Sam. 1.11.

† Hebr. what which commeth forth shall come forth.

‖ Or, how offer it, &c.

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c.

‖ Or, what shall her doe? Heb. What shall be his worke?

† Hebr. before thee

‖ Or, wonderfull.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. chap.6. 22. 22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to mooue him at times in the camp of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a lyon. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He ſpoileth thirtie Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaide, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: nowe therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaide vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Hebr. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young Lyon roared † againſt him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the Lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, & went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will nowe put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certeinly declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ſheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, ſkins.

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then ſhall yee giue me thirty ſheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they ſayd vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the ſtrong came foorth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue yee called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

† Hebr. poſſeſſe vs, or impouriſh vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate mee, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaide vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him ‖ the ſeuen daies, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes.

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the ſunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a Lyon? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlewe thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and hee ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaide, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Hebr. Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred

dred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are yee come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and sayd to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *thou* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying; Nay but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when hee came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put foorth his hand and tooke it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, ‖ heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that hee cast away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and nowe shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines entiseth Samson. 6 Her first fiue is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the toppe of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces of* siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and bee as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bene dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and shee said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest bee bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind mee fast with newe ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

† Hebr. sitting.

† Heb. with the barre.

‖ Or, by the brook.

‖ Or, bee ble.

‖ Or, new cordes. heb. moist.

† Hebr. one.

† Heb. smelleth.

† Heb. wherewith one he hath not ben bound

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Hebr. shortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue bene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: if I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from mee, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the Lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

† Hebr. bored out.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grind in the prison house.

‖ Or, as when hee was shauen.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Hebr. before them.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson saide vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, hee leaned on them.

30 And Samson saide, Let † me die with the Philistines: and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe, then they which he slew in his life.

† Hebr. my soule.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and her ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he saide vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother saide, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therfore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * Ephod and * Teraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

* Chap. 8.27.
* Gen. 31.19. & 35.4. † Iudg. 18.14. & 20.

6 *In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

* Chap. 18.1. & 19.1. † Iudg. 19.1. meaning, in no.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where he could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite, of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then saide Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Priest and his consecrated things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those daies the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day,

day, *all* their inhabitants had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

3 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, & there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hebr. that hath no worke in the earth.

* Chap. 1.27. * Gen. 34.25. & 49.7. † Hebr. filled the land.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

* Chap. 18.10.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing, that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundreth men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: *Is* it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, & he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong from him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *And an old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine or a wife to concubine.

2 And his concubine plaied the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers

house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damsels father saide vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat & drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had saide vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsels father sayde, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damsels father, saide vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towardes euening, I pray you tarie all night: beholde, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant saide vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee saide vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him down in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and hee sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man saide, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man said, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; onely lodge not in the streete.

21 So he brought him into his house and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sons of Belial beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the olde man, saying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that wee may know him.

23 And * ỹ man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and saide vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, & doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, & gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels loose fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

2 (Now

Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes, foure moneths. † *Hebr. to her heart.*

† *Hebr. strengthen.*

† *Heb. till the day declined.*

† *Hebr. in weake.* † *Hebr. it is the pitchingtime of the day.* † *Hebr. to thy tents.* † *Hebr. to ouer against Iebus.*

† *Hebr. gathered.*

* *Genes. 19.6.*

† *Heb. the matter of this folly.*

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And ‡the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset ¶ house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine mee, *and* my concubine haue they ‡forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* go into his tent, neither will wee any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, ‡knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euil from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But ¶ children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; and these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of vs shal go vp first to the battel against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall go vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel incouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to ‡smite of the people *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, they are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel ‡ and the liers in wait, that they should make a great ‡flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

‡ *Hebr.* to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.
‖ *Or*, Bethel.

‖ *Or*, made a long sound with the trumpet.
‖ *Or*, sinne.
‡ *Hebr.* with.
‡ *Hebr.* elleuation.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battel, Beniamin began to †ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons, for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten down before vs, as in the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amaſed; for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun riſing.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eightene thouſand men, all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin were twentie and fiue thouſand men that drewe the ſword, all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† *Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.*

† *Hebr. the whole conſumption.*

† *Hebr. touched them.*

‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*

† *Hebr. vnto ouer againſt.*

* Chap. 21. 13.

† *Hebr. was found.*

† *Hebr. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould bee to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *word* † to ſpeake to ‖ the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, & to ſcall peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaide, There muſt bee an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaide, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the Northſide of Bethel on the ‖ Eaſt ſide of the hie way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, & behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, & goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

† *Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.*

† *Hebr. the whole conſumption.*

† *Hebr. touched them.*

‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*

† *Hebr. vnto ouer againſt.*

* Chap. 21. 13.

† *Hebr. was found.*

† *Hebr. were found.*

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diswadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOW it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice & wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, behold thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreate me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then shee left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntil they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, *in the beginning* of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, & sheweth her great fauor. 18 That which she got, she carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinseman of her husbands, a mightie man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then saide Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell *is* this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and saide, It is the Moabitish damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil now, *that* shee taried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged

‖ Or, he was against me

† Hebrew, strengthned her soule.

‖ That is, pleasant. ‖ That is, bitter.

† Hebrew, hap happened. ‖ Called. Matt. 1. 5. Booz.

ged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed mee, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knweeſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaide, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand maidens.

‖ Or, I find fauour. † Hebr. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſayde vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yongmen, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Hebr. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barly.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſawe what ſhee had gleaned; and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen.

Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my haruеſt.

22 And Naomi ſaide vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley haruеſt, and of wheat haruеſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, & get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill he haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the couering that is on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afrayd, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ Or, bowed himſelfe.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmayd: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neare kinſeman.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſeman nearer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie down vntil the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet vntil the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſayd, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſayd, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, hee meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and layd it on her: and he went into the citie.

‖ Or, lap or gar.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſayd ſhe, Sit ſtill my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntil he haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz call th into iudgement the next kinſman. 6 Hee refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz layeth the inheritance 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Phares.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſman of whom

whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom hee ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And hee ſaide vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

5 ¶ Then ſaid Boaz, what day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpō his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſeman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſe: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhee bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſeman, that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And he ſhall be vnto thee a reſtorer of † thy life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laide it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee *is* the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

‖Or, get thee reſpect or power. † Heb. proclaime thy name. * Gen. 38 29. 1. chr. 2. 4 matt. 1. 3. † Heb. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee. ‖Or, redeemer. † Heb. to nouriſh. † Heb. thy gray haires.

* 1. Chro. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

‖Or, Salmah.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in priuie, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when ſhee went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhee prouoked her; therefore ſhee wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

* Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. from yeere to yeere.

‖Or, a double portion. † Heb. vngrieued her. ‖ Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

10 And ſhee was † in bitternesse of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, & ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and *there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhee ſpake in her heart; onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had been drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhee ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, & her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖Samuel, *ſaying*; Becauſe I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yearely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhee had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shilo: and the childe *was* yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that ſtood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him

28 Therefore alſo I haue lent him to the LORD: as long as he liueth, hee ſhall bee lent vnto the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs ſong in thankeſgiuing.* 12 *The ſinne of Elies ſonnes.* 18 *Samuels miniſterie.* 21 *By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his ſonnes.* 28 *A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.*

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſalnation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 ^ The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhalbe ſilent in darkeneſſe, for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhall bee broken to pieces: * out *of* heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and he ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtome with the people *was, that* when any man offred ſacrifice, the prieſts ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſhhooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſhooke brought vp, the prieſt tooke for himſelf: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſeruant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the prieſt, for hee will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † preſently, and then take *as much* as thy ſoule deſireth: then hee would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeede of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD.

† *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

† *Hebr. ſeede of men.*

*Numb. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5

† *Hebr. multiplied to pray.*

† *Hebr. hard of ſpirit.* ‖ *Or, meditation.*

† *Hebr. reuelation of dayes.* ‖ That is, *asked of God.*

‖ *Or, returned him, who I haue also lent by petition to the LORD, for, her whom I haue obtained by petition, ſhall bee returned.*

† *Hebr. hard.*

† *Hebr. in the end of the yeere.*

* Deut. 32. 39. wiſd. 16. 13. eccl. 13. 2.

* Pſalme 113. 7.

* Leuit. 10. 14.

* Chap. 7. 10.

† *Hebr. on the day.*

* Exod. 28. 4.

LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe yee such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee, for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shal giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall bee* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shal do according to *that which is* in my heart and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put mee (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ [a] For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grewe, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew

‖ Heb. at vnlikely prouses. ‖ Or, I heare euill reports of you. ‖ Or, euery one.

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13. ecclus. 13.2. * Psalme 113.7.

* Leuit. 10.14.

* Chap. 3. 10.

‖ Or, the affliction in the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would giue vnto Israel. † Heb. vnto the day.

† Heb. euen. ‖ Or, Samuel did not know the voyce of the Lord.

‖ Or, thou did Samuel, before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

* 2 kin. 21.12.

† Hebr. beginning and ending. ‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31 &c. ‖ Or, accursed. † Hebr. frowned not vpon them. † Hebr. so adde. ‖ Or, word † Heb. all the things, or words.

knew that Samuel was ‖ eſtabliſhed to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh: by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field, about foure thouſand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſayd, What meaneth the noyſe of this great ſhout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhal deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Bee ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O yee Philiſtines, that yee bee not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noyſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and † his eyes were dimme, that he could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the army. And I fled to day out of the army. And hee ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath bene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and hee had iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtoode by her, ſaid vnto her: Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

21 And ſhe named the child ‖ Ichabod, ſaying, ‖ The glory is departed from Iſrael (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God deales with them of Gath, whom it was brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, & brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet *him* in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely ‖ the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Aſhdod, and hee deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, *euen* Aſhod, and the coaſts thereof.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhal

‖ Or, ſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, came to paſſe: Heb. was.

† Hebr. the battell was ſtraitned. † Heb. the army. † Hebr. take vnto vs.

† Hebr. yeſterday or the third day.

* Iudg. 13. 1.

† Hebr. Be men.

† Hebr. died.

* Chap. 13. 2.

† Hebr. fled.

† Heb. a thing.

‖ Or, is ouercome.

† Hebr. were dimme.

† Hebr. ſet not her heart.

‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

‖ Or, ſtump.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was verie heauie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsel, how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall be healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, If it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it was a chance *that* happened vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so, & tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherin the iewels of golde were, & put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offred burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lordes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offring vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lordes, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought again the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, & sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeres, 3 The Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth & sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and righteously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, & fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, & sanctified Eleazar his son, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in

* Chap. 13.2.
† Hebr. stood.
† Heb. a the thing.
‖ Or, in my coast.
† Hebr. were in mee.
† Hebr. set not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.
† Heb. them.
‖ Or, yet peaceably * Exod. 12.31.
† Hebr. them.
‖ Or, it.
‖ Or, great stone.

in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him only: and he wil deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Balaaim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistimes were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life:

16 And and he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he wil take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 Hee will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which yee shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may bee like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP.

* Iosh. 24 15, 23.
* Iudg. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 4. matt. 4 10. luke. 4 8.
* Iudg. 2. 11.
† Heb. let not slime from vs from cry ing.
‖ Or, answered.
‖ That is, the stone of helpe.
† Heb. and he circuited.
* Deut. 16. 19.
* Or. 13 10. 20. 13. 21.
† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.
‖ Or, sig. ‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, shew them shall reigne ouer.
† Heb. gone on of &c. † Heb. with vs
† Heb. there is found in my hand
† Heb. word is good. † Heb. the afore of the ca 10.
† Heb. to day. * Chap. 15. 1. 2 Sa. 13. 31.
† Heb. re ceiued sh cars of Samuel.
† Heb. Eunuchs.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was *Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come & let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they ‖ went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said Hee is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the citie; ‖ for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shal straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for † people will not eat vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find them.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoynt him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel sawe Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and saide, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, *since* I saide I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel saide to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of the subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor.

* Chap. 14.51. 1.Chron. 8. 33.
‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.
‖ Or, substance.
‖ Or, slaughter.
‖ Or, with sounding, when the solemne processe against them shall be giuen.
† Heb. is gone out of vre.
† Heb. is with vs?
† Heb. there is found in my hand.
† Heb. Samuel.
† Heb. thy word is good.
‖ Hebr. in the eares of the citie.
‖ Or, feast.
† Heb. to day.
* Chap. 16.1. 2.Sam. 13. 21.
† Heb. reuiled the care of Samuel.
† Hebr. three dayes agoe.
† Hebr. according to this words.
‖ Or, remnant.
† Hebr. to day.
* Gen. 35.20.
† Hebr. the busines.

bor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Hebr. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

† Hebr. and it shall come to passe that when those signes &c. † Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall finde. * Chap. 13.8.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

† Hebr. shoulder. † Hebr. turned.

9 ¶ And it was so that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knewe him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. A man to his neighbor. * Chap. 19.24.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and sayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul sayd vnto his vncle; He told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of ye matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, Nay, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, hee could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and saide, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, Howe shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, for a man, as it ought to haue been vnderstood.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh sayde vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

† Hebr. forbeare vs.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh sayd vnto him, † Giue vs seuen daies respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul sayd, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

† Hebr. as one man.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

‖ Or, as one man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they saide vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, to morrow by that time the sunne bee hote, yee shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came,

‖ Or, deliuerance.

came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slewe the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that saide, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, & renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue harkened vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against mee before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnes this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and yee dwelled safe.

12 And when yee saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye saide vnto mee, Nay, but a King shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue chosen, *and* whom yee haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eies:

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD & Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel saide vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside, for then *should* ye goe after vaine things which cannot profite, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ howe great things he hath done for you.

25 But if yee shall still doe wickedly, yee shall be consumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul is elected king. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no Smith in Israel.

SAUL † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and

* Iudg. 11, 1.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. be after.

† Hebr. from ceasing.

‖ Or, what a great thing &c.

† Hebr. sonne of one yeere in his reigning.

and in mount Bethel, and 2 thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was in* ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Heb. did stinke.*

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad & Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Hebr. trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10.8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offrings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † salute him.

† *Hebr. blesse him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul saide, Because I sawe that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. I entreated the face.*

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for nowe would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commaunded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† *Hebr. found.*

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† *Hebr. a file was.* † *Hebr. to set.*

22 Soit came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ *Or, ward.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth an inuiracculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, arme against them. 24 Sauls vnadusted adiuration, hindreth the victory. 32 He reprehendeth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and families.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ *Or, and it came to pass.*

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *those* men, & we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill wee come

† *Hebr. stand still.*

come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, *the* Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the garriſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaide vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me, for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his handes, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, & his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might* plow.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people: the garriſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for, the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaide vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, † every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, *which* had hid themſelues *in* mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put foorth the ende of *the rodde* that *was* in his hand, & dipt it in an hony combe, & put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flewe vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, & calues, and ſlew them on the ground, & the people did eate them *with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they tolde Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: rolle a great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his ox, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay *them* here, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt Altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaide, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them vntil the morning light, & let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſel of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But hee anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaide, Draw yee neere hither * all the chiefe of the people: and know & ſee wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall ſurely die: But *there* was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaide he vnto all Iſrael, Be yee on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the *people* ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, † Giue a perfect *lot.* And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaide, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou haſt done. And Ionathan tolde him, and ſaide, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rodde that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan

*1. Macc. 4.30.

‖ Or, weary.

*Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

‖ Or, deale treacherouſly.

† Heb. to his hand.

† Heb. they Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

* Iudg. 20. 2.

‖ Heb. corner.

‖ Or ſhew the innocent. ¶ † Hebr. went forth.

than die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, & deliuered Israel out of the handes of them that spoiled them.

‖ *Or*, *wrought mightily.*

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Saules vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there *was* sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul sauoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel sleeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to annoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how hee laid *wait* for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17 8. num. 24.20.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, & vtterly destroy all that they haue, & spare them not: but slay both man & woman, infant and suckling, oxe & sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid waite in the valley.

‖ *Or*, *layght.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntil* thou comest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, & refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying:

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following me, & hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and hee cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, & behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul sayde, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel sayd vnto Saul, Stay, & I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. they *be* consumed them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Heb. hearing.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

† Heb. *eyes* of the *earth*. 1. Chron. 16.9. psal. 7.11. ver. 1.20. & 7.10. & 20.12.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away hee

hee layd holde vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother bee childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntil the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His ouerſeene iudgement is reproued. 11 Hee anoynteth Dauid. 15 Saul ſeeketh for Dauid, to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoynt vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and hee ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and hee ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaide vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And hee ſayde, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and beholde, hee keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send, and feteh him: for wee will not ſit † downe, till hee come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now hee *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now commaund thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſon of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſayd, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and hee became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *euill* ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites, and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 31 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes Dammim.

* 1. Sam. 7.8. pſal. 78.71.
† Hebr. round.
† Hebr. ſhirs of 1721.
‖ Or, terrified.
‖ Or, ſpeech.
‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered togither, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: & there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was sixe cubites and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Hebr. cloathed.

6 And he had greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head weighed sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If hee be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will wee be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee bee our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul & all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16.1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drewe neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

† Hebr. cheeses of milke.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † Captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Hebr. captaine of a thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to ‖ the trench, as the host was going forth to † the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ Or, place of the cariage. ‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight. † Hebr. the vessels from vpon him.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† Hebr. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same wordes: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Hebr. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15.16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that hee should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, & Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

† Hebr. heart.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he † sent for him.

† Hebr. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

* Eccles. 47.4.1. mac. 4.30

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

‖ Or, kid

35 And I went out after *him*, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD bee with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

† Hebr. cloathed, &c. with his cloathes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, & he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And

40 And hee tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmoothe ſtones out of the ‖brook, and put them in a ſhepheards ‖bag which he had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, hee diſdained him: for hee was but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the aire, and o the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to mee with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare: for the battell is the LORDS: and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ran toward the army to meete the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlewe him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtoode vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael & of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to bee the Kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an ende of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed but thouſands: and what can hee haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a lance in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the lance, for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraide of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖behaued himſelfe wiſely, in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſawe that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Beholde, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: only bee thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaide, Let not mine hand

‖Or, pebbles. ‖Hebr. weſtell. † Hebr. from his face. * Ioſh. 15.16. † Hebr. ſhut vp. ‖Or, ſcrip. † Hebr. ſword. † Hebr. confusion. *Eccluſ. 47.4.1. mac.4.30 ‖Or, ſcrip. ‖Or, behaued himſelfe wiſely. ‖Or, proſpered. † Hebr. a ſonne of valour.

hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecyed likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked, and said,

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel the Mehola-thite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore bee the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

† Hebr. according to those words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired,

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might bee the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraide of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiueth her husband with an image in Dauids bed.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid,* 22 *and Saul himselfe prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid. and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the fielde where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his † life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

† Hebr. soule.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: & Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Hebr. yesterday, third day.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fledde from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with † his hand.

† Hebr. with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt bee slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid down throrow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laide *it* in the bedde and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bedde, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe; Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecyed likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and hee asked, and said,

said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophecied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, [a] Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their covenant by oath. 18 Ionathan taketh to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan leaving by taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truely, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a steppe betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me that hee might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If hee say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for [b] thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee to thy father.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his own soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I wil send a ladde, *saying*, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad; Behold, *the arrowes are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, *the arrowes are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem,

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded mee *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauor in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *women*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now sende and fetch him vnto me, for † he shall surely die.

[a] Heb. 17. and 12.3. chap. 18. 24. 28. 19.20.

† Heb. I sweare by, third day.

† Heb. his face.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

‖ Or, I say, what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.

† Heb. soulest, or desirest.

‖ Or, feast.

[b] Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

† Heb. searched.

† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

† Heb. cut.

‖ Or, by the loue towards him.

† Heb. missed.

‖ Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.

† Heb. in the day of the businesse.

‖ Or, shall shewest the way.

† Heb. not any thing.

‖ Or, thou peruerse rebell. Heb. sonne of peruerse rebellion.

† Heb. with the sonne of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a launce at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the fielde, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeede, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto † his ladde, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place toward the South*, and fell on his face to the ground, & bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, † foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeede for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

† Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.

† Hebr. inſtruments, † Hebr. that was his.

† Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid at Nob, of ſainct-bread.* 7 *Doeg was preſent.* 8 *Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword.* 10 *Dauid at Gath ſo maketh himſelfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe wherevnto I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hãd, or what there is † preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaide, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread (if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſayde vnto him, Of a truth women haue bene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a maner common, † yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the ſhewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

† Or, ſpecially when this day there is no other ſanctified in the veſſel.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that *day*, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* Chap. 17.2.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fledde that day for feare of Saul, & went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

12 And Dauid layde vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

† Hebr. he behaued. † Or, madneſſe.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, you ſee the man † is mad: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

† Or, playeth the mad man.

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab.* 5 *A monition by Gad he commeth to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe.* 9 *Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commaundeth to kill the Prieſts.* 17 *The ſeruants refuſing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.*

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cane Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † was in debt, & euery one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

† Or, the bond of debt. † Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and hee ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a † tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

† Or, grene tree.

7 Then

7 ¶ Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and Vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against mee, to lie in waite as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and saide, I sawe the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in waite as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begine to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the king saide, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the † footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests, And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day foure score and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the comming of Saul for the treachrie of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Beholde, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Go, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *Chap. 22. 20.* he came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beseige Dauid, and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. *† Heb. shut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither soeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: & Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a cane at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcoats by the way, where *was* a cane, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the cane.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou maiest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anoynted, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the cane, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the cane, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the cane: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anoynted.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunterst my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto mee this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul. And Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he minded to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her

† Hebr. on the right hand.
‖ Or, the wildernesse?
† Heb. foot shall be.
† Hebr. spread themselues vpon &c.
‖ That is, the rocke of diuisions.
† Hebr. after.
† Hebr. the robe, which was Sauls.
† Hebr. rose vp.
† Hebr. saued me.

her wisedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there ‖ was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth in prosperitie, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shewe thee: wherefore let the yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid, & who is the son of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, & Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and ‖ he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for hee is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe readie dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had saide, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited mee euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, vpon me let *this* iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euil hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 That this shall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me,

33 And blessed *be* thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For

* Chap. 28. 3. eccl. 46. 13, 20.

‖ Or, had possessions.

† Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. rested.

† Heb. badge.

† Heb. slaughter.

† Heb. fauour vp.

† Heb. saw vpon them.

† Heb. hedged.

‖ Or, lumps.

† Heb. eares.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

† Heb. sauingly to vse. ‖ Or, present.

† Heb. walke at the feet of.

† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

† Heb. to staggering, or stumbling.

34 For in very deed as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wal.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king: and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue Damosels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Hebr. *at her feet.*

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

* Iosh. 15 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14. 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouerie of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh-imon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh-imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and hee saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deede.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captain of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, & the people pitched round about him.

‖ Or midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stacke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Hebr. *shut vp.*

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the toppe of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

† Hebr. *the sonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

† Hebr. *smell.*

† Hebr. *cleaue.*

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my son Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and sayd, Behold the

the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuadeth other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid. and so will be his maner, all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistins gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wyzards, out of the land. * Chap. 25.1.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman saide vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wyzards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? and he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a lowd voyce; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued mee? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayst make knowen vnto mee, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And

† Heb. fewe yeeres.

‖ Heb. I haue made an inuasion.

† Heb. the fame of dead.

‖ Heb. Gezrites.

† Heb. a full yeere.

‖ Heb. Whither haue yee made an inuasion?

† Heb. vtterly.

† Heb. what is his forme?

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

‖Or, for himſelfe.
* Chap. 15.28.
† Heb. mine hand.

† Hebr. make haſte and fall with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeiedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſel of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe, vp and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid marching with the Philiſtines.* 3 *is diſalowed by their Princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaide the princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrewes *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bene with me theſe daies, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould hee reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt bene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of ỹ Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines. & ỹ Philiſtins went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag.* 4 *Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile.* 22 *Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe.* 26 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they ſlewe not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid ſaid to \Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and

* 1. Chro. 12.19.
* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

† Hebr. ſhame are come vpon in the eies of the lords.
† Heb. was euil in the eies of the lords.
† Heb. ſore, ſore.

and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaide, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 Wee made an inuaſion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaide, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattel, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people, that *were* with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſthemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, he and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkaſſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and honourably burie their bones.

NOwe *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaide Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, & thruſt me throughe therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt mee through, and ‖ abuſe mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

¶ THE

* 1. Chro. 10. 1.
‖ Or, wounded.
† Heb. ſhooters.
men with bowes.
† Heb. found him.
‖ Or, mocke me.
‖ Or, concerning him.
* Iere. 34. 5.
* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and lo, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he sawe me, and called vnto me: and I answered, †Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise, all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he dyed.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne,

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dewe, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not bene annointed with oile.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 Abners motion to Ioab sowndeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the Cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh

* 1. Sam. 30.17.

† *Hebr. what was the.*

† *Heb. behold me.*

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.*

* Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

* Psal. 105.15.

* Iosh. 13. ‖ Or, *the vpright.* * Iosh. 10.12.

Iabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed bee ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes bee strengthened and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, & also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, & ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, & ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son was fortie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but ‡ house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeres, and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose & went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, & thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell down together: Wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner sayd againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with ‡ hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift *ribbe* that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died, in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, & became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

† *Hebr. from the morning.* ‖ *Or, gone away.*

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *consulteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, & the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sons borne in Hebron: & his first borne was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto

* Chap. xi. 10.

the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, & haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, & more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, & ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

† Hebr. saying.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for *an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 18.25, 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

*1. Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† Hebr. going, and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past, to be King ouer you.

† Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I wil arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest raigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, & he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and hee is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou dost.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that hee died, for the blood of *Asahel his brother.

*1. King. 2.5. ‖ Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

† Hebr. blonds.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, & on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. a cast of.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, & mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bier.

† Hebr. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to mee, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne bee downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, & all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to bee slaine, and Ishbosheths head to bee buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. sonne.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feete, *and* was fiue yeres old when the

the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, & his nource tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, & came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fift rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slewe him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away therow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, & the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When one told mee, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, (who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slain a righteous person in his own house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoynt Dauid ouer Israel.* 4 *Dauids age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to Dauid.* 13 *Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem.* 17 *Dauid dwelling by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal Perazim,* 22 *And againe at the Mulberry trees.*

THen came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fortie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, & smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and captaine:* ‖ Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israel sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But whē the Philistines heard that they had anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 ¶ And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid setteth the Arke from Kiriath Iearim on a new cart.* 8 *Vzzah smitten at Perez Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, dauncth before it, for which Michal*

* 1. King. 2. 5. ‖ Or, were ashy. * Chap. 2. 23. † Hebr. blinde. † Hebr. cut off.

* Chap. 2. 23.

* Chap. 1. 11. † Hebr. he was in his own eyes as a brutish fo. ‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

† Hebr. children of mischiefe.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. assaile.

* 1. Chro. 11. 1.

* 1. Sam. 25. 1.

† Hebr. seruice.

Chap. 3. 2.

‖ Or saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

* 1. Chro. 11. 6. ‖ Or, because they had saide euen the blind and the lame, Hee shall not come into the house. † Hebr. mens, going and growing.

* 1. Chro. 14. 1. † Hebr. bewers of the stone of the wall.

* 1. Chro. 3. 9.

* 1. Chro. 3. 5.

* 1. Chro. 14. 16. & 14. 8.

* Esa. 28. 21. ‖ That is the plaine of breaches.

* 1. Chro. 14. 12. ‖ Or, tooke them away.

despiseth him. 17 *Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproueth Dauid for his rejoicing ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand:

2 And *Dauid arose & went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of Firrewood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, & tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook *it.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid & all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as wel to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, & a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelessely vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: & ‖ of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefites and blessings in his seede.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.*

AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King saide vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan saide to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whome I commaunded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *I tooke thee from the sheepe-cote, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, & haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer † I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, & moone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the

*1.Chro. 13.5 6. ‖ *Or, at which the Name, euen the Name of the LORD of hosts was called vpon.* † *Hebr. made to ride.* ‖ *Or, the hill.* *1.Sam. 7.2. † *Hebr. with.* *1.Chro. 13.9. ‖ *Or, stumbled.* ‖ *Or, rashnesse.* † *Hebr. broken.* ‖ *That is, the breach of Vzzah.* *1.Chro. 15.25. † *Hebr. stretched.* *1.Chro 16.2. ‖ *Or, openly.* ‖ *Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.* *1.Chro. 17.2. † *Hebr. to my seruant Dauid.* ‖ *In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.* *1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70. † *Hebr. from following.* † *Hebr. from the sheepe.*

the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 * He shal build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will bee his father, and hee shall bee my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I wil chasten him with the rodde of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shalbe stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing *in* thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, *and* according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And † what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with Presents to blesse him. 11 The Presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: ‖and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖from him a thousand ‖*charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse.

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate to the LORD, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteene thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throwout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖Recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were ‖chiefe rulers.

*1. King. 3.30.

*1. King. 5.3. and 6. 11.1. chr. 22.10. *Heb. 1.5. * Psalme 89.31,32

‖Or, a penny.

‖Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

†Heb. Law.

*1. Chro. 17.2.

Deut. 4.7.

† Heb. to my seruant Dauid.

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 89. 20.

† Heb. from after her. † Heb. from the face.

*1. Sam. 14. 47.

† Heb. from after her.

*1. Chron. 18. 1. &c. psal. 60. 2.

‖Or, the bridle of Ammah.

‖Or, of his ‖As 1. Chron. 18.4.

†Heb. ask him of peace. †Heb. was a man of warres with. † Hebr. in his hand were.

†Hebr. his smiting.

‖Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles. ‖Or, secretary. *1. Chro. 18. 17. ‖Or, Princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſeeketh for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he.*

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindnes of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is * lame on his feete.

*Chap. 4.4.

4 And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is he?* and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth. And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring *in the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the *king of the children of Ammon dyed, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1. Chro. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto mee. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Hebrew, in thine eyes doth Dauid

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, hee ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarie at Iericho vntil your beards be growen *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Ishtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And hee ſaide, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fledde, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew *the men* of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thouſand horſemen, & ſmote Shobach the captain of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſawe, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. *1. Chron. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bedde, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he sawe a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one saide, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite.

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleannesse,) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned. * Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Hebrew of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid saide to Vriah, Tarie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set yee Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten & die.

† Hebr. in the face of the warre. Hebr. from behind him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he dyed in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, & ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes. † Hebr. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned. 13 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and spoileth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and saide vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and heards.

3 But the poore man had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meate, and dranke of his owne cuppe, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because

* Exod. 22. 1.

becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pittie.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe, and thy Maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah, and if that had bene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſte ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſworde ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou diddeſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſte giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Beholde, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will hee then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaide his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to mee, that the childe may liue.

23 But now hee is dead, Wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Salomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therfore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of golde, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and hee brought forth the ſpoyle of the citie † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid & all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, ranſacketh her 15 Her hatrith her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhee was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tel me? and Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue mee meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe

*Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

* Eccius. 47. 11.

† Hebr. faſted a faſt.

† Hebr. doe hurt.

* Matth. 1. 6.

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

† That is, Beloued of the Lord.

† Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Hebr. very great.

† Hebr. is ſad in the morning.

house (and hee was laid downe) and there tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but hee refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lye with mee, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt bee as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherwith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, & bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hanor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold now, thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we bee chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men the Kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 † And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept; and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

5 And

‖ Or, pasta.

* Matth. 5.8.

* 2. Sam. 20. 3. † Deut. 22. Rebuke of the Lord.

† Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

* 2. Sam. 13. 8.

† Hebr. It ought not so to be done.

† Hebr. very great.

† Hebr. with great greatly.

† Hebr. let thine heart.

† Heb. and desolate.

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you? † Heb. sons of valour. † Hebr. rode.

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ Or, stirred

† Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant. † Hebr. with a great weeping greatly. ‖ Or, did minister. ‖ Or, was consumed

† Hebr. saue.

5 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaide, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that wee may kill him, for the life of his brother whom hee ſlewe, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my cole which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *bee* on mee, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And hee ſaide, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needes die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe. ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, hee hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmayd ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may bee that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmayd out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy mee, and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt. † Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeace hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

† Hebr. bleſſed. ‖ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to bee ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foote, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Hebr. and in Abſalom there was not a beautiful man in all Iſrael, to be praiſed greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: becauſe *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† Hebr. neere my plant.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had bene good for mee *to haue bene* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in mee, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the King kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by faire ſpeaches and courteſies ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſel. 32 Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp earely, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any

any man that had a controuersie, †came to the king for iudgement, that Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. he came.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, nor will heare you from the king downeward.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

† Hebr. blessed.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

‖ Or, fly.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, †pray thee, let me goe and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

† Hebr. and a Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel, to praise greatly.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Gesshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knewe not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people encreased continually with Absalom.

† Hebr. were my plots.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee, for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse

16 And the king went foorth, and all his household † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the house,

† Hebr. as his feet.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

† Hebr. maketh me wander to goe?

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, & take back thy brethren: mercie & trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall bee, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe on. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loude voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wildernesse.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1 Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Carry back the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king saide also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I wil tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid sayde, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount* where hee worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid saide, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for mee defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall bee, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto mee euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obteineth his masters inheritance.* 3 *As Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid.* 9 *Dauid with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from*

from reuenge. 15 *Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsaile.* 20 *Ahithophels counsaile.*

AND when Dauid was alitle past the top *of the hill*, Beholde, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottel of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses bee for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eat, & the wine, that such as bee faint in the wildernesse, may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is thy Masters sonne? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shal the house of Israel restore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mightiemen were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus saide Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned, and the LORD hath delinered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my Lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to do with you, Ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, behold, my sonne which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house: and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God; so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer Ahithophel saide vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I wil come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what hee saieth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall wee doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *bee* mightie men, and they *bee* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel

---

† Heb. I do obey sonne.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

§ Heb man of bloud.

† Heb. behold thee smitty euil. * Sam. 24 15. chap. 3 8.

* Or, stocke Heb. eye.

† Heb. duste him with dust.

† Heb. in the king liue.

† Heb. to counsel.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. wo rights in the eyes of &c. † Heb. mb. in his mouth.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. counselles

† Heb. his seruer of soule.

† Heb. fell ten.

Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and *that* thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, & we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: & of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not bee left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priestes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and tolde them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a ladde saw them, and tolde Absalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a Well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman saide vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 And when Ahithophel sawe that his counsell was not followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, & Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they saide, The people *is* hungrie, and wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an Oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid.* 33 *Dauid mourneth for Absalom.*

AND Dauid numbered the people *that were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the King sayde vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab & Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Beholde, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oke.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue

haue giuen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man saide vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom for my sake.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midst of the Oke.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slewe him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which is in * the Kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absalomsplace.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab saide vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoeuer, (*said he*) let me runne: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, & told the King. And the king said, If hee *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drewe neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King saide, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and saide vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and saide, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the king said, † Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi saide, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much ‖ moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom, would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe.* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to moue them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings familie.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for † the people heard say that day, how † the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, goe foorth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand.
† Heb. by whatsoeuer ye be, *of &c.*
† Heb. *before thee.*
† Hebr. *heart.*
* Gene. 14.17.
† Hebr. *iudged him from the hand &c.*
† Hebr. *he a man of tidings.*
† Hebr. *be what may.*
‖ Or, *conuenient.*
† Hebr. *I see the running.*
‖ Or, *peace be to thee.* Heb. *peace.*
† Hebr. *Is there peace?*
† Hebr. *tidings is brought.*
* 1. King. 18.
* Chap. 18.1.
† Heb. *saluation or deliuerance.*
* Chap. 16.15.
† Heb. *in louing &c.* † Heb. *that princes or seruants are nought to her.* † Heb. *in the heart of thy seruants.*
* Chap. 18.3.

rel vs out of the hand of the Philitines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalem.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake yee not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, Yee *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete King Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to cary ouer the kings houshold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane;

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruerstly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the king said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meete the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my seruant deceiued me; for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy seruant is lame.

27 And * hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai sayde vnto the king, † Howe long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why should the king recompenseit me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, & *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him go ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, & Chimham went on with him: & all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP.

† Heb. are ye slow?

† Heb. It is short yeares!

† Heb. sitting in Gruagil.

1. King. 2.8.

* Chap. 16.1.

† Heb. she good in his eyes.

† Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

* Chap. 16.15.

† Heb. by opening, &c. † Heb. the princes of seruants are naught vnto her. † Heb. in the heart of thy seruants.

* Chap. 16.3.

† Heb. men of death.

* Chap. 17.27.

† How many daies are the yeeres of my life?

† Heb. I am this day.

† Heb. sit on a sight.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubins are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clane vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vppon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Are thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am he*: Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistims, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THEN there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ Wee will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we

* Chap. 3.2.
† Heb. a house of ward.
† Hebr. bound.
† Hebr. in widowhood of life.
† Hebr. cast.
† Hebr. deliuer himselfe from our eyes.
* Chap. 8.18.
† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.
‖ Or, If I should vtter, or if I vttered.
† Hebr. marred in riuing downe.
‖ Or, Plainly spake in the beginning, saying, surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.
† Hebr. by his name.
† Hebr. were scattered.
* Chap. 8. 16.
‖ Or, remembrancer.
‖ Or, a prince.
† Hebr. (sought) the face of.
* Iosh. 9. 3, 15, 17.
‖ Or, it was not siluer or gold that we haue to do with Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it to vs to kill any.
‖ Or, the thing that.

we should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes bee delinered vnto vs, & we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS othe that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whome shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whome she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell, all seuen together, & were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in ỹ beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, & spread it for her vpon the rock, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beastes of the fielde by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the cõcubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered ỹ bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performmed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, & fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishi-benob which *was* of the sons of ‖ the Gyant, (ỹ weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in nũmber, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, slewe him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the wordes of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, & my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to bee praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me, the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorowes of Hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also & came downe, and darkenesse *was* vnder his feete.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darknesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most *high* vttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes, & scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 Hee brought mee forth also into a large place: hee deliuered me, because hee delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath hee recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

‖ Or, Raphaim. † Heb. the staffe of, or the beame.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the staffe of the speare.

* Iosh. 9. 3, 16, 17. ‖ Or, a vast summe of gold that we haue made with him or his house, who they were: some reade it to 2 Sam. 21. Chron. 20. 4.

‖ Or, Raphaim. * 2 Sam. 21. Chron. 20. 5.

‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Or, prouoked. * 1. Sam. 16. 9.

* Psalm 18. 2. &c

‖ Or, pangs † Heb. Belial. ‖ Or, cords

† Heb. burning of waters.

‖ Or grace

† *Hebr. to him.*

† *Hebr. before his eyes.*

‖ *Or, wreſtle.* pſalm. 18.27.

‖ *Or, candle*

‖ *Or, broken a troupe.*

‖ *Or, refined.*

† *Hebr. riddeth, or looſeth*

† *Hebr. equalleth.*

† *Heb for the wave.*

† *Hebr. multiplied me.*

† *Hebr. enemies.*

† *Hebr. cauſed to bow.*

† *Hebr. ſonnes of the ſtranger.*

‖ *Or, yeeld ſumedobedience.*

Heb. lye.

† *Hebr. gueth a vengement for me.*

24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me, according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe merciful, & with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon † hautie, *that* thou may eſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I haue † run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth mee vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made mee great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ‖ ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, & deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue *them* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered me from the ſtrinings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: as ſoone as they heare, they ſhalbe obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhalbe afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *bee* my rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the towre of ſaluation for his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeede for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to bee beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOwe theſe bee the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ hee that ruleth ouer men *muſt bee* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riſeth, *euen* a morning, without cloudes; *as* the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine:

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting couenant, ordred in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although hee make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *bee* the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had, ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe amoog the captaines, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was wearie, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But hee ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And three of the thirtie chiefe went down and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: & the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an holde, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the Well of Bethlehem *that* was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuerthe-leſſe

* *Rom. 15.9.*

* *Chap. 7.13.*

‖ *Or, he that ruleth ouer men muſt be iuſt.*

† *Hebr. filled.*

‖ *Or, Iaſhobeam the Tachmonite head of the three.*

‖ *Sec. 2. chron. 11.11.*

† *Hebr. Iaſhen.*

* *1. Chron. 11.12.*

* *1. Chron. 11.13.*

‖ *Or, for ſtrength.*

‖ *Or, the three captaines ouer the three.*

lesse hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And* Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slewe a lion in the middest of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah § Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Palcite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty daies, bring the muster of eleuen thousand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, & chuseth the three daies pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague staieth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe, number Israel & Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-laan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong holde of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths, and twentie daies.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three daies pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroyte, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And

‖ Satan. 1. Chron. 21. 1.

‖ Or, compasse.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or neither land nor city inhabited.

‖ Or, many

* 2. Sam. 25. 16.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt mee, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid & ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, & ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, & bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? and Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take & offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, as a King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaide vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth coſt mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, & the oxen, for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age* 5 *Adonijah, Dauids deareling, vſurpeth the Kingdome.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan,* 15 *Bath-ſheba moueth the King,* 22 *and Nathan ſeconds her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan, bringing theſe newes Adonijahs gueſts flie.* 50 *Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw King Dauid was olde, *and* † ſtriken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there bee ſought for my lord the King † a yong virgin, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſel through-out all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: And hee prepared him charets & horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, & *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, & Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, & Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth which *is* by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſons, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherfore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhal reigne after me, & he ſhal ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, & † confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhag ‖ Shunammite miniſtred vnto the King.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance vnto the King: and the King ſaid, † What woul-deſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And

† *Hebr. entred into dayes.*
† *Hebr. let them ſeeke.*
† *Hebr. a damſell, a virgine.*
† *Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.*
† *Hebr. reigne.*
† *Hebr. from his dayes.*
† *Hebr. his words were wiſe Ioab.*
† *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*
‖ *Or, the well Rogel.*
* 2. Sam. 3. 4.
† *Hebr. fill vp.*
† *Hebr. what is thee?*
† *Hebr. Let king Adonijah liue.*
† *Hebr. before the king.*

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord my king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Salomon shall bee counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Beholde Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, hee bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king hast thou said, Adoniiah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of th host, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adoniiah.

† Heb. Let king Adoniiah liue.

26 But me, euen me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, as the LORD liueth, that hath redemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue king Solomon.

† Heb. fill vp.

35 Then yee shall come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shalbe king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

† Heb. what to thee?

36 And Benaiah, the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blewe the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with † pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sounde of them.

† Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the ghests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore is this noise of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, beholde, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adoniiah sayd vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adoniiah, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe. this is the noise that yee haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, & make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eies euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adoniiah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Beholde, Adoniiah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religion ſtuffe,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adoniiah, moouing Bath ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death.* 25 *Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of the Prieſthood.* 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commaundements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh. 1.7. ‖Or, *doe wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſayd he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

*2.Sam. 7.12. †*Hebr. be cut off from the throne.*

5 Moreouer thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſts of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

*2.Sam. 3.27. *2.Sam. 20.10. † *Hebr. put.*

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

*2.Sam. 19.31.

8 And beholde, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meet me at Iordan, & I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

*2.Sam. 16.5. † *Hebr. ſtrong.* *2.Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou ought-teſt to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe † to the graue with blood.

† *Hebr.* a man of death.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

* Act.12. 29.and 13.36. *2.Sam. 5.4. 1.chron. 29.26,27 *2.Chro. 29.25.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fortie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Salomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Salomon, and ſhee ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And hee ſaide, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Wel, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the king roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhee ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhee ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: and the king ſaid vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aske Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aske for him the kingdom alſo? (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adoniiah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adoniiah ſhall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam. 7.12,13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaide the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† *Hebr.* a man of death.

27 So Salomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam. 2.31,35

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon that Ioab was fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

*2.Chro. 1.1,

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

* Chap. 3.8.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his own head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

*2.Sam. 3.27. *2.Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon

vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slewe him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not foorth thence any whether.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid vnto the king, The ſaying is good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achiſh lon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſeruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whether, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaideſt vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the Oath of the LORD and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: therfore the LORD ſhal returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wiſdome, obtaineth wiſdome, riches and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharoah king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great † mercy according as he walked before thee in troeth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſte made thy ſeruant king in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeach pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commaundements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 ¶ And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delinered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the thirde day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was delinered alſo: and wee *were* together; there was no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue wee two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhee aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue

*2. Sam. 7. 13, 13.

† Hebr. a man of death.

*1. Sam. 2. 31, 35.

*2. Chro. 1. 1.

*Chap. 3. 1.

*2. Sam. 3. 27. *2. Sam. 21. 1.

[Or, because.

*2. Chro. 1. 10.

† Hebr. hearing.

‖ Hebr. many dayes.

† Hebr. to heare.

*Matth. 6. 33. wiſd. 7. 11. [Or, hath not before

*Chap. 15. 5.

my childe ſucke, beholde it was dead: but when I had conſidered in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead *is* thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king:

25 And he ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

† *Hebr. were hot.* 26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they ſawe that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouiſion:* 20, 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily prouiſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſedome.*

† *Hebr. in the midſt of him.*

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had

‖ *Or, the chiefe Officer.* Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, ‖ the Prieſt,

‖ *Or, Secretaries.* 3 Elihoreph and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ Scribes: Ichoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖ *Or, remembrancer.* 4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſt: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and

* Chap. 5.14. * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

‖ *Or, leuie.* 7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſholde: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

‖ *Or, Benhur.* 8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ *Or, Ben-Dekar.* 9 The ‖ ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

‖ *Or, Ben-Heſeb.* 10 The ‖ ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ *Or, Ben-Abinadab.* 11 The ‖ ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

‖ *Or, Ben-Gober.* 13 The ‖ ſonne of Gober in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, three ſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

‖ *Or, to Mahanaim.* 14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Parnah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Gebar the ſonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and hee *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

* Eccluſ. 47.13. 21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr. bread.* † *Hebr. Cors.* 22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and ſatted foule.

† *Hebr. confining-ly.* 24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

* 2. Chro. 9.25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortie thouſand ſtals of horſes for his chariets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing

‖ *Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.* 28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes & ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

* Eccluſ. 47.14. 15, 16. 29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſdome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largenes of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, & deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requiring foode for his family, furniſheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.*

And

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the roume of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

3 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersay, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roume, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to mee for: *and* I wil do all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by Sea in floates, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand † measures of wheat for foode to his household, and twentie measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines,

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, & they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, & Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The sieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The courts* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee † beganne to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twentie cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house hee built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nee axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house & finished it: & couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this House which thou art in building, if thou walt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the ‖ ceiling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And

*1.Chro. 22.8.

*Heb.307. *2.Sam.7 13.1.chr. 22.10.

*Eccles. 47.15.

†Hebr. bread. †Hebr. Lord.

*Heb.309.

†Hebr. consisterly.

*2.Chro. 9.25.

‖Hebr. fed.

‖Or, mules, or swift beasts. *Eccles. 47.14. 15.16.

*Chap. 3.12.

†Heb. bringers of vp.

*Chap.4. 6.

Or, Gibliens. 1.Kin. 5.17.9.

*2.Chro. 3.1.

†Hebr. built.

‖Or, with dowres broad within and narrow without, shewed and closed. ‖Or, vpon or to ioyning. †Hebr. floores. †Heb.rib †Hebr. narrowing, or, rebatements. †Hebr. shoulder. ‖Or, the vaults, beames and the fillings with Cedar.

*2.Sam.7 13.1.chr. 22.10.

‖Or, from the floore of the house vn to the wals, &c. And so ver.16.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure golde: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold vntil he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar, that was by the Oracle hee ouerlaide with golde.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were tenne cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and *they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims and palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple postes ‖ of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lauers, 40 And all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beams vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the doores and postes were quare, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and set Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a peece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters

‖ Or, gourds.
† Hebr. openings of flowers.
† Hebr. shut vp.
‖ Or, pylie. † Hebr. trees of oyle.
* Exod. 25.20. ‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings. † Hebr. openings of flowers.
‖ Or, fiue square. ‖ Or, leaues of the doores. † Heb. openings of flowers. ‖ Or fiue square.
‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.
* Chap. 9. 10.
† Hebr. ribs.
† Hebr. Light against light. ‖ Or, beames were square in proiection. ‖ Or, according to the view of them. ‖ Or, according to the view of them. † Hebr. from floore to floore. * Chap. 9.
† Hebr. the sonne of a certaine woman.
† Hebr. a widowes sonne.

chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* lillie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compaſſe it round about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And hee made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubits *was* the length of one baſe, & foure cubites the breadth thereof & three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue, and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thiane worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees & their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpoke *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the places of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, & one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer contained fourtie baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, & the ſhouels, & the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles o' the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon † top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowels of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten baſes, & ten lauers on the baſes,

44 And one Sea, & twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, & the ſhouels, & the baſons & all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD *were* of † bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither was* the weight of the braſſe † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *ſide*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the boules, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, & the ſpoones & the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe the moſt Holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54. *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace offrings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD,

and

* Chr. 3. 10.

* 2. Chr. 3. 17.

‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh. ‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

† Hebr. rides.

† Hebr. ſpirit. † Hebr. from his brimmes to his brim. * 2. Chro. 4. 3

† Hebr. from fourth doors. * Chr. 3.

† Hebr. the ſame of a cubit downe to.

† Hebr. in the ſide. † Hebr. ſaſhion.

† Hebr. nakednes.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

† Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured. † Heb. in the thickenes of the ground.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude. † Hebr. ſearched.

† Heb. aſcpans.

† Hebr. things of Dauid. * 2. Chr. 5. 1.

* 2. Chr. 5. 2. † Hebr. Princes.

and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

† Hebr. heads.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

‖ Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.5.

‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

* Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

* 2. Chro. 6, 1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwel in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nerertheless, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built an House for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.

* 2.Chro. 6.13.

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

* 2.Macc. 2.8.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; ‖ so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before mee:

* Chap. 2.4. * 2.Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight, † Hebr. stately ſit.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut. 12.11. ‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, when they shal pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖ Or, vnto place.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† He's put to the purgation as such a case is.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, & iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnes.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemie besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenes *there be*;

‖ Or, gates.

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall

shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemie, whither soeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto § LORD † toward the citie which thou hast *chosen*, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse;

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a loud voice saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because * the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in 4. points, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of § house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

§ And

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chr. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statues which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this lande, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. ierem. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† *Heb. were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen mee, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is, *displeasing, or, dirtie.*

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his horsemen, and *that* which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† *Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond men: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chr. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† *Heb.* 9. 25.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† *Heb. lip.*

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence golde foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of iuorie.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; she came to proue him with hard questions.

* 2. Chr. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

† *Heb. words.*

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

† *Heb. standing.* ‖ Or, *burners.* † *Heb. ward.* ‖ Or, *sewers.*

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wisedome.

† *Heb. word.* ‖ Or, *things.*

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† *Heb. addeth to the fame.*

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore

fore made he thee King, to do iudgemẽt & iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, Harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee asked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her ‖ of *his* royall bountie ſo ſhe turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the beſt golde.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteps, and the toppe of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two loynes ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelue lions ſtoode there on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure golde, ‖ none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing golde and ſiluer, yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Salomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * chariots and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings marchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

† Hebr. *by their hand.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *And Ieroboam, to whom Ahiah propheſied.* 31 *Solomons Acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BVt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, for ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an hie place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

10 And * had commaunded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaide vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Conenant & my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the Kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I wil not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* wil giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, & for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was gone vp

* Deut. 17. 17. eccles. 49. 19.
‖ Or, beſides.
* Exod. 34. 16.
* Iudg. 2. 13.
† Hebr. fulfilled not after.
† Hebr. Is with thee.
* Chap. 3. 5. 9.
* Chap. 6. 12.
* 2. Sam. 8. 14.

vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the host was dead, Hadad saide to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slewe them of *Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauids my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* tenne tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, & wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the † acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* * fourtie yeere.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, & was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam by Ieroboam make a suite of reformation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities,* 26 *and by the idolatry of the two calues.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while

* Chap. 12.15.

† Hebr. Lampe.

† Hebr. sinal me away.

† Hebr. Not.

* 2. Sam. 8.3 and 10.18.

*2. Chro. 13.6.

† Heb. closed.

† Heb. the works. † Hebr. burden.

* 2. Chro. 10.1.

* Chap. 11.40.

* Chap. 11.43.

while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will bee thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsel of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsel giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the King answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by *Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel sawe that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the Kingdome ‖ againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But † the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Benjamin, & to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the Kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before † one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of hie places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that was in Iudah, & he offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues † he had made: & he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of † eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and hee offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboam hand, that offereth vnto him, is restored. 4 The Prophet, refusing the Kings intertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 His reproofe by God, 23 slaieth a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet. 31 Who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by † word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, & mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

* 2. Chron. 11. 2.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.
‖ Or, to sacrifice.
‖ Or, went vp to the altar, &c.
† Heb. to burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

* 2. King. 23. 17.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which hee put forth against him, dried vp, so that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, & the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

7 And the King saide vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Nowe there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father saide vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee saide vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke; and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then hee said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

† Heb. a word was

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 Hee said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, & drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, & drinke no water; thy carcaise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had dranke, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcaise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carcaise.

25 And behold men passed by, & saw the carcaise cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcaise: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carcaise: the lyon had not eaten the carcaise, nor † torne the asse.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcaise of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee laid his carcase in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, hee † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Heb. returned & made. † Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboams wife disguised with Presents, to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Roboboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Roboboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, & disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahijah the Prophet, which told mee that * I should *be* King ouer this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And

3 And take † with thee ten louues, and ſcrackets, and a ‖ cruſe of honey, and goe to him: he ſhal tell thee what ſhall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Ahiiah, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhal be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feete, as ſhee came in at the doore, that hee ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:

10 Therfore behold, *I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and wil cut off from Ieroboam, *him that pisſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and wil take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhal the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therfore, get thee to thine owne houſe, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhal mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam ſhal come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall roote vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, & Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ Rehoboam the ſon of Salomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: & his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ielouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, & groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe *in the* fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Salomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, & committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought the backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abiiam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abiams wicked reigne, 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, 19 cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him executeth Abiiahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs aſſis and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And hee walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in

† Heb. in thine hand. ‖ Or, ſtiffe, for hee is olde. † Heb. ſhod for his age.

† Heb. heauy.

† Heb. euil.

† Heb. broken.

1. Kings 15.29. 2. Chr. 22. 2. Kin. 9.8.

† Heb. remnant & waſte. † Heb. ſtirred his hand.

* Chap. 11.31.

† Heb. lay downe.

*2. Chro. 12.13.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

* Chap. 10.16.

† Heb. runners.

*2. Chro. 11.22.

‖ Or, candle.

the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the Acts of Abiiam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: & Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fortie and one yeere reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from being Queene, because shee had made an idole in a grooue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hosts which hee had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, & Dan, and Abel Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that hee left of building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was exempted) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, & the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpeh.

23 The rest of all the Acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, & in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he raigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sin, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was war betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 *Iehu prophesieth against Baasha.* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehus prophesie.* 15 *Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperatly to burne himselfe.* 21 *The kingdom being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reigne.* 34 *Iehoshua curseth vpon rising the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, & hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, & what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And

* 1. Sam. 12. 24. and 12. 20.

* 2. Chro. 13. 3.

* 2. Chro. 14. 1.

† Heb. grandmother.

* 2. Chro. 15. 16.

† Heb. cut off.

† Heb. holy.

* 2. Chro. 16. 2.

† Heb. got vp.

† Heb. feete.

* Mani. 1. Bibadai. In Syriac. † Abin. reigned.

* Chap. 14. 10.

* Chap. 15. 29.

* Chap. 14. 11.

* 2. Chro. 16. 1.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Basha, and against his house, even for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and first yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Basha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when hee began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Basha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, † neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Basha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Basha † by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Basha and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the host, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri sawe that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which hee did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laide the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iohua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophecied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He reuiueth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, & bread and flesh in the euening, and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, because there had been no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue

† Hebr. which was ouer.

† Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.

* Iosh. 6.26.

† Hebr. Eliahu Luk. 4.25 in a called Elias. * Eccles. 48.3. Iames 5. 17.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

* Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 14.11.

* 2. Chr. 16.1.

commanded a widdow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So hee arroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called vnto her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſon, that wee may eate it, and *die*.

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD †ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and ſhee, and hee, and her houſe did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neidid the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And he † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth a trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliiah ſens to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hidde them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe through out it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou would'ſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone as* I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carrie thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, hee ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told me my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and tolde him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſawe Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to mee all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then

†Hebr. giueth.

‖Or, a full yere.

†Hebr. by the hand of.

†Hebr. meaſured.

†Hebr. into his inward parts.

†Hebr. Obadiah. † Hebr. ouer his houſe. † Hebr. Iezabel.

† Hebr. that we caſt not of our ſelues from the beaſt.

‖Or, opinions.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in peeces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloude: for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cryed loude, and cut themſelues after this maner, with kniues and lancers, till the blood guſhed out vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they prophecied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the altar, of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall bee thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ranne round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Eliiah the prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael. Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heareme, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, hee *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaide vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And hee ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there riſeth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And hee ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds & wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, flieth to Beerſheba,*
4 *In the wildernes being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha.* 19 *Eliſha taking leaue of his friends followeth Eliiah.*

AND Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying, So let the gods doe *vnto me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee ſaw *that*, hee aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iunipe tree: and hee requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eate, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And hee aroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and beholde, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And hee ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of

‖ Or, leapt vpon.
‖ Or, he is talking.
‖ Or, he is purſuing.
‖ Or, he is in a iourney.
‖ Or, peraduenture he ſleepeth.
‖ Or, and muſt be awaked.
† Or, with great noyſe.
‖ Or, he meditateth.
† Or, hath a purſuit.
† Or, powred out blood vpon him.
† Or, ſtanding.
† Or, ſtanding vpon.
* Gen. 32. 28. 2 King. 17. 34.
‖ Or, water.
‖ Or, ſtanding.
† Hebr. in the word is gone.
‖ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine.
† Hebr. tye, or binde.
† Hebr. ſtill thou come to Iezreel.
† Hebr. for his life.
† Hebr. he did ſigh.

Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and *I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, & brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Eliah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voice vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he said, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to bee King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to bee king ouer Israel: and *Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And *it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Eliiah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and hee said vnto him, † Goe backe againe, for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, & tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By a counsell of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the vallyes, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgements, the Syrians are beaten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sweareth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vseth the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himself, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and there were thirtie and two Kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also, and thy children, euen the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and ‖ I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst first send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods do so vnto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when Benhadad heard this † message (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set your selues in array. And they set themselues in array against the citie.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then hee said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, euen all the children of Israel, being seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the Kings, the thirty and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these young men of the Princes of the pro-

*Rom. 11.3.

*Luke 4.27. called Elisseus.

*2. King. 9.1,3. eccl. 48.8

*Rom. 11.4.

‖ Or, I will leaue.

† Hebr. goe returne.

† Hebr. as pleaseth.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

† Hebr. are at my feete.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, That? Or, place thee engines, and they placed engines. † Hebr. approches. ‖ Or, seruants. † Hebr. Bindeth on.

prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria saide vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hilles, therefore they were stronger then wee: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall bee stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like to little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saieth the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hilles, but he is not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* yee shall knowe that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, & came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel, are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, peradventure he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, & came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *saith Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold assoone as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, & disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cryed vnto the king: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 19 *Eliah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 29 *Worthy Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And

† Hebr. smiting and wounding.

† Hebr. weigh.

† Hebr. he was not.

* Chap. 22. 38.

† Heb. be good in thine eyes.

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart bee merie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didest blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had *sent* vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the Vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *mee* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

* Chap. 14.10.2. king. 9.8.
* 1. Sam. 25.22.
* Chap. 14.10.
* Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 16.3.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the † wall of Iezreel.

† Or, rampart.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife † stirred vp.

† Or, incensed.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphat good reigne.* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziah euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

* 1. Chr. 18.1. &c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe, to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. silence, or taking it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, * I am as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* 2. King. 3.7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, & said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

† Or, Officer.

9 Then the king of Israel called an † Officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of

† Heb. floore.

of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and speake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth what the LORD saith vnto mee, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therfore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneis: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ſuory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirtie and fiue yeere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

48 Iehosha-

1 Or, and.
2 Or, from chamber to chamber.
3 Heb. chamber in a chamber.
4 Heb. house.
5 Heb. Kings from taking it.
6 Or, perswade.
7 1 King. 18.1. &c.
8 1 King. 3.7.
9 2 Chro. 18.23.
10 Or, be was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.
11 Heb. in his simplicitie.
12 Heb. ioynts and the breſt-plate.
13 Heb. made stand.
14 Heb. assembled.
15 Heb. bosome.
16 Heb. came.
17 Chap. 21.19.
18 2 Chr. 20.31.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not: for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

*Or, had ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For hee serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, sending to Baalzebub hath his imagement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twise bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and is encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Ieborem succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, *after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteis in his vppermost chamber that was in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Eliah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meete the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?*

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Eliah departed.

† Heb. the bed, whither thou art gone vp thou shalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?* therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, † What maner of man was he which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

8 And they answered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he said, It is Eliah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifitie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fifitie, *If I bee a man of God,* then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifitie, with his fiftie: And hee answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, *If I bee a man of God,* let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifitie thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

† Heb. kneeled.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And he arose, & went down with him vnto y king.

16 And hee saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Ieboram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuided Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen.* 12 *Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor.* 16 *The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Eliah, could not find him.* 19 *Elisha with salt, healeth the waters of Iericho.* 23 *Beares deuour the children that mocked Elisha.*

And

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah saide vnto Elisha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha saide vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee saide, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah saide vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah saide vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha saide, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, & horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, & * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, & he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, & the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne cleathes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fiftie strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for hee tarried at Iericho) he saide vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepemaister, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the woll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against † the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee: Wilt thou goe with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And hee answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell † that followed them.

10 And

† Heb. causing to misery.

† Heb. stone.

* Chap. 1. 1.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

† Heb. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Heere *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus sayth the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus sayth the LORD, Yee shall not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. grieue.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. were cryed together. † Heb. gird himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites sawe the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoile.

† Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fledde before them: but † they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

‖ Or, they smote in it, euen smiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land euery man his stone, and filled *it*, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirhraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Heb. vntil they left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drewe swords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the walls: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a sonne to the good Shunamite. 18 Her reliefe against her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare † LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

† Or, *in the sight of.*

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she sayd, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* emptie vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, *not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, *rent.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. *there was a day.* † Heb. *held him.*

9 And she said vnto her husband, Beholde now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, shee stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say, now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily shee hath no child and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10. † Heb. *moued.*

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at

at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither newe moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shalbe* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: † slacke not *my* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any saluteth thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee: And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and bee stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe potage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of potage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the potage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And hee said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and hee said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captiue mayd, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha, sending him to Iordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, prouideth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a litle maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, *for* he would ‖ recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the mayd that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto mee, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

3 ¶ And

† Heb. euil thing.

‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.

* Iohn 6. 12.

† Heb. before.

‖ Or, gracious, Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.

‖ Or, victory.

† Heb. was before.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. go thereto.

† Hebr. in his hand.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 Are not † Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and bee cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, If the Prophet had bidden thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And hee returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will runne after him and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him, hee lighted downe from the chariot to meet him and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and layd *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when hee came to the † tower, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards and Vineyards, and sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and maide seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, swimmeth vpon the water.* 8 *He discouereth the King of Syria his counsell.* 13 *The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse:* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The king seeketh to slay Elisha.*

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too straite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And hee answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And hee answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twise.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew me which of vs is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and

† Heb. said with my selfe, he will surely come out, &c.
† Hebr. moue vp & downe
† Or, Amane.
* Luke 5 17.
† Hebr. a little peece of ground.
† Hebr. Is there peace?
† Or, a place.
† Heb. Not so.
† Hebr. the mouth of the pit.
† Hebr. yron.
† Or, Let vs goe.
† Or, a band.

and compaſſed the citie about.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee ſaw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom yee ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the King of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eliſha when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them, and when they had eaten & drunke, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, & went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was ſolde for foureſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dong for fiue *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the King of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

28 And the King ſaide vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhee anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So † we boyled my ſon, and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the next day, Giue thy ſon, that we may eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, & the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackcloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Saphat ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the Elders ſate with him) and the King ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, hee ſaid to the Elders, Se ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feete behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him, and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria.*
3 *Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight.* 22 *The King finding by ſpies the newes to bee true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not beleeue the prophecy of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.*

THen Eliſha ſaide, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flower *be ſold* for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekell, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and hee ſaide, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the citie and wee ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come and let vs fall vnto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to go vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: & they ſaid one to another, Loe, the King of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe & fled in the twilight, and left their tents & their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, & carried thence ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, & carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and wee hold our peace: if we tarie till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe, and tell the Kings houſhold.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neith r voice of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the King aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the

Syrians haue done to vs: They know that *we be* hungrie, therfore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, when they come out of the citie, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send, and see.

14 They tooke therfore two chariot horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the King,

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekell, according the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed † lord on whose hand hee leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey seuen yeres, to auoide the forwarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after hee had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehoram's wicked reigne in Iudah,* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziah's wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.*

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (* whose sonne hee had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou and thine houshold, and sojourne where-soeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, & it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went foorth to crie vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as hee was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cryed to the King for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, shee told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine † officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruites of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, & it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certeinly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed mee, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: & the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dogge, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou *shalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and hee answered, Hee told mee that thou should'st surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the Captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of

† Hebr. in it.

* Chap. 4.35.

† Hebr. in his hand.

† Hebr. and fixed.

† Hebr. whereon the Syrians had woun-ded him.

† Hebr. chamber in whom. * 1.King. 18.16.

* 2.Chr. 21.4. † Hebr. reigned.

* 2.Sa. 7.13. † Hebr. candle. Lamp.

* 1.King. 11.13. * 1.Kings. 14.10. & 21.21.

of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the Actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah, the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, flyeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting; and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Thaue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shal perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I wil make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and *one* said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell vs now: And hee saide, Thus and thus spake hee to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue annoynted thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he, & all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria:

15 But * King † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth nor escape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meete them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meete him, and saide, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and saide, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, for he driueth † furiously.

21 And Ioram said, † Make readie. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Israel, and Ahaziah King of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are* so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Ieboram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and † he sunke down in his charet.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him.

* 2. Chro. 22. 1.

† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded. † Hebr. wounded.

† Hebr. chamber in chamber.

* 1. King. 18. 46.

* 1. King. 21. 19. * 1. Kings 14. 10. & 21. 22.

* 1. King. 16. 3.

† Hebr. reigneth.

* Chap. 8. 29. † Hebr. Iehoram. † Hebr. smote. † Hebr. let no escaper goe, &c.

‖ Or marching. † Hebr in madnesse † Hebr. kind. † Hebr. found.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. bowed.

26 *Surely I haue seene yesterday the †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayd the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and shee †painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖Eunuches.

33 And hee said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe. *&* some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and burie her: for she *is* a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherfore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkaise of Iezebel shalbe as doung vpo the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to bee beheaded. 8 Hee excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Eliiah. 12 At the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilitie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Ioahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, & there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was ouer the house, and he that was ouer the citie, the Elders also, & the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, & slew seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And hee said, Lay yee them in two heaps at the entringin of the gate, vntil the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Yee *be* righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these;

10 Know nowe, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab, in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as he was at the †shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who *are* yee? And they answered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene,

14 And hee said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and hee † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And hee said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, & said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none bee wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall bee wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilitie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And

* 1.King. 21.19.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, portion.
† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1.King. 21.23.
† Hebr. rulers.
† Hebr. for me.
* 1.King. 21.29.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
‖ Or, acquaintance.
† Hebr. house of shepherds binding sheepe.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. to the peace of, &c.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. blessed.

20 And Iehu saide, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖full from one end to another.

22 And hee saide vnto him that was ouer the vestrie, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of §LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering that Iehu saide to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD saide vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation*, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD beganne † to cut Israel short: and Hazaelsmote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid fiue yeres in the house of God.* 4 *Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yere anointeth him king.* 13 *Athaliah is slaine.* 17 *Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahazish saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hidde in the House of the LORD, sixe yeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guarde: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: & hee that commeth within the ranges, let him bee slaine: and be ye with the King, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And hee brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and saide, † God saue the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, beholde, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commaunded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant between

† Hebr. multiplie.

‖ Or, fulfil, that they stood mouth to mouth.

‖ Hebr. the maids.

† Hebr. pillars.

* 1. King. 21. 29.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

‖ Or, a gaunsaier.

† Hebr. house of shepherds binding sheepe.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. to the coast of, &c.

‖ Hebr. to cut off the ends.

† Hebr. from the rising of the Sunne.

‖ Or pure to Gilead and Bashan.

† Hebr. the dayes were.

1. Chro. 22. 10.

† Hebr. seede of the kingdome.

*2. Chro. 23. 1.

‖ Or, from breaking vp.

‖ Or, companies: Hebrew, bands.

† Hebr. by the wall.

† Hebr. the king liue.

the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people, betwene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. offices.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, and hee ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 17 *Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures.* 19 *Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

*2. Chro. 24. 1.

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoah began to reigne, and fortie yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holineſſes. † Heb. the monney of the ſoules of his eſtimation. † Heb. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found.

6 But it was ſo *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoaſh, the Prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† Heb. in the three and twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the Altar, on the right ſide, as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. threſhold.

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‖ ſcribe, and the high Prieſt came vp, and they † put vp in bags and colde the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, ſecretary. † Hebr. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laide it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD,

† Hebr. wrought in it ſtrift.

12 And to Maſons and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laide out for the houſe to repaire it.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD,

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne-money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD, it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, & Iehoram, & Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracie, and ſlew Iehoaſh in † the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

† Or, Beth Millo.

21 For Iozachar the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſon of Shomer, his ſeruants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iehoaſh his wicked reigne.* 3 *Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer.* 8 *Ioash ſucceedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reigne.* 12 *Ieroboam ſucceedeth him.* 14 *Eliſha dying propheſieth to Ioaſh three victories ouer the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites inuading the land, Eliſhaes bones raiſe vp a dead man.* 22 *Hazel dying, Ioaſh getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteene yeeres.

† Heb. in the two and twentieth yeere and third yeere.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not there from.

† Hebr. walked after

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the King of Syria oppreſſed them.

† Hebr. went downe. *Eccluſ. 48. 14.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a ſauiour

ſo

so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before-time.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz *but* fiftie horſemen, and tenne chariots, and tenne thouſand footemen; for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euil in the ſight of the LORD; he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke, of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And hee ſaide to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Eliſha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And hee opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſayd, Shoote. And hee ſhot. And he ſaid; The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue conſumed *them*.

18 And hee ſaid, Take the arrowes. And hee tooke *them*. And hee ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And hee ſmote thriſe, and ſtaid,

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then haddeſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou haddeſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect vnto them becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioaſh beat him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah beginneth reigne* 5 *His iuſtice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh.* 17 *Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie.* 21 *Azariah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zacharias ſucceedeth him.*

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoones as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall bee put to death for his owne ſinne.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* harr, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and he, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne

† Hebr. as yeſterday, and † third day.
† Hebr. be whole.
† Hebr. went forth.
† Hebr. ſtood.
† Hebr. went by.
‖ Or, Rock-Nisle.
† Hebr. make thine hand to reit.
† Hebr. ſtill in the two-tents with you and there.
† Hebr. walked after
† Hebr. went downe.
* Eccluſ. 48.14.
† Hebr. as before.
† Hebr. returned and tooke.
* 2. Chro. 25.1.
* Chap. 12.20.
* Deut. 24.16. ezek. 18. 20.
‖ Or, the rocke.
† Hebr. at thy houſe.
† Hebr. was ſmitten.

of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2. Chro. 25. 2. 19 Now *they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2 Chro. 26. 1. *He is called Vzziah, 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to raigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fortie and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant *Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

*Matth. 12. 39. 40. called Ionas. 26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

Azariah his good reigne. 5 *He dying a Leper* Iotham *succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem striketh them. selfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeare of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to raigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam raigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh, conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe,

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to raigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Mat. 1. 9. called Ozias. † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh, in Samaria, and slew, and raigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it, and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to raigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

*2. Chro. 5. 26. 19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the

the land: and Menahem gaue Paul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

† Heb. confirmation with him.

20 And Menahem †exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of al the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which* was euil in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah, made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, & Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assaulted by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz seeing a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vriah, amendeth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *Hee spoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of thy king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, & the paterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof.

† Heb. Damasck.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

† Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commaunded Vrijah the Priest.

* 2 Chro 28.1.

* Ifa.7.1

Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, & sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; and the brasen altar shall bee for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commaunded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couer for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reigne.* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So King of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lions, make a mixture of Religions.*

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, & went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶* In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, & wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had saide vnto them, * Yee shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my commaundements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commaunded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which hee testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commaundements of the LORD their God, * and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remoued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the son of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slewe some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee

† Hebr. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

* Chap. 18.10.

† Hebr. statues.

* Deut. 4.19.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Iere. 18. 11. & 35. 5. & 35. 15.

* Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12. 28.

hee hath sent Lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the priests whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwel there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Anites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statues, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall yee feare, and him shall yee worshippe, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, & the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee shall not forget, neither shall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and he shal deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 Hee destroyeth idolatrie, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, sollicyteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the thirde yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* [a] Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zacharish.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: & he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yere of king Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaide, and gaue † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah, with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stoode by the conduit of the vpper poole, which

---

* Deut. 4.19.
† Heb. by the hand of all.
* Iere. 48. 11. & 51. 5. & 35. 15.
* Exod. 32.8.1. king. 12. 28.
‖ Or, who caried them away from thence.
[a] Sophon. 1.1.
* Gen. 32. 28.1. kin. 18.31.
* Iudg. 6. 10.
* 2. Chro. 28.27. & 29.1. hee is called Ezekias, Mat. 1. 9.
† Hebr. statues.
* Numb. 21.8.
† Hebr. from after him.
† Hebr. Azzah.
* Chap. 17. 3.
* Chap. 17.6.
* 2. Chro. 32.1. esa. 36.1 ecclus 48 18.
† Hebr. Sanherib.
† Hebr. them.
† Hebr. heauie.

which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖ Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ Or, taketh. † Hebr. word of the lips. ‖ Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

† Hebr. truſteſt thee.

22 But if yee ſay vnto mee, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖ Or, hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place, to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

† Heb. the water of their feet?

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖ ciſterne:

‖ Or, ſeeke my fauour. Hebr. make with me a bleſſing. ‖ Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle Oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖ Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreyes, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commaundement was, ſaying, anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them.* 6 *Eſay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Eſay his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

AND * it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD. * Eſai. 37. 1.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackecloth, to Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me. * Luke 4. called Eſaias.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall yee ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whome thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold,

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?
12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?
13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, & spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.
16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.
17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,
18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou only.
20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.
21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.
23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, & will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into ‡ lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.
24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.
25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.
26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.
27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.
28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.
29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.
30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.
31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:
33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.
34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.
35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.
36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.
37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthned.* 8 *The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his trauailes.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.
2 Then he turned his face to the wall, & prayed vnto the LORD, saying;
3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember nowe how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.
4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;
5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.
6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fiftene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.
7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke & layd *it* on the boile, & he recouered.
8 ¶ And

‡ Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.
† Heb. the escaping.
* Isa. 37. 36. 100. 1. 22. eccl. 48. 24. 1. macc. 7. 41. 2. macc. 8. 19.
† Hebr. Ararat.
* 2. Chro 32. 24. Isa 38. 1.
‖ Hab. gine charge concerning thine house.
† Hab. with a great weeping.
‖ Or, city.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward tenne degrees, or * goe backe tenne degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe tenne degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward tenne degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the ‖ diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, What ſayde theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſayde, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layde vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaide Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatrie.* 10 *His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheties againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *Hebeing ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.*

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued him.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſayd, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: hee wrought much wickednеſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euil vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhal become a pray and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith hee made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when

* Eccles. 48.24. Iſa 38.8.

† *Heb. degrees.*

* Iſai 39. 1.

‖ *Or, ſpicery.* ‖ *Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.*

* Chap. 24.13. & 25.13. Iere. 27. 19.

‖ *Or, ſhall there not be peace and truth? &c.*

* 2. Chro. 33.1.

* Chro. 18.4.

* Iere. 32.

* 2. Ki. 7.23.

* 1. Ki. 8.29. & 9.3. chro. 33.7.

Mat. 1. is called Iehoi.

* 2. Chro. 36.1.

* Iere. 4.

* 2. Ki. 23.11.

‖ Heb. ſtretched.

† Heb. wipeth and turneth vpon the face of.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Heb. mixed.

* 2. Chro. 33.20.

when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the waies that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slewe the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah having found enquire of the Lord, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to 15 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest saide vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and saide, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: nowe shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not bee quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *as touching* the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy cloathes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 Hee renueweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 Hee destroyeth idolatry 15 Hee burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 Hee put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods fierce wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And

---

* 2. King. 22. 1.
* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.
* 2. Chro. 34. 1.
* Ier. 1. 2. 4.
* 2. King. 23. 11.
† Heb. doore-keepers.
† Heb. wiped, or emptied vpon the face of.
† Heb. from mouth to mouth.
† Heb. wardrobe.
* 2. Chro. 33. 20.
* 2. Chro. 34. 30.
† Heb. garments.
‖ Or, in the second part.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosuah the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, & filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he saide, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, & burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of ¶ Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of ¶ LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt,

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

† Heb. caused to cease.
† Heb. Chemarim.
‖ Or, twelue signes or constellations.
* Chap. 21.7.

† Heb. houses.

‖ Or, Eunuch, or Officer.

* Chap. 21.5.
‖ Or, from thence.
‖ That is, the mount of Olues.
* 1. King. 11.7.

† Hebr. stones.

* 1. King. 13.2.

† Heb. escape.

‖ Or, second.
* 2. Chron. 35.1.1. esd. 1.1.
* Exod. 3 d.m. 16.2.

‖ Or, pagans.

* Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18. 11.

† Hebr. angers.

* 1. King. 8.29. 2. Chron. 6.20. 7.16.

* 2. Chron. 35.20.

Egypt,

Egypt, went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when hee began to reigne and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bandes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, & turned his name to Iehoiakim, & tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, & the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euil reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, & bands of the Moabites, and bandes of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yere of his reigne.

13 And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Salomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And hee caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his officers, & the mighty of the land, those caried hee into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, & changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was two and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan destroyeth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie. 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who is set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

T And

Dan. 1.1

† Heb. came in to, &c.

[Or, Eunuches.

* Chap. 20. 17. esa. 39. 6.

*2. Chro. 36. 10. esth. 2. 6. [Or, Eunuches.

*Iere. 37. 1. & 52. 1.

*Iere. 39. 1. & 52. 4.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, he, & all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built fortes against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

*Ier. 52. 6

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to (or King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake iudgements with him

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard cary away.

† Hebr. fallen away.

12 But the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, & caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20. 17. iere. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of golde, *in* golde, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Hebr. the one sea. & 1. King. 7. 15. ier. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. threshold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖ Officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, & threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖ Or, Ruler. † Hebr, saw the Kings face. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40. 5.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Iere. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, & it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seed royal, came and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Hebr. of the kingdom. * Iere. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen & thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And hee spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

† Hebr. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison garments: & he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonn.* 31 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posteritie of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, *Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

*Gen. 5. 3.

5 ¶ *The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

*Gen. 10. 2.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖Or, Diphath, as it is sent to Gen. 10.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖Dodanim.

‖Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

*Gen. 10. 6.

9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush *begate Nimrod: he beganne to be mighty vpon the earth.

*Deut. 2. 23.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and* Caphthorim.

† Hebr. of the kingdom. * Ierem. 41. 2.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gen. 10. 13. & 11. 10.

17 ¶ The sonnes of *Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖Meshech.

‖Or Mash. Gen. 10. 23

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

‖That is, diuision.

*Gen. 10. 26.

20 And *Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

*1. Chr. 1. 20.

21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,

*Gen. 10. 26.

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

*Gen. 11. 15.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

*Gen. 11. 15.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,

*Gen. 11. 16.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 *Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

*Gen. 11. 26. *Gen. 16. 15. & 17. 5.

28 The sonnes of Abraham: *Isaac, and *Ismael.

*Gen. 16. 11. *Gen. 21. 2. & 25. 19.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: *The firstborne of Ismael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖Hadad, and Tema.

‖Or, Hadar. Gen. 25. 14.

31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams Concubine: shee bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of *Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

*Genes. 36. 9, 10.

36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

‖Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 12.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

‖Or, Heman, Genes. 36. 22.

40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖Shephi and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

‖Or, Alvan, Gen. 36. 23.

41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖Amram, and Eshban, & Ithran, and Cheran.

‖Or, Iaphlet, Gen. 36. 25.

42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* ‖Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.

*Chap. 2. 31.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the *Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.

‖Or, Aran, Gen. 36. 28.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.

*Chap. 2. 31.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

‖Or Hemdan, Gen. 36. 26.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Anith.

‖Or, Aran Genes. 36. 27.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

*Genes. 36. 31.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

*Genes. 36. 37.

49 And when Shaul was dead Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* ‖Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖Or, Hadar. Genes. 36. 39.

‖Or, Pau, Genes. 36. 39.

51 ¶ Hadad dyed also. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

* Gen. 36. 40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieshe. 18 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posteritie. 34 Sheshans posteritie. 42 another branch of Calebs posteritie. 50 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese are the sonnes of ‖Israel: *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun.
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Nephtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua *the Canaanitesse. And Er the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And *Tamar his daughter-in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.
5 The sons of *Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖Zimri, *and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing *accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖Ram, and ‖Chelubai.
10 And Ram *begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieshe.
13 ¶ * And Ieshe begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth.
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, was Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron, *begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes were these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate *Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeeres olde, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threescore cities. All these belonged to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Ashur, the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sons of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also an other wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.
33 And the sonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza, These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: & Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.
35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,
37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,
38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,
39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,
41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha his first-borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, & Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.
45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.
47 And the sonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sons, ‖ Haroe, & halfe of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zarathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The

[Or, Iacob.
*Gen 29 32. & 30 5. & 35. 18. 22. & 46. 8. &c.
*Gen. 38 3. & 46. 12.
*Gen. 38 2.
*Gen. 38 29. 30. Mat. 1. 3.
*Ruth. 4. 18.
[Or, Zabdi, Iosh. 7. 1.
*1. Kin. 4. 31.
[Or, Dardа.
[Or, Achan.
*Iosh. 6 19. and 7. 1, 25.
[Or, Aram. Mat. 1. 3.
Or, 5 of.
[Ios. 9, 18.
*Ruth. 4. 19.
*1. Sam. 16. 6.
[Or, Shamma. 1. Sam. 16. 9
*Exo. 31. 2.
† the Lord tooke.
*Num. 32 41. deut. 3. 14. Iosh. 13. 30.
*Iosh. 15. 13.
[Or, Ashhur father of 4. 5.
‖ Or, Iair
*Chap. 11. 41.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖Atroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of *Rechab.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His ſuit to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Ieruſalah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Iezreelitesſe: the ſecond ‖Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe ſixe were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty & three yeeres.

5 ¶ And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖Bathſhua the daughter of ‖Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖Elishama, and Eliphelet.

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

8 And Elishama, and ‖Eliada, and Eliphelet nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar *their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon: *was* *Rehoboam: ‖Abia his ſon: Aſa his ſonne: Ieboſaphat his ſonne

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖Iohanan, the ſecond ‖Ioakim, the third ‖Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of *Ioakim: ‖Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel *his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the ſonne of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, & Haſadiah, Iuſhab-heſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonne of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumous ſon of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 11 *The poſterity of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, made of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and ‖Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazlelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And *Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bore him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖Iabez, ſaying, becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeede, and enlarge my coaſt, & that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖valley of ‖Charaſhim, for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, Ienen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖Iehudiiah bare Ired the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the ‖father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe

*Gen. 38 29. and 46. 12. ‖Or, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, Chap. 2. 18. ‖Or, Nahor, Chap. 2. 31.

*Chap. 2. 24.

‖That is, ſorrow. *Heb. If thou wilt. Or, † Heb. Thou ſhalt ſee.

‖Or, the city of Nahaſh. ‖Or, Hakhaſh, & Menothai, who begate, &c. ‖Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖That is, craftſmen. ‖Or, Vkmar. ‖Or, the Ieweſſe.

‖Or, Iehudijah mentioned before.

*Gen. 38 1, 5.

*Mat. 1. 12. † *Hebr. Hiskiah.*

of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Aihbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zaccher his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid,

32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech and Ioshah the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, were Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, & Neariah, and Rephaiah and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25. *Their captiuitie for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for * he was the first borne, but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, & of him came the * chiefe ‖rulers, but the birthright was * Ioseph.

3 The * sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of † Syria, carried away *captiue*: Hee was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplyed in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the Suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were fourescore and forty thousand, seuen hundred and threescore that went out to the warre,

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their

[Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46.10. Exod. 6. 15.

† Heb. vnto.

* Iosh. 19. 2.

[Or, Bela. Iosh. 19. 3

[Or, Eltolad. Iosh. 19. 4.

[Or, Hazar-Susa Iosh. 19. 5

[Or, Ether Iosh. 19. 7

[Or, Baalath-Beer. Iosh. 19. 8

[Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.

† Hebr. comming.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23

* Gen. 49. 3, 10.

* Mich. 5. 2.

* 1. Sam. 4.

* Gen. 46. 9, 10.

[Or, Prince. * Gen. 49. 10.

* 2. King. 15. 29. & 16. 9.

[Or, Shemaiah. * 1. Chron. 4. 37.

* Iosh. 13. 15, 16.

† Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.

* Iosh. 13. 11.

* Chap. 27. 29.

† Hebr. their going forth. * 2. King. 15. 5.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

* Gen. 25. 15.

† Hebr. and captiues.

their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The liue of the Priests vnto the captiuitie.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron and his sonne vnto Abimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office, in † the * temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch.

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also of the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron, and his sonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on

* Verse 42. ‖ Or, Ethan verse 42.
‖ Or, Adaia. verse 14.
† Or, Iazaar, ver. 2.18.
* See 35 and 36. verses.
‖ Or Zuph. 1. Sam. 1. 1.
‖ Called also Joel, ver. 33. 1. Sam. 8.2.
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Hebr. stoode.
* Exod. 6.24.
‖ Or, Kushaiah. chap 15. 17.
* Lewit. 1. 9.
* Exod. 30.7.

the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne,

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throughout their caſtels in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbes.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by *lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gaue by lotte, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbes: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs,

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſtſide of Iorden, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh,* 20, 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah a ſonne.* 28 *Ephraims habitation.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were,* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſand and ſixe hundred.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, *was* twentie thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All

*Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21. 15.

*Or, Ain. Ioſh. 21. 16.

‖ Almon, Ioſh. 21. 18.

*Ioſh. 21. 5.

*Ioſh. 21. 7, 34.

*Ioſh. 21. 21.

*Or, Bezer, Ioſh. 21. 36.

*Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.

*1. Sam. 14. 2.

*Gen. 46. 21.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mightie men of valour, were seuentene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battaile.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whome she bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelephehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, *Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whome the men of Gath, that were borne in that land slew, because they came downe to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Resheph and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions & habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward *Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Beth-shean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Iumnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice, and mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them, that were apt to the warre and to battell, was twentie and fiue thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan*

NOw Beniamin begate *Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the sonnes of Bela were: ‖ Adar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remoued them, and begate Vzza and Ahihud.

8 And Shahraim begate children in the countrey of Moab. After hee had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And hee begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ispan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Elijah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name was Maachah:)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur,

*Gen. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

‖ Or, Ard Gen. 46. 21.

‖ Or, Shupham, Num. 26. 39.

* Chap. 2. 52.

‖ Called Ahiel, chap. 9 35.

* Chap. 9. 35.

Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, over against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:
38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first-borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.
4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaniah, the sonne of Hasenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah.
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashhur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heades of the house of their fathers, a thousand, and seuen hundred and threescore, very ‖ able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eastward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.
19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, ‖ did ordeine in their ‖ set office,
23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.
24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.
26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.
28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.
30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.
31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites, (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.
32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And

‖ Or, Zacchariah. 1.chr 9. 37.
‖ Or, Shimeam, ca 9.38. 1.Sam. 14.51.
‖ Or, Ishboshesh. 2. Sam. 2. 8
‖ Or, Mephibosheth 2.Sam. 4 4.
‖ Or, Tahrea c.9. 41.
* Nehe. 11.1.
† Hebr. mighty men of valour.
* Chap. 8.29.
† Hebr. throughout.
‖ Or, stood.
‖ Or, set.
‖ Or, ouer the houses.
† Hebr. bring in by tale and out by tale
‖ Or, ouer the vessels.
* Exod. 30.23.
‖ Or, ouer
‖ Or, ouer the flat
† Hebr. bread of ordinance

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wives name was * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, & Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon & Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul's ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour bearer would not; for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose all the valiant men, and tooke away the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his † transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * euen against the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire of it.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee ‖ ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, * went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castell: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes was with him.

10 ¶ * These also are the chiefe of the mightie men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of m Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three ighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, & the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And

*Hebr. vpon them.

*Chap. 8.29.

1.Chr. 8.33.

*Chap. 8.35.

† Hebr. thereshall.

*2. Sam. 21.12. Or, Wounded.

Or, Iosh. 15.21. 1.Sam. 14. † Hebr. hosters with bowes. Hebr. bend bow.

Or, with Or, of bowes.

† Hebr. bring in to and vse them with the left hand. Or, with Ezra 3.23. Or, in Or, a sling or, sling. † Hebr. bent ouer.

† Hebr. transgressed. * 1. Sam 15.23. * 1. Sam. 28.7. † Hebr. Iesai.

* 1. Sam. 5.1. † Hebr. both ye. sterday & the third day. ‖ Or, rule.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 1. Sam. 16.13. * 2. Sam 5.6.

† Hebr. Lead.

† That is, Zion. 2. Sam. 5.7 † Hebr. renewed. † Hebr. went in going and increasing * 2. Sam. 23.8. ‖ Or, held strongly with him. ‖ Or. Son of Hachmoni.

‖ Or, Ephes dammim. 1. Sam. 17.1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slue the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid: but would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, & had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two Lion-like men of Moab, also he went downe and slue a Lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slue him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anthothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Asshterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harephite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle shield & buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were ‖ as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest, ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And

‖ Or, stood

* 2. Sam. 23. 13.

‖ Or, saluation.

‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

† Hebr. with their liues.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19. &c.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

‖ Heb. a man of measure.

‖ Or, Hadasha, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

‖ Or, the Haggerite

‖ Or, Zimri.

† 1. Sam. 27. 2.

† Hebr. hearing *him* vp.

‖ Or, Iaasau.

† Hebr. fit for warre.

‖ Or, as the Roes

‖ Or, the least

† Or, passed ouer

15.

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and answered and sayd vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he sayd*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid received them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the Rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* fiue thousand, and eight hundred, readie ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and fiue hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand, & seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, *which* were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: ‖ They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty & seuen thousand,

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell ‖ expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iorden, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim.* 9 *Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *ouer it*.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drane the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with ‖ singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza, wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, saying,

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

‖ Or, vittaile of meate.

† Heb. set vs broake foorth & send.
† Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.
† Heb. bring about.
* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2.
* Iosh. 16. 9.

† Heb. mount the Arke to ride.
† Heb. songs.
‖ Called Nachon. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
‖ Or, smoote it.
* Num. 4. 15.
† Heb. breach of Vzzah.

ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

† Heb. vr, worke.

* Ascha 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philiſtines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 1. Sam. 5.11.&c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes & daughters.

† Heb. yet.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ Or, Elida, 2. Sam. 5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king ouer all Iſrael, all *the* Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

* 2. Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaide, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

† Heb. *Baal-m*, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt goe out to battaile: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſtes and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſayd, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† Heb. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites. * Num. 3.31.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinred.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourteſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Aſaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe yee *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſtes and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, Pſalteries, & Harpes, and Cymbales, ſounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 31. * Ver. 19. * Ver. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikaiah, and Obed-Edom, & Iehiel the Porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the ſheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

‖ Or, had the charge. † Heb. lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathanael, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So

25 ¶ So 'Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers. Dauid also had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing Thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 Hee appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Ieiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priestes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 *He is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but ‡few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reprooued kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: he also is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him,

worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the † Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed Edom also the sonne of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to do* according vnto all that is written in the Law of the LORD which he commanded Israel

41 And

'1. Chron. 15. 25. &c.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

* Exod. 25. 14.

* Chap. 23. * Vers. 5. * Vers. 41.

Hab. and in diuerse titles of Psalms. & Iames.

* Psal. 105. 1.

Or, Abide euer.

Or, Abide euer.

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

† Heb. the cord.

‡ Heb. men of number.

* Gen. 34. 30.

* Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

* Psal. 105. 15.

* Psal. 96. 1.

* Lev. 19. 4.

* Psal. 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.

* Deut. 27. 15.

† Heb. in the euen. and euen in the morning.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets & cymbales for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † Porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

*2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid sayde to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan sayd vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

† Heb. haue beene.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereseuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a worde to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the *sheepe* cote, *euen* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordeine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel. Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tel thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy daies be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

*2. King. 9. 14.

13 I * will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall bee established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eies, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse in making knowen all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whome God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people whome thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and do as thou hast saide.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen a* God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told the thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall bee* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 Hee smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

*2. Sam. 8. 1. &c.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines & subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

Or, Maadarezer in Sam.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote † Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsmen, and twentie thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

† Heb. Darezer.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith *Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, † to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of golde and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, & executed iudgment and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and ‖ Shausha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of Dauid were † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon sawe, that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun & the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the King of Maachah & his people, who came & pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the † battell was set against him, before and behinde: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab & the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, & entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, & drew forth the Syrians, that were beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the Captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was tolde Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men which fought in charets, and fourtie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, foiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tormented. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid

† Hebr. 16 sinkes.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.
‖ Or, young men.
† Hebr. Abishai.

‖ 1. Leprosie.
‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

tarried at Ierusalem.) 2 and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones *in* it, and it was set vpon Dauids head, and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure & twentie, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*. And he also was † the sonne of the giant.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Israel, Iohathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of 70000, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.*

AND * Satan stoode vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: & bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, the LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they bee: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was fourre hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the Pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coastes of Israel. Nowe therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into ‖ hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuentie thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as hee was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euil, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these Sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe & saw the Angel, & his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, & went out of the threshing floore, & bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *that* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which is good in his eyes, Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meate offring. I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will

* 2. Sam. 12. 26.
† *Heb the weight of.*
* 2. Sam. 21. 18.
‖ *Or, continued, Hebrew stood.*
‖ *Or, Gob.*
‖ *Or, Rapha.*
‖ *Called also, Iaare oregim.* 2. Sam. 21. 19.
* 2. Sam. 21. 20.
† *Hebr. a man of measure.*
† *Hebr. borne to the giant, or, Raphah.*
‖ *Or, reproched.*
‖ *Called Shammah,* 1. Sam. 16. 9.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

† *And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

* 2 Sam. 24. 10.

† *Hebr. stretched out.*
† *Hebr. take to thee.*

*Chap. 16. 39. 2 Chron. 1. 3. 1. king. 3. 4.

‖ *Or, many*

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ *Or, destroyed.* 2. Sam. 24. 18.

*Chap. 3. 1.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

‖ *Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then he & foure sonnes hid themselues.*
† *Hebr. giue.*

will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, fixe hundred shekels of gold by waight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, & offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the altar of burnt offring.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple.* 17 *He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is ‖ the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to bee builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Soloman, My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Beholde, a sonne shall be borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 Hee shall builde an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as hee hath sayde of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is not* the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, & Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

*1. Sam. 24. 24.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. Chron. 1. 3. 1. king. 3. 4.

‖ Or, many

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, prepared. 2. Sam. 24. 18.

* Chap. 21. 1.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

‖ Or, Ornan and his sonnes hid themselues. At the, &c. there he found there was ready prepared.

* Chap. 6. 2. 2. Sam. 7. 13

‖ That is, peaceable.

‖ Or, in my pouerty.

* As Ver. 3.

‖ That is, Masons & Carpenters.

* Chap. 28. 5.

* Num. 4. 3.

‖ Or, to ouersee,

* Exod. 6. 16. 1. chr. 6. 1. &c. 2 chr. 8. 14. & 29. 25

† Hebr. diuisions.

* Chap. 26. 21.

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.

‖ Or, Zizer. ver. 11.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizah the second: but Ieush and Beriah †had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iſſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *even* the chiefe of the fathers as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid ſaide, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

28 Becauſe †their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of holy the place, & the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twinty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Abimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſons of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the Gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and Gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the Fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, § ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, § tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah,

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes of * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſons of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The

‖ *Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.*

* Exod. 6.20. *Exod. 28. heb. 5.4.

* Exod. 2.22. *Exod. 18.3,4.

*Chap. 26.25. ‖*Or, the firſt.* † *Hebr. were highly multiplied.*

‖ *Or, kinſmen.*

* Num. 10.24.

* Num. 1. 3.

‖*Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

† *Hebr. number.* †*Hebr. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron* *Chap. 9 29, &c. Ieuit. 6. 21.

‖*Or, flat plate.*

* Leuit. 10.4. * Num. 3. 4. & 26. 60.

†*Hebr. houſe of the father.*

*Iak. 1.

* Chap. 23. 19 & 24.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, And Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Leuites euen the principall fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their diuision by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

MOreouer Dauid & the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Iedithun: the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ fixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahaziothi:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, *for* song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue.

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his breth-ren, *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahaziothi, *hee* his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treasuries. 29 Officers and Iudges.

COncerning the diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the first borne, yet his father made him ¶ chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in ¶ house of ¶ LORD

13 ¶ And

‖ Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.

‖ Or, Abiasaph. chap. 9. 19. & 6. 37.

That is Obed Edom. chap. 13. 14.

‖Or, aswel for the small as for the great ‖ Called Meshelemiah, v. 1. †Hebr. gatherings

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers lot euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa, *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Lenites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

‖See 1. kin. 10. 12. chro. 9. 4. 11.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the Porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Lenites, Ahiah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Hebr. holy things

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, *euen* the fathers *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

‖ Or, Libni chap. 6. 17

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which* were ouer † the treasures of the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Iehiel chap. 23. 8

23 Of the Amramites *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

† Hebr. out of the battels & spoiles.

27 † Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iorden westward, in all busines of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

† Hebr. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† Hebr. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue Captaines, for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue Tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindered.* 25 *Dauids seuerall Officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of *y* courses, which came in & went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the host, for *y* first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the son of Iehoiada a chiefe priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

‖ Or, principall officer. * 2. Sam. 23. 20. 23. and Chron. 11. 24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *captaine* for the sixt moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie & foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heldai Chap. 11.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

17 Of the Lenites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ismaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne

‖ Or, Iedaiah 1. Chron. 9. 10.

‖ Or, Iaasiel. ‖ Or, Iahaziel.

‖ Or, Iesimiel. ‖ Or, Iezliah. 2. Sam. 7. 5. 1. kin. 5. 3. 1. chron. 22. 8.

sonne of Azraiah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarieel the son of Ieroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid took not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Ionathan ‖ son of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyardes for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the low plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioash.

29 And ouer the heards that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the heardes that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes was Iaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God.* 9. 20 *He encouraged Solomon to build the Temple.* 11 *Hee giueth him patterns for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.*

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the king stoode vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare mee, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to builde an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footestoole of our God, and made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast

beene a man of warre, and hast shedde † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee king ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee king ouer all Israel:

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house & my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will bee found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuarie: bee strong, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 He gaue of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight of the Candlestickes of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer by weight, both for the Candlesticke, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the vse of euery Candlesticke.

16 And by weight he gaue golde for the tables of shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer,

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins he gaue gold by weight, for euery basin, and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined golde by weight; and golde for the paterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

* 1. Chro. 21. 6. 2. Sam. 24. 5. &c.
† Heb. ascended.
‖ Or, Dod. 2 Sam. 23. 9.
‖ Or, was ouer the store of the vineyards
† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards
* 1. Sam. 23. 20. 2 Sam. 23. and 1. Chron. 11. 24.
‖ Or, secretarie. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.
‖ Or, possession. ‖ Or, Ira. 1. Chr. 11.
* 2. Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1. Kin. 5. 3. 1. chron. 22. 8.
† Heb. bloods.
* Gen. 49. 8. 1. sam. 16. 13. psal. 78. 67.
* Chap. 23. 1.
* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. chr. 1. 9.
† Heb. strong.
* 1. Sam. 16. 7. psal. 139. 2 and 7. 9 ier. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.
† Heb. of all that was with him.
* 1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. King. 6. 23. &c.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great, for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap 22.5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the golde for *things to bee made* of golde, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

*1. King. 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of golde, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then *is* willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid sayde, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glorie, and the victorie, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is it* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Hebr. vnable or shut vp strength. † Hebr. of thine hand.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

* Psalme 39.12. and 90.9 Iob. 11. 13.1.pet. 2.11. † Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store † we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, *cometh* of thine hand, & *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

* Chap. 28.9. 2. Sam. 16.9. † Hebr. found. (Or, be left).

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and † prepare their heart vnto thee:

† Hebr. direct.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid king the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

*1. King. 1.35.

23 Then Salomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Salomon.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie, as had not bene on any king before him in Israel.

* 1. King. 3.13. 2. chron. 1.12. eccle. 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem,

28 And he died in a good old age, full of daies, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king first and last,

last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon 7 Solomons choise of wisedome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthned in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-Iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer * the brasen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the son of Hur, had made, *the* put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & said vnto him; Aske what I shal giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King,

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets & horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plentyous* as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an herse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 4 His ambassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe. 11 Hurams answereth him a kinde answere.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father and diddest send him Cedars to builde him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, & to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the newe Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me *now* therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple and crimson and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shal bee † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers

* 1. King. 10. 16 2. chr. 9. 27. 28.
† Heb. gaue.
* 1. King. 10. 28. 2. chr. 9. 28.
† Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.
† Heb. by their hand.
‖ Or, Hiram. 1. King. 5. 1.
† Heb. worke of spices.
* 1. Kin. 8. 27. 2. chr. 6. 18.
† Heb. hath strength, or obtained strength.
† Heb. to graue grauings.
‖ Or, Almuggim, 1 Kin. 10. 11
† Heb. great and wonderfull.

hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram saide moreouer, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, †indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

† *Hebr. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.*

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by sea to † Ioppa, & thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

† *Heb. according to all thy need.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

† *Hebr. Iapho.*

* *As ver. 3.*

† *Heb. the men the strangers.*

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, & three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

* *As it is ver. 1.*

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* apeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* *1. King. 6. 1. &c.*

‖ *Or, who was seene of Dauid his father*

‖ *Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. Chr. 21. 18.*

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for ‖ building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites.

* *1. King. 6. 2.*

† *Hebr. founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to ‖ breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

* *1. King 6. 3.*

5 And the greater house hee sieled with fir tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, & set thereon palme trees and chaines.

† *Heb. couered.*

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and hee ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ *Or, (as some thinke) of carued worke.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long: *one* wing of the *one Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wal of the house, and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites reaching to the wal of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

‖ *Or, toward the house.* * *Mat. 23. 11.*

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† *Hebr. Caused to ascend.* * *Gen. 2. 21. 1. Sa. 7. 15.*

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and ‖ wrought Cherubims thereon.

‖ *Hebr. long.*

15 Also he made before the house, * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the toppe of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* *1. King. 7. 21.* † *Or, he shall of all h. ‖ hath, as it is strength.*

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* *Hebr. set vp.*

‖ *Hebr. he shall establish.* ‖ *Or, in it is strength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, candlestick, and tables. 9 The Courts & the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

* *1. King. 7. 23.*

† *Hebr. from his brimme to his brimme.*

3 * And vnderit *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: tenne in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

* *1. King. 7. 24.*

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenes of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brimme of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

‖ *Or, like lilie flowers.*

6 ¶ He

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots and the shouels, and the‖ basons. And Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

‖ Or, bowles. † Hebr. finished to make.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranats on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranats on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

‖ Or, caldrons.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Hebr. thickenesse of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also and the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated: and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the Tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1. &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king *in the* feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place: *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing *in* the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the Lord made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deu. 10. 2, 5. ‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

† Hebr. found.

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

* 1. Chro. 24. 3.

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD

* Psa. 136

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

* 1. King. 8. 12. &c. * Leu. 16. 2.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chr. 28 2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to bulde an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

† Heb. the length thereof, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen scaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

* Exod. 15. 11.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 2. 4. and 8. 25. † Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off. * Psa. 132 12. * Chap 6. 25. 33 7. 18. Act. 7. 49.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, & the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou would est put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

† Hebr. pray.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† Hebr. he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel † bee put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: * yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

* 1. King 17. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locust or caterpillers; if their enemies beseige them in the † cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there be:

* Chap 20. 9. † Hebr. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

* 1. Chr. 28. 9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

† Hebr. all the dayes which. † Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

* Ioh. 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may knowe that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this house. 1. King. 8. 43. Bar. 2. 26.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *to* *and* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their † cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, & the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid † thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of † LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD *ſaying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people, dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the Priests ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe † braſen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, hee ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe, hee proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For nowe haue * I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if yee turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall bee an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it, ſo that he ſhall ſay; * why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth

maketh to her house. 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The Navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 1.King. 9.10, &c

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the store-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

* 1.King 3.1 and 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he ſaide, My wife ſhall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, becauſe the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

*Exod. 23.

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

* Exod 23.14. deut.16 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courſes of the Prieſts to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for † ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

* 1.Chron 24.1.

* 1.Chron 9.17 † Heb. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finiſhed, ſo the house of God was perfected.

‖ Or, Elath, deut. 2.8.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea; and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon. 13 *Solomons golde.* 15 *His Targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivory.* 20 *His veſſels.* 23 *His preſents.* 25 *His charets and horſe.* 26 *His tributers.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

* 1.King. 10.1. Matt.12. 42.Luke 11.31.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to proone Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great companie, and camels that bare ſpices, and golde in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

‖ Or, buſkers.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the house that hee had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, ſayings.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it:* and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to bee King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees & precious ſtones.

‖ Or, ſtaires. ſtaff. ſtay. rayles.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, † terraſſes to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and ſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe asked beſides that which ſhe had brought vnto the king: So ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred & threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that *which* chapmen and merchants

chants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

14 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels of* beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the throne, & ‡ stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure golde: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing golde, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, *from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Reboboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram and make Reboboam to flie.

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Reboboam, saying,

4 Thy father made *our* yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Reboboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me* to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsel with the yong men, that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spaken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, speake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Reboboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Reboboam forsooke the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in ‖ cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Reboboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: but king Reboboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

† Heb. la dad.

* 2. Kin. 11.29.

† Heb. strengthened himselfe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, 11 is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

*1 King. 12.21, &c.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD; Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of vitaile, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordeined him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse;

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and three score daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance, and he desired † many wiues.

† Heb. presented themselues to him.

* Chap. 13.9.

† 1. King 15.2.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from vtter destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt, the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ierusalem because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless they shall bee his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreyes.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of golde, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, & committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the gaurd, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not destroy him altogether, and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: & his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And

14 And he did euill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, beeing mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and sayde, Heare mee thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the Kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, & haue stregthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the Kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Haue yee not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the maner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may bee a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests which minister vnto the LORD, are the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites waite vpon their businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweete incense: the * shew-bread also set they in order vpon the pure table, and the Candlesticke of gold with the lamps thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himselfe is with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind; and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam & all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Iesh anah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abiiah, and his waies, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, hee strengtheneth his Kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers & they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also hee tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the Kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land is yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God wee haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they builc, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets & speares out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set

* 1. King. 15.1. &c.

‖ Or, commentarie.

* Chap. 12.15.

† Hebr. statues.

† Hebr. Sunimages.

* Chap. 16.8.

set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and sayde, LORD, it is * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, & before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa & the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: & the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before § LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpō them: and they spoiled al the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God.* 16 *Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry.* 18 *Hee bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.*

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Asa, and sayde vnto him, Heare yee mee, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while yee be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath bene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therfore, & let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the lande of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, & out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him,)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, & with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, & he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, he remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, & stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fine and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproued therof by Hanani, he putteth him to prison.* 11 *Among his other affaires in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physitians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

IN * the fine and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, & sent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, & they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, & not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest relie on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in § behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards

---

*1. Sam. 14. 6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. before Asa.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

† Hebr. abominations.

† Hebr. in that day.

* Deut. 13. 9.

* 1. King 15. 13. † Hebr. horror.

* 1. King 15. 33.

* 1. King 15. 17.

† Hebr. Damascus.

† Hebr. which were his.

* Chap. 14. 9. † Hebr. in abundance. ‖ Or, shewe himself to be with them &c.

towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His prouision, captaines and armies.

1. King. 15.24.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. Were to.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne hee sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat:

† Heb. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, & he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the Captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, & with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, & with him, armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, & with him an hundred and foure score thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after certaine yeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, & for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1. King. 22.2. † Heb. at the ende of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the worde of the LORD to day.

† Heb. yea or more.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom wee may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickely Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

‖ Or, Eunuchs. † Heb. hasten. ‖ Or, floore

9 And the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying,

Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

† Hebr. with one mouth

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? and he ſaid Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD.

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob. 1.6

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, & ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne.

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the Captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue only with the King of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the Captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the King of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

† Hebr. from after him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the Captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

† Hebr. in his ſimplicitie.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael † betweene the ioints of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſayde to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. betweene the breaſtplate.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the King of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, hee dyed.

† Hebr. made ſtay.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meete him, and ſayd to King Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

* Chap. 17.4.6.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

† Hebr. returned and was ſtay.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Chap. 6 2. 1. kin. 3.17.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of iudgement. * Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19. 2. Chr. 34. 33. 2. Chr. 26. 18. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwel in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer

ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall bee with the good.

† Hebr. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His company of ships, which bee made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to batell.

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. in his stead.

† Hebr. sware vnto.

† Hebr. ouerthrow.

† Hebr. saints.

† Hebr. between the breasts.

† Hebr. made cleft.

2 Then there came some that tolde Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Enge-di.

† Hebr. in fact.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set *himselfe* to seeke the LORD, & prochaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

* Chap. 14.6.

† Hebr. reigneth.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† Hebr. Hosea.

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgment or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and *in* thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

Chap. 6. 28. 1. kin. 8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

† Hebr. the matter of iudgement. * Deut. 10. 15. Iob. 34. 19. 28. 34. 2. 11. 2. 6. 15. 1. 15.

Deut. 2.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of † thy possession, which thou hast giuen vnto inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, & thou king Iehoshaphat Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

† Hebrew, ascent. ‖ Or, valley

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem; * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his prophets, so shal ye prosper.

* Isai. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

† Hebr. prayers.

22 ¶ † And when they beganne † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

† Hebr. and in the time that they &c. † Hebr. in singing & praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreyes, when they had heard

that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the †booke of Iehu the son of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Maresha, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the king of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee had promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickneſſe by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caryed away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickneſſe: so he dyed of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Fortie and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel.

*1 King. 22.41, &c.

†Hebr. words.

* 1 Kings 16, 1.

† Heb. was made to ascend

*1 King. 22.50

*1 King. 8.16, 17.

*Chap. 22.2.

†Hebr. Loose or cauile.

*2 Sam 8 1 King. 11 36. 2 king 8 19. psal. 132. 11. &c.

† Hebr. hand.

*2 King 8 21.

†Hebra great stroke.

†Heb. rose vp. Ahaziah, chap. 22.1. & vers. 6.

†Hebr. without desire.

*2 King 11.4, &c.

*2 King 14.20.

*Chap. 21. 17.

*2 Sam. 11. 12. 1 kings 14 and 9. 5. 2 chro. 6. 16 and 7. 18.

† Hebr. throughout.

Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And †the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgment vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu; and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, sawe that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seede royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons, that were slaine, and put him & his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehorã, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that shee slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the †doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer els commeth into the house, he shall bee put to death: but bee you with the king when he commeth in, & when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he setal the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the †Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the Crowne, and * gaue him the Testimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes annointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King; shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

31 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his Altars and his images in pieces, and slewe * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

† Hebr. wherewith they wounded him. ‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. and Iehoahaz 2 Kin. 21. 17

† Heb. treading downe. 2 Kings 9. 7.

* 2 Kings 8. 27

* 2 Kings 11. 1.

† Heb. seed of the kingdome. 2 Chron. 22. 10. Ester 2. 20.

† Hebr. without defect.

* 1 Kings 11. 4. &c.

* 1 Kin. 14. &c.

* Chap. 21. 17.

* 2 Sam. 12. 12. 1 Kings 1. 34. and 2. 3. 2 Chron. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

† Hebr. keepings.

† Hebr. shoulder.

† Hebr. house.

* Deut. 17. 18.

† Hebr. Let the King liue.

† Hebr. ouerthrow.

* Deut. 13. 9.

* 1 Chr. 24. 1.

* Numb. 28. 2.

† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.

* 1 Chr. 26. 1. &c

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable burrall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatrie slayeth Zecharyah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

* 1. King. 12. 1. &c. IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah, of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. to renew. 4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and saide to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 11, 13, 14. 7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce. 9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, & gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. the healing went vp vpon the worke. 13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was hee* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, & made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues & idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue care.

† Hebr. clothed. 20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zecharyah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because yee haue forken the LORD, hee hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commaundement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee dyed, hee sayd, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

† Hebr. in the reuolution of the yeere. † Hebr. Darmesek. 23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small companie of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

‖ Or, Iozachar, 2. king. 12. 21. 26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Iozachar. † Hebr. founding. ‖ Or, Commentary. 27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, & the greatnesse of the burdens laide vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, beholde, they are written in the ‖ storie of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah begynneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, hee leaueth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of

of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he nombred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

* 21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zachariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began

* 2. King. 14. 1. &c.

† Hebr. confirmed vpō him.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. king. 14. 6. ezek. 18. 20.

† Hebr. clothed.

† Hebr. in the reuolution of the yeere. † Hebr. Darmesek.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. to their place. † Hebr. in heate of anger.

‖ Or, Ieptheel, 2. king. 12. 21. ‖ Or, Shomer. † Hebr. Slaughter. ‖ Or, Sam maraim.

† Hebr. the sonnes of the hand.

† Hebr. counselled.

* 2. King. 14. 8, 9. ‖ Or, sharp bush, or thorne. † Hebr. a beast of the field.

† Hebr. smitten.

† Hebr. the gate of the fourth corner.

† Hebr. from after. † Hebr. conspired a conspiracie. ‖ That is, the citie of Dauid, as it is 2. king. 14. 20.

* 2. King. 14. 21. and 15. 1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

began to reigne, and hee reigned fifetie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

† Hebr. in the feare of God.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod

6 And hee went foorth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wal of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. went.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

‖ Or, repaired. ‖ Or, cut out many ciſternes. ‖ Or, fruitfull fields. † Hebr. ground.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandrie.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and fiue hundred.

† Hebr power of an armie,

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an armie three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power, to helpe the king againſt the enemie.

†Hebr. ſtones of ſlings.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets and habergeons, and bowes, and †ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for hee was marueilouſly helped, till hee was ſtong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when hee was ſtrong, his heart was liſted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went *in* after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It * perteineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while hee was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* 2. King. 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Hebr. free.

21 *And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne was ouer the kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

22 Now the reſt of the actes of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Eſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they ſayde, He *is* a leper: And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Abaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres olde, when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. King. 15.32.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did; howbeit hee entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

‖ Or, *the tower*.

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts hee built caſtles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

† Hebr. much.

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, *ſtabliſhed*.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aide to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe, he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeres in Ieruſalem: but hee did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

* 2. King. 16.2.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of

of Iſrael, and made alſo moulten Images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burne* his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to †Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlue Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was †next to the King.

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoyle from them, and brought the ſpoyle to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaide vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ſlaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are they not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoyle before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them and ſhod them, & gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, & brought them to Iericho, *the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away †captiues.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken *Beth* ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for hee made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and out of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed vnto the gods of †Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and hee ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah the good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices. 31 Yet are the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſtes.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abijah ♀daugheter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreet,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, & cary forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and han-

* Deut. 34.3.

‖Or, offered ſacrifice.

* Leuit. 18.21.

* Leuit. 12.46.

†Hebr. ſent.

†Hebr. Darmeſek.

†Hebr. ſonnes of valour.

* 2. King. 15.32.

†Heb. the ſecond to the King.

‖Or, the tower.

†Hebr. much.

‖Or, ſlaughter.

* 2. King. 16.2.

† Hebr. a captiuitie.

†Hebr. Darmeſek

‖ Or, to offer.

* 2. King. 18.2.

haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſsing, as yee ſee with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and ‖ burne incenſe.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah and Mattania:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, & brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to carie *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah ‡ king, and ſaid, We haue cleanſed al the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the veſſele which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe earely, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullockes and ſeuen rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and he commaunded the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the prieſts receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the bloode vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 And they brought † fourth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and layde their * handes vppon them:

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an attonement for all Iſrael: for the king commaunded that the burnt offring and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cimbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the prieſtes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordeined* by Dauid king of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, & the trumpetters ſounded: *and all this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the Princes, commaunded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heades and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, now ye haue † conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings, & as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambs: all theſe *were* for a burnt offring to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were*, ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſouer in the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael.* 13 *The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatrie, keepe the feaſt fourteene dayes.* 27 *The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.*

CHAP.

† Hebr. gaue the necke.

† Hebr. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued.
* Num. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6.
‖ Or offer ſacrifice.

‖ Or, in the baſt eſſe of the Lord.

* Leuit. 4 14.

* Leuit. 8 14, 15. heb. 9. 21.

† Hebr. mouers.
* Leuit. 4 15.

* 1. Chr. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Hebr. in the hand of the Lord.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Hebr. in the time.
† Hebr. hands of inſtruments.
† Hebr. ſong.
† Hebr. ſounded.

‖ Or, fill your hand.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened their.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne and mocked them.

11 Neuerthelesse, diuers of Asher, & Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, & sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their p'ace after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The priests sprinckled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and tenne thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

¶ *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerities of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyd them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euerie

† Hebr. meere. * Leuit. 25.

* Num. 9.11.

* 2. Chr. 16 4. and 25.6.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the King.

† Hebr. in the hand of the Lord. † Hebr. by the hand of.

† Hebr. from the hand.

† Hebr. in the time. † Heb. hands of instruments. † Hebr. song. † Hebr. found.

† Heb. Harden not your necke. † Heb. giue the hand.

‖ Or, Giue your hand.

* Exo. 34. 6.

† Hebr. strengthned them.

* Chap. 28. 24.

† Hebr. their standing.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. instruments of strength. † Or, to the heart of all Ore.

† Heb. lifted vp or offred.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holy esse.

† Heb. found. * 2. King. 18.4. † Heb. places. † Heb will to make an end.

rie man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offrings, and for peace offrings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings; and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

† *Hebr. brought foorth.* ‖ *Or, dates.*

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oile, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

* Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28. † *Hebr. heapes heapes.*

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* layd *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe priest of the house Zadok, answered him and saide: Since *the people* beganne to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

‖ *Or, store-houses.*

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commaunded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offrings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

† *Hebr. at the hand.*

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

† *Hebr. at his hand.* ‖ *Or, stuff.*

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, *in their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ *Or, trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he beganne in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seek his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the boste of the Assyrians,* 23 *to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouerie.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *Hee dyeth, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

* 2 King. 18. 13. &c. Esai. 36. 1. † *Hebr. to breake them vp.* ‖ *Hebr. his face was vnto.*

2 And when Hezekiah sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† *Hebr. his countenance was.*

3 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the cities: & they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ranne through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

‖ *Or, towards the east.*

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying:

† *Hebr. to the heart.*

7 Be strong and couragious, bee not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* more with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

* 2 King. 18. 19. † *Hebr. leaned.*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe laide siege* against Lachish, and all his ‖ power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

* 2 King. 18. 17. † *Hebr. his dominion.* ‖ *Or, strength.*

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: howe much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed & cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all ‖ mighty men of valour, & the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee ſpake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* hee and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all maner of † pleaſant iewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine and oile; and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, and cotes for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſtſide of the City Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the † Embaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now, the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſon of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the Sepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth vp idolatry, and will not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 21 Vpon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and puttith downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, & worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 Alſo hee built Altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built Altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, & dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euil in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued † image (the idole which hee had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, & to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, & in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according

† Heb. inſtruments of muſicke.

* 2. King. 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1.

† Hebr. kindneſſe.

‖ Or, higheſt.

* 2. King. 21. 1. &c.

* Deut. 18. 9. † Heb. he returned and built * 2. King. 18. 4.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1. king. 8. 29. & 9. 3. 2. chro 6. 6. and 7. 16.

* Pſalm. 132. 14.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

cording to the whole Lawe, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, and to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, & brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he builded a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of Gihon, in the valley euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the ſtrange gods and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, & commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Nowe the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how God was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, & reigned two yeares in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them:

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his ſonne, king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee deſtroyeth Idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law Iosiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpit thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah cauſingeth to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

1 * Osiah was eight yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee beganne to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places and the groues, and the caruen images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and *the* images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the caruen images, and the molten images he brake in peeces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them, that had ſacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into ponder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, hee returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when hee had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they deliuered the mony that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe,

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and † to boorde the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully: and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of the burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the mony that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah

† *Heb. which were the kings.*
‖ *Or, chaines.*
‖ *Or, the tower.*
‖ *Or, Hoſai.*
* 2. King. 21. 19. &c.
† *Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.*
* 2. King. 22. 1.
* 1. King. 13. 2.
* Leuit. 26. 30. ‖ *Or, ſun images.*
† *Heb. ſo of the graues.*
‖ *Or, mattocks.*
† *Heb. to make duſt.*
Or, Marun, 2. King. 22. 4. Other renders, Or in the houſe, or to the ſtand part.
† *Heb. to the hand of.* † *Heb. powred out, or melted.*
* 1. King. 13. 2.
† *Heb. to the*
Kings 1.

Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

16 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

17 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

18 And they haue ‡ gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

19 Then Shaphan the scribe tolde the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the Lawe, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, & Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the King, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah & they that the King had *appointed* went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue reade before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, & weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to *thy* graue *in peace*, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.
25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And sayde vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, *which were* holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build, *it shall not bee* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, & sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of ‡ flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer-offrings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, & three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, & Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offrings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, & the Priests sprinckled

sprinkled *the blood* from their hander, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings rod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, & for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the Kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at enery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commaundement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitans of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commaunded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with mee, that hee destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless Iosiah would not turne his face frō him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, & hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therfore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* Sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and beholde, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deedes first and last, behold, they *are* written *in* the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim raigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholely destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon & bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, & he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people trāsgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had halowed in Ierusalem.

* See Chap. 29.34.

* Exod. 12.8,9.

† Hebr. made the rāuie.

‖ Hebr. station.

* 1.Chro. 25. 1,&c. * 1.Chro. 9.17. and 26. 14.

† Hebr. found.

* 2.Kings 23.29. † Hebr. house. † Hebr the house of my war.

† Hebr. made sick.

‖ Or, among the Sepulchres * Zach. 12. 11.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

* 2.Kings 23. 30, &c.

† Hebr. remoued him. † Hebr. mad bad.

‖ Or, chaines, * 2.Kings 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

‖ Or, Iehoiachin, 1.chron. 3. 16. or, Iehoiachin sonne of Iehoiakim 22.24. * 2.Kings 24. 8. † Hebr. at the turne of the yeere

† Hebr. vessels of desire ‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2.kings 24. 17. ier. 37.1 * Ier. 52. 1, &c. 2.kings 24. 18.

25 *And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their yong men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and tenne yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *bee* with him, and let him goe vp.

*2. Kings 25. 8 and 33 15.

† Heb. by the hand of his messengers.

‖ That is, continually and carefully.

† Heb. rising.

*2. Kings 25. 1, &c.

† Hebrew. mocked him.

† Heb. mustred.

*2. Chro. 36. 22, Ier. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

* Isa. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.

‖ Heb. Iisheu vp.

‖ That is, helped them.

* 2. Kings 24. 13. 2. chron. 36. 7.

† Heb. remaining from the sword.

*Ier. 25. 9, 12. and 29. 10.

*Leuit. 26. 34. and 35. & 43.

* Ezr. 1. 1.

*Ier. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee ‖ made a proclamation throughout all his Kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus sayth Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where hee soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their handes with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offred.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring foorth, by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargets of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie knines:

10 Thirtie basins of golde: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred & ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

*See cha. 5. 14.

† Heb. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returned, of the people. 36 Of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims. 55 Of Solomons seruants, 61 of the Priests which could not shewe their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem & Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshuah, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

*Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

‖ Or, Azariah, nehe. 7. 7.

*Nehem. 7. 10.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hun-
dred fifty and foure,
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty
and fiue,
9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and
threescore.
10 The children of ‖Bani, sixe hundred fourty
and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twen-
ty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hun-
dred twentie and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred,
sixtie and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty
and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty
and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety
and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twen-
ty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and
twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred
twentie and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred
twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty
and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and
two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah,
and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourty and
three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe
hundred, twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty
and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred
twenty, and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty
and sixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thou-
sand two hundred, fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and
twenty.
33 The children of Lod ‖Hadid, and Ono, se-
uen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred
fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand
and sixe hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah,
of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty and
three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty
and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two
hundred, foursie and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and
seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and
Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty
and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an
hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children
of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of
Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of
Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred
thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the
children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Si-
ba, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of
Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The childrē of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shal-
mai, the children of Hanan
47 The children of Giddel, the children of
Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin the children of Ne-
koda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Pa-
seah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Me-
hunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of
Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of
Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Si-
sera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of
Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The
children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the
children of ‖ Perida,
56 The childrē of Iaalah, the children of Dar-
kon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of
Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the
children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of
* Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie
and two.
59 And these were they which went vp from
Tel-melah, Tel-Harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Im-
mer: but they could not shew their fathers house,
and their ‖ seed, whether they were of ‖ Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of
Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred
fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And the children of the Priests: the chil-
dren of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children
of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters
of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after
their name.)
62 These sought their register among those
that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were
not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put
from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that
they should not eate of the most holy things, till
there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim & with Thum-
mim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was
fourty & two thousand, three hundred and three-
score:
65 Beside their seruants and their maids, of
whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred
thirtie and seuen: and there were among them
two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuē hundred, thirty and
sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty & fiue:
their asses, sixe thousand, seuen hundred & twenty.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the Fathers,
when

7.15. ‖Or, Binnui, nehem.

‖Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24

‖Or, Gibeon, nehem. 7.25.

‖Or, Beth-Asmaueth, Nehem. 7.28

*Ezr. 2.7.

‖Or, Harim, as it is in some copies.

* 1. Chro. 24.7.

* 1. Chro. 24.14.
† 1. Chro. 9.12.

* 1. Chro. 24.8.
‖Or Iada. chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, nehe. 7.43

‖Or, Shimlai.

‖Or Bezlith, in Nehem.

‖Or, Perida, in Nehem.

‖Or, Amon in Nehem.
* Ios. 9.21, 27.
1. chron. 9. 2.
* 1. Kin. 9.21.
‖Or, prouerbs.

* 2. Sam. 17.27.

† Heb. shee were [illegible] she pro- [illegible] bond.
‖ Or, [illegible] uerunt
* Ezra 2. 61.

‖Or, Hakkoz. Neh. 3.4 10 Heb. one.

1. Chro. 31. and chap. 16. and 25.

when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workemen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid with great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered, offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meate and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with Trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loude voyce, and many shouted aloude for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shoute of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people. for the people shouted with a loude shoute, and the noyse was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it.* 7 *Their Letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes,* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye doe, & we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to builde an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then, *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the River, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the River, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes

*1.Chro. 16.30.

‖Or, Iosua Hagge 1. *Mat. 1. 12. and Iohn 3.27 called Zorobabel. *Mat. 1. 12. and Luke 3.27 called Salathiel. *Deut. 12. 5. *Num. 10.10. *Exod. 23.16. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day. † Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded. ‖Or, perhaps. *2. Sam. 17.25.

*Act. 9.43 Heb. 5 vse.

*1.Chro. 15.16. and 25. 6.

†Heb. the iourney of the transportation

†Heb. Ahashuerosh

‖Or, in peace. †Heb. societies.

‖Or, Secretary. †Chald. societies.

†Chald. Chorasch.

which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalem. building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ſet vp the walles thereof, and ‖ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles ſet vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endammage the ‖reuenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe we † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to ſee the kings diſhonor: therfore haue we ſent, and certified the king,

15 That ſearch may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find, in ſ booke of the Records, & know, that this citie *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued ſedition † within the ſame of old times for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie bee builded *againe* and the walles thereof ſet vp: by this meanes, thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwere vnto Reham the Chancellour, and to Shimſhai the ſcribe and to the reſt of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath been plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this citie of olde time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and cuſtome was paid vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this citie be not builded, vntil *another* commandement ſhall be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurte of the kings.

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the ſcribe, & their companions, they went vp in haſt to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe, by † force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of the God, which *is* at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed, vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie ſet forward the building of the Temple,* 3 *Tatnai and Shether Bozai could not hinder the Iewes.* 6 *Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.*

THen the Prophets, *Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to builde the houſe of God which is at Ieruſalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the riuer, and Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, and ſaide thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shethar-Bozenai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the Riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laied in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we thoſe Elders, *and* ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, Wee are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, * and ſet vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilner of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, carie them into the Temple that *is* in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time, euen vntill nowe, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if it *ſeeme* good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be ſo that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem: and let the king ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building.* 13 *By the helpe of the enemies, and the direction of the*

‖Or, finiſhed. † Chald. ſowed together. † Chald. giue. ‖Or, ſ ſtrength. † Chal. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace. † Chald. made. † Chal. in the midſt thereof.

† Chal. ſociſties.

† Chal. by me a decree is ſet. † Chal. lifted vp it ſelfe.

† Chald. make a decree.

† Chal. by arme and power.

* Ag. 1. 1 zach. 1. 1.

† Chald. what builders build.

† Chald. in the midſt thereof.

† Chald. ſtones of rolling.

* 1. King. 6. 1.

* 2. Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8.

* Ezra. 1. 2.

* Ezra. 1. 8. & 5. 14. ‖Or, depute.

† Chald. Decree.

the prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 *The feast of the Dedication is kept.* 19 *And the Passeouer.*

THen Darius the King made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the king, the *ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden, and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dung-hill for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhal put to their hand, to alter *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeede.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſon of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this houſe of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 *The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.*

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, † began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

† Chald. lookes.
† Chaldee, made to be ſeened. ‖ Or, Ecbatana, or in a caſtle.
† Chald. that build this houſe.
† Chald. in the midſt thereof.
† Chald. ſtones of rolling.
† Chaldee, their fathers.
† Chaldee, by me a decree is made.
* 1. King. 6. 1.
* 2. King. 24. 2. and 25. 8. * Ezra. 1. 2.
† Chaldee of reſt.
† Chaldee, his houſe be deſtroyed.
* Ezra. 1. 8. & 6. 5. ‖ Or, departure.
† Chald. Decree.
† Chald. the ſeuenth of the tranſportation.
† Chald. according to the writing. * Num. 9. 6. and 8. 9.
† He was the fundation of the going vp.

13 Artaxerxes king of kings † Vnto Ezra the Priest a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem goe with thee.

14 For as much as thou art sent † of the king, and of his *seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand.

15 And to carry the siluer and gold, which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 *And all the siluer and gold, that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the wil of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall bee needefull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestowe, bestowe it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you to be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, & to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 † Whatsoeuer *is* commanded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priestes, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people, that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this, in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercie vnto mee, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was strengthned as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companies of Ezra, which turned from Babylon.* 15 *He findeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The commission is deliuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zecharia, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and tenne males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Ieiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zecharia, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I ‖ told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And

|Or, to giue the Priest a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

† Chal. from before the king.

*Esth. 1. 14. *Chap. 8. 25.

† Chald. Cores.

† Hebr. whatsoeuer is of the decree

† Chald. to reproue vs.

‖ Or, the youngest sonne.

‖ Or, Zaccur, a sonne of Mattaniah.

‖ Heb. I put words in their mouth.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonne twentie.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* 1. Chron. 24.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because wee had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twentie basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yelow or shining mettle. † Heb. desirable.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and six rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a sinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes & rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bin caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue we beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings and our priests, beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

† Hebr. moment. ‖ Or, a pin, *that is*, a constant and sure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

† Heb. to set vp.

10 And now, O our God, what shal we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commaundements,

11 Which thou hast commaunded by † thy seruants the prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it from one end to another, with their vncleannesse.

† Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants. * Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eate the

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God, † hast punished vs lesse, then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this:

† Hebr. hast withholde beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, till thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, *we are* before thee in our trespasses: for we can not stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange mariages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had maried strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. weps a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet nowe there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a conenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commaundement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: bee of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should do according to this word: and they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should bee † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had beene caried away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† Heb. the showres.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to encrease the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. haue caused to dwell, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the congregation answered, & said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must wee doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Hebr. stood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, & sate down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end, with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kolitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Beniaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Ben-

31 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
32 Of the ſonnes of Harim: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
33 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
34 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
35 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,
36 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
37 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
38 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
39 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
40 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioſeph.
41 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.
42 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

31 Beniamin, Mallnch, and Shemariah.
32 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to ſome copies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee and certaine men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great & terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements.

6 Let thine eare nowbe attentiue, & thine eies open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, & confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatuts, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, * If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

* 2 King. 25.9

* Dan. 9. 4

* Deut. 4. 25. &c.

* Deut. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſauneſſe, ſendeth him letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He viſiteth ſecretly the wines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

ANd it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King: now I had not bene before time ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſadde, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres, lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the Citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid vnto mee (the ‖ Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the River, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the houſe, and for the wal of the City, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the river, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the

‖ Heb. maſe.

the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſ-
men with mee.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah
the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued
them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to
ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three
dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few
men with me, neither told I any man what God
had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither
was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that
I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the
valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the
doung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem,
which were broken downe, and the gates thereof
were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain,
and to the kings poole: but there was no place
for the beaſt that was vnder me, to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke,
and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and en-
tred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or
what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the
Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to
the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaide I vnto them, Yee ſee the di-
ſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte,
and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come,
and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we
be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God,
which was good vpon me; as alſo the kings words
that he had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſaid, Let
vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their
hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and To-
biah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the
Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and
deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that yee
doe? Will yee rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them and ſaid vnto them,
The God of heauen, he will proſper vs, therefore
we his ſeruants wil ariſe and build: But you haue
no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieru-
ſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the hie prieſt roſe vp with his
brethren the Prieſtes, and they builde the
ſheepe gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the
doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they
ſanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of
Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the
ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſe-
naah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and
ſet vp the doore thereof, the lockes thereof, and
the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth
the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vn-
to them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Bere-
chiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto
them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired;
but their nobles put not their necks to the worke
of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the olde gate repaired Iehoiada
the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of
Beſodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet
vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and
the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the
Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of
Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the go-
uernour on this ſide the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne
of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him al-
ſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of the* Apo-
thecaries, and they ‖fortified Ieruſalem vnto the
broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the
ſonne of Hur, the ruler of ¶ halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the
ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his houſe:
and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of
Haſhabniah.

11 Malchiiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub
the ſonne of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other
piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the
ſonne of Halloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ie-
ruſalem, hee, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the in-
habitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the
doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres
thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto
the doung-gate.

14 But the doung-gate repaired Malchiah the
ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-hacce-
rem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the
lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shal-
lum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of
Mizpah he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the
doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres
thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by
the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe
downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of
Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto
the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and
to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe
of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the
ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah
the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai,
the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of
Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of
Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer a-
gainſt the going vp to the armorie, at the turning
of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖Zabbai, ear-
neſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning
of the wall vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib
the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of
Vriiah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the
doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of
the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men
of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub,
ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Aza-
riah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah,
by his houſe.

24 After

* Iere. 3. 38.
† Hebr. at his hand.

* Iere. 32. 2. * 2. Chro. 27. 3.
‖ Or, the inner.
‖ Or, Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.
† Heb. ſecond meaſure.
‖ Or, ſumner chamberlain.
* Iohn. 9. 7.
* 2. King. 20. 20.
‖ Hebr. bowe to them. ſelues.
‖ Heb. do ſpright.
‖ Or, Zaccai.
‖ Heb. aſſembled.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lyeth out, from the kings hie houſe, that was by the *court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in *‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Haoun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the gold-ſmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke.* 7 *Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemie, he ſetteth a watch.* 12 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giueth militarie precepts.*

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard, that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, & the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones, out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he ſhal breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them, day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens *is* decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaide, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, til we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and on* the higher places, I euen ſet the people, after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, & ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to † reſt of the people, Bee not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the work, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and hee that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaide I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his ſeruant, lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *ſaue that* euery one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.*

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, Wee, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaide, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houſes, that we might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that* vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet

*Iere. 32. 2.
*2. Chro. 27. 3.
‖ Or, the tower.
‖ Or, ſurueyor chamberlain.
*Iohn. 5. 7.
* 2. King 20. 20.
† Hebr. haue to doe.
† Heb. deſpiſe.
‖ Or, Zacai.
† Heb. aſſembled.
† Heb. to make an breach in.
‖ Or, ſhot from all places yee ſhall returne to vs.
† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.
† Heb. on his loynes.
‖ Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

† *Heb. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and saide vnto them, You exact vsurie, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

* Leuit. 25.48.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oline-yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou hast said. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and saide, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Heb. empty or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* six choice sheepe; also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therin: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some* one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I can not come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times, after this sort; & I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and † Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

† *Or, Geshem, ver. 2.*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a King* in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therfore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should bee afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two daies.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, *saw these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

† *Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.*

18 For

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39, of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wal was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

‖ Or, Gates, or, 2.

† Heb. broad in spaces.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had beene caried away whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

* Ezra 2. 1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*.

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, fourtie and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fortie and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand three score and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, foure score and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

* See verse 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, & Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred, and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty & three.

* 1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.

‖ Or, Hodaiah, Ezra 2. 4. Or, Iudah, Ezra. 3. 9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim,

Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim.

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Temah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

* Ezra. 2. 43.

61 *And theſe were they which went vp alſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter, *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſide their men ſeruants, and their maide ſeruants, of whom *there were* ſeuen thouſand three hundred, thirty and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred & twentie aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, fiue hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

† Hebr. part.

71 And ſ *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drammes of golde, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, *was* twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The ſ* wordeſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed. 16 *They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, * and they ſpake vnto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra. 3. 1. and 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Lawe before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God; and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Lawe of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, & cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* the ‖ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, that they might vnderſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

† Hebr. vnto Moſes. * Leui. 23. 34 Deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches and Palme

Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, brought *them*, and made them selues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the water gate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehsua the sonne of Nun vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

† Hebr. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnes, and their wickednes.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloches, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the seede of Israel separated themselues from all † straungers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. strange children.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stoode vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iesh-ua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, steepe hill.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesh-ua & Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, Oyd, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

Or, the generation.

Deut. 1.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, & all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, † and gauest him the name of Abraham.

* Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5. † Gen. 15. 6.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, § Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous.

Or, shoes. § Or, Hethites.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

* Exod. 3. 7.

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

* Exod. 7. 8. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1.

11 * And thou didst diuide § Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the drie land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deepe, as a stone into the mightie * waters.

* Exod. 14. 21. § Or, Red Sea.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 13. 21.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true lawes, good statutes and commandements:

* Exod. 19. 1. and 20. 1. † Hebr. lawes of truth.

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

* Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. num. 20. 9. * Deut. 1. 8. † Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers haue dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

* Num. 14. 4. † Hebr. a God of pardons.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, and forsookest them not.

* Exod. 32. 4.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

* Num. 11. 17.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. iosh. 5. 12.

21 Yea fortie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

* Deut. 8. 4.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

* Num. 21. 21. &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and Oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, cisternes. † Hebr. tree of foode.

26 Neuertheles, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backes, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

* 1. Kings 19. 10.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, ‡they did euil againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned & cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against thē, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) ‡and withdrew the shoulder, & hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou ‡forbeare them, and testifiedst *against them by thy Spirit ‡in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therfore, our God, ỹ great, the *mightie, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercie: let not all the ‡trouble seeme little before thee, ‡that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, & on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but wee haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, & thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before thē, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day, and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are seruants in it.

37 And it yeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, ‡seale vnto it.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the Couenant. 29 The points of the couenant.

NOw those ‡that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, & Zidkiiah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Mallech,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, ỹ singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.
29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen ‡by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his statutes:
30 And that wee would not giue *our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.
31 *And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of thē on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the *exaction of ‡euerie debt.
32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,
33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set-feastes, and for the holy things, and for the sinoffrings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.
34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the *Law:
35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruites of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD,
36 Also the first-borne of our sons, and of our cattel (as it is written in ỹ Law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:
37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner

† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder. † Hebr. protestedst against them. * 2. Kings 17. 13. 2 chron. 36. 15.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets. * Exod. 34. 6.

† Hebr. mearies.

† Hebr that hath found vs.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

† Hebr. at the sealings.

‖ Or, the gouernour

* Ezra. 9. 43.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7. 3.

* Exod. 20. 10. Iosuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 13. 20. nehem. 13. 23.

* Deut. 15. 2. Iosuit. 23. 4.

† Hebr. euery hand.

* 2 Chron. 28. 8. * chap. 13. 19. deut. 15. 2. * Exod. 23. 19. deut. 26. 2. * Ezek. 44. 30.

manner of trees, of wine and of oile, vnto the priests to the chamber of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

*Num. 18.26.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites,* when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, & we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary vsers, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of tenne, to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offred themselues, to dwel at Ierusalem

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the son of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty & two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Amasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ *Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† *Hebr. were ouer.*

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred, fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

† *Hebr. at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See Chap. 3. 26.*

‖ *Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a sure ordinance*

24 And Pethahia the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fieldes thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages therof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aiah, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ *Or, of Geba.*

‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftes-men.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of the Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priestes and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra. 2.1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ *Or, Melicu, ver. 14*

‖Or, Sebaniah, v. 14 ‖Or, Harim, v. 15 ‖Or, Meraioth. v. 15 ‖Or, Ginnathon, ver. 16. ‖Or, Miniamin, v. 17. ‖Or, Moadiah. ver. 17. ‖Or, Sallai ver. 20. ‖That is, the psalmes of thankſgiuing.

3 ‖Shechaniah, ‖Rehum, ‖Merimoth,
4 Iddo, ‖Ginnetho, Abiiah,
5 ‖Miamin, ‖Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
7 ‖Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the daies of Ieſhua.
8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah and Mattaniah, which was ouer the ‖thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.
9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.
10 And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada.
11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:
14 Of Melich, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Iinethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kalai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Dariuſ the Perſian.
*1.Chr.9 23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntil the daies of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
‖Or, treaſuries or aſſemblies. 26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings and with ſinging, with cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſonnes of the Singers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine country round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wal, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dounggate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And certaine of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eaſtward.
38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, & I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fiſh gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepegate; & they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, & Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers †ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
† Heb. made their voice to be heard. 43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ Law for the Prieſts and Leuites: †for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites †that waited.
‖ That is, appointed by the Law. † Heb. for the ioy of Iudah. † Heb. that ſtood. 45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.
*1.Chro. 24. & 25. chap. 47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ſanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.
‖ That is, ſet apart. * Num. 18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

*1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, caſteth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He re-

He reformeth the profanation thereof. 15 *The violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the *booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offrings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was † commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites and the Singers, & the porters, & the offrings of the Priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the King:

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not been giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the Singers that did the worke, were fled euery one vnto his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oile, vnto the ‖ treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deedes, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and binging in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine grapes, and figs, and all *manner* of burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against the *in* ‖ day wherin they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner *of ware*, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem,

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they *no more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes ‖ *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with ‖ them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse,

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruites. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Hebr. there was read.* *Num. 22.5. deut. 23. 3.
† *Hebr. eares.*
*Num. 22.5. ioſh 24.9.
‖ *Hebr. being set ouer.*
† *Hebr. the commandment of the Leuites.*
† *Hebrew, at the end of dayes* ‖ *Or, I earnestly requested.*
† *Hebr. made their voice to be heard.*
† *Hebr. standing.*
‖ *Or, storehouses.*
† *Hebr. at their hand.*
† *Hebr. it was vpon them.* *Ver. 22
† *Hebr. kindnesse.* ‖ *Or, obseruations.*
* 1. Chro. 24. & 25. chap.
* 1. Chro. 23. 1. &c.
‖ *That is, set apart.*
* Num. 18.26.
† *Hebr. before the wall.*
‖ *Or, multitude.* † *Hebr. hast made to dwell with the.* ‖ *Heb. she discerned not to speake.* † *Heb. of people and people.* ‖ *Or, reuiled them.*
* 1 Kin. 11, &c.
† *Heb. for the defilings.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feaſt.* 10 *Vasthi ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraintie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſh the palace,

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans p'eaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen ‖ chamberlens that ſtruct in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people & the princes her beautie: for ſhe *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlens, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaide to the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo was the kings maner towards all that knew law, and iudgement,

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen * Princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome)

15 † What ſhall wee doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi, according to lawe, becauſe that ſhee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlens?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the Princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall bee reported; The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the queene to bee brought in before him but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it pleaſe the king let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before the king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate † vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhall be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying † pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he ſent letters into all the kings prouinces into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and † that *it* ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choiſe of virgins, a queene is to be choſen.* 5 *Mordecai the nurſing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preſerued by Hegai before the reſt.* 12 *The maner of purification, and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther beſt pleaſing the king is made queene.* 21 *Mordecai diſcouering a treaſon, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFter theſe things when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſthi and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women † vnto the cuſtodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queene inſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, violet,

‖ Or, of porphyre and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blewe colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

‖ Or, eunuches.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

* Ezra. 7. 14.

† Heb. what to doe.

† Hebr. if it be good with the king.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Hebr. that it paſſe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one ſhould publiſh it. according to the language of his people.

† Hebr. vnto the hand.

‖ Or, Hegai, or Hegeus.

† Hebr. reſt.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to be giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that shee should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in vnto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *Hee casteth lots.* 8 *Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.*

After these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants, that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay handes on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus: There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuerse from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may bee destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

*2. Kings 24. 15. ier. 24. 1. and 2. chro. 36. 10.

† Hebr. nourished.

† Hebr. faire of fauour, & good of countenance.

† Hebr. her portions.

† Heb. it changed her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

† Hebr. before him.

† Hebr. vnto his hand.

‖ Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

† Hebr. if it be good with the king.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companions.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

‖ Or, Bigthana. cha. 6. 2.

† Hebr. the three fold.

† Hebr. meete, or equall.

† Hebr. to destroy them.

† Hebr. weigh.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer is giuen to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kil, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should bee readie against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adui seth her to vndertake the suit. 10 She excusing her selfe is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued al that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackecloth

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him: but he receiued it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlaines, † whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commaundement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 And hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Ester spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commaunded to answere Esther; Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Ester bade them returne Mordecai this answere:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which is not according to the Law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proude of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Ordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the thirde day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stoode in the inner court of the kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* shee obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the toppe of the scepter.

3 Then sayde the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Ester had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be graunted thee? and what *is* thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shalbe performed.

7 Then

* Or, secretaries.

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laide vnder many.

† Hebr. Eunuches.

† Hebr. whom hee had set before her.

† Hebr. enlargement.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. passed.

7 Then answered Esther, and saide, My petition, and my request is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to graunt my petition, and † to performe my request let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow, as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman saide moreouer, Yea, Esther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then saide Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallous to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnwarely giueth counsel that he might doe him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destruction.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and he commaunded to bring the booke of Recordes of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings seruants saide vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king saide vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whome the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whome would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought, † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euerything that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh suite for her owne life, and her people. 3 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the king saide againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shal be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bene sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings dammage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he, † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for hee saw that there

† Hebr. to doe.
† Hebr. caused to come.
† Hebr. to drinke
† Hebr. the kings sleepe fled away.
‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2.21.
† Hebr. threshold.
† Hebr. in whose honour the King delighteth.
† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.
† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.
† Hebr. wherewith the king clotheth himselfe.
† Hebr. cause him to ride.
† Hebr. suffer not a Iew to fall.
† Hebr. to drinke
† Hebr. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.
† Hebr. whose heart hath filled him.
† Hebr. the man aduersary.
‖ Or, at the prince of

there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpō the bed where on Ester was. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the King; Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suite to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; & Mordecai came before the King: for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the king, and, if I haue found fauour in his sight, & the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Hebr. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see euill that shal come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, & to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laide his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See Chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to the writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings Ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be readie against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. proclaimed.

14 So the postes that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes & the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them, slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman, 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

† Hebr. mist.

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes; because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out, throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slewe and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,
9 And Parmaſhta, and Arifai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,
10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoyle laid they not their hand.
† Hebr. came. 11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.
12 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther the queene, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroied fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.
† Hebr. vpreached. 13 Then ſaid Eſter, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes bee hanged vpon the gallous.
† Heb. let men hang. 14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, & they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.
15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.
† Or, vilely. 16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, & ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, but they layd not their hands on the pray.
† Hebr. in it. 17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.
18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.
19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwell in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.
20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,
21 To eſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar and the fifteenth day of the ſame, yeerely:
22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.
23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:
24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.
† Hebr. in his. † Hebr. when ſhe came. 25 But † when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes, ſhould be hanged on the gallous.
26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,
† That is, Lot. 27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, euery yeere:
† Hebr. paſſe. 28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery familie, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † periſh from their ſeed.
† Hebr. paſſe. † Hebr. he wrote. 29 Then Eſter the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.
30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:
† Hebr. all ſtrength. † Hebr. for their ſoules. 31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *as* appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.
32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, & it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecai aduancement.*

AND the King Ahaſuerus layd a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the ſea.
† Hebr. made him great. 2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?
3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was *perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, & three thouſand camels, & fiue hundred yoke of oxen, & fiue hundred ſhe aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp earely in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and *curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid ſaid vnto Satan † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that hee hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he wil curſe the to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himſelfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, & the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, & the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worſhipped.

21 And ſaid, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor † charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And *Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 *And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou moouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, wil he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he wil curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall, and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then

* Chap. 2 3.

‖ Or, substance. ‖ Or, husbandry. † Hebr. sonnes of the East.

* 1. King. 21. 10, 13 † Hebr. all the daies. † Heb. the aduerſary. † Hebr. in the midſt of them. * 1. Pet. 5. 8.

† Hebr. haſt thou ſet thy heart on? ‖ Or, substance. † Hebr. if he curſe thee not to thy face. † Hebr. hand.

‖ Or, a great fire † Hebr. ruſhed. † Hebr. from a ſide, &c. ‖ Or, robe * Eccle. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7. ‖ Or, attributed folly to God

* Chap. 7. * Chap. 1. 22. † Hebr. to ſwallow him vp. ‖ Or, wrapped

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, & ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, & to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprockled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him: for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob † ſpake and ſaid,

3 * Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night in *which* it was ſaid, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkneſs, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadowe of death ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeaze vpon it, ‖let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitarie, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖their mourning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I not gine vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I bene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* golde, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling; and there the † wearie be at reſt.

18 There the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life vnto the bitter in ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which reioice exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencie of Creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, & ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

3 Beholde, Thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickednes, reape the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voice of the fierce Lyon, and the teeth of the yong Lyons are broken.

11 The old Lyon periſheth for lacke of pray, and the ſtout Lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Nowe a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖*there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no truſt in his ſeruants; ‖and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 Howe much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which* is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The ende of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

Call

* Chap. 19.8.
† H. before my meate.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came, vpon me
† Heb. a word.
† Hebr. who can refraine from words?
† Hebr. the bowing knees.
* Prou. 22.8. nic. 10.13.
a That is, by his anger as Iſa. 30.33.
† Heb by ſtealth.
† Heb. mine eare.
† Heb. the moiſture of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a ſtill voice.
* Chap. 25.5.a. per. 3.11.
‖ Or, put in his ſeruants.
in whom he put no truſt.
* 2. Cor. 5.1.
† Heb. beſides pieces.

‖Or, looke. ‖Or, indignation. ‖Or, iniquity. ‖Or, labor. † Heb. the somes of the burning coale. lift vp selfe * Chap. 9.10. psal. 72.18. ro. 11.33. † Heb. and there is no search † Heb. till there be no number † Heb. out places. ' * Psal. 113.6. 1 sam. 2.7 * Nehe. 4. 15. psal. 33.10. isa. 8.10. ‖ Or, cannot perform any thing. * 1. Cor. 3.19. * Deut. 28.29. ‖ Or, runne into * Psal. 107.42. * Prou. 3. 12. iames. 1.12. heb. 12.5. apo. 3.9. * Deut. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6. isa 30.26. hos. 6.1. * Psal. 91.3. † Heb. from the hands. ‖ Or, when the tongue scourgeth. * Hos. 2.18 ‖ Or, thus peace is thy tabernacle. ‖ Or, erre. † Or, much. † Heb. as couenteth. † Heb. for thy selfe.

CAll now, if there be any that wil answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ſtarne?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.
6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.
8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 * Which doth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:
11 * To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafetie.
12 * He diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.
13 * Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.'
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.
18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles, yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhal redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hidde ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraide of the beaſts of the earth.
23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not ſinne.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhalbe great, & thine offspring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhock of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.
27 Loe this, we haue ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherin he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the ſand of the ſea, therfore my words are ‖ ſwallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrors of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.
5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnſauoury, be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in ‖ the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my requeſt! & that God would graunt me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, & cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *ſhould bee* ſhewed from his friend; But he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now yee are † nothing; yee ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeeches of one † is deſperate, which are as winde?
27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you digge *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his wretcheſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

‖ *Is there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is cloathed with wormes and clods of dust, my skin is broken, & become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eie of him that hath seene me, shal see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.

10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so † I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie: for nowe shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice in dealing with men according to their worker. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the Hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and saide,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *bee like* a stroug wind?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 * If thou were pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * *we are but of* yesterday, & know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God, & the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shalbe † a spiders web.

15 He shal leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shal not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the sunne, & his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wraped about the heape, & seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shal deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will hee † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioyeing.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shal come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 12 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but howe should * man be iust ‖ with God.

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger;

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the ‖ waues of the Sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: hee passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him? What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoope vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternes.

19 If

---

† 6.4.40. *with after.*

Heb. the morning he watcheth.

* Iob. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Iam. 4. 14

† *with, that no return* ‖ *To see, that is, to enioy.*

‖ That is I can haue no longer.

† Heb. *breath.*

† Heb. *him that is with me.*

† Heb. *I am my heart.* * Psal. 8. 4. & 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6

† Heb. *shall are cast.* † Heb. *in the heat thereof.* † Heb. *encompassed.* ‖ *Or, for now you like to shew, like to it.* † Heb. *Nat.* † Heb. *caused to fall vpon.* † Heb. *before your face.* ‖ That is *in this matter.* † Heb. *palate.*

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. chron. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.

† Heb. *in the hand of*

transgressions. * Chap. 21. 33. * Deut. 4. 32.

* See chap. 7. 6. Gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. psal. 39. 14.

† Heb. *not.*

* Psa. 129. 6. ierem. 17. 6.

* Iob. 11. 20. and 18. 14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

† Heb. *a spiders house.* † Heb. *take the vngodly by the hand.* † Heb. *shouting for ioy.* † Heb. *shall not be.*

* Psa. 143. 2. ‖ *Or, before God,*

* Gen. 1. 6. † Heb. *heights.* * Amos 5. 8. iob. 38. 31, &c. † Heb. *Ash, Cesil, and Chimah.* * See Chap. 9. 9.

* Isai. 45. 9. ierem. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20. † Heb. *who can turne him away.* † Heb. *helpers of pride or strength.*

19 If *I ſpeake* of ſtrength, loe, he is ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to pleade*?
20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine *owne* mouth ſhall condemne me: *If I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo proone me peruerſe.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*; he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.
26 They are paſſed away as the †ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle *that* haſteth to the pray.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe and comfort my ſelfe.
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, & make my hands neuer ſo cleane:
31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall ‖abhorre me.
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwere him, *and* we ſhould come together in iudgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.
34 Let him take his rodde away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:
35 *Then* would I ſpeake, and not feare him; † but *it is* not ſo with me.

† Hebr. ſhips of deſire. ‖ Or, ſhips of Eueh.

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred. † Hebr. one that ſhould argue. ‖ Or, Vmpire. † Hebr. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.
2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne me; ſhew me wherfore thou contendeſt with me.
3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?
4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,
6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?
7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands haue made me & faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.
9 Remember, I beſeech thee, † thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?
10 * Haſt thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?
11 Thou haſt cloathed me with skin and fleſh, and haſt † ſenced me with bones and ſinewes.
12 Thou haſt granted me life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.
13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue. † He'br. the labour of thine hands. † Hebr. It is vpon thy knowledge. † Hebr. tooke paines about me. * Pſal. 139. 4. and 14, 15. † Heb. hedged.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; and *if* I bee righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce Lion: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.
17 Thou reneweſt thy ‖witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are againſt me.
18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!
19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bene caried from the wombe to the graue.
20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I goe *whence* I ſhall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkneſs and the ſhadow of death,
22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelfe *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light is as darkeneſſe.

‖ Heb. a man of ſtrife. * Iob 7. 6. and 8. 9. and 14. 2. * Pſal. 39. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob. for iuſtifying himſelfe.* 5 *Gods wiſdome is vnſearchable.* 13 *The offered bleſſing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,
2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talke bee iuſtified?
3 Should thy ‖ lies make men holde their peace? and when thou ‖ mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?
4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.
5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,
6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquitie *deſerueth*.
7 Canſt thou by ſearching find out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?
8 *It is* as high as heauen, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?
9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.
10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?
11 For, he knoweth vaine men: hee ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?
12 For † vaine man would bee wiſe; though man be borne *like* a wilde aſſes colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, & ſhalt not
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *the* miſe and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:
17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt bee ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge *about* thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.

‖ Or, mocke. † Hebr. men of lips. † Hebr. brightneſſe. ‖ Or, make a change. † Hebr. can turne him. † Hebr. empty. † Hebr. ſhall ariſe about the noone day.

19 * Alſo

19 *Also thou shalt lye downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and they shall not escape, and *their hope shall be as the † giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reprooue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered, and sayd.

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slippe with his feet, is as a lamp despised in y thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aske now the beasts, & they shall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, & it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the † soule of euerly liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 *Doeth not the eare trie wordes? and the † mouth taste his meate?

12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes vnderstanding.

13 With † him is wisedome & strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, hee* shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also hee sendeth them out: and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him is strength & wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.

20 *He remooueth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mightie.

22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee inlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them againe.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse where there is no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and requireth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOE, mine eye hath seene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What yee know, the same doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace & it should be your wisdome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if yee doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee also shall be my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is hee that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdrawe thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make mee afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou mee.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to knowe my transgression, & my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, & *makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stocke, and lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes, thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnes of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life vncleane be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAN that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

* Psalm. 25. 7.
† Heb. obserue.
† Heb. roote.
† Heb. hee is of dayes.

2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also, as a shadow and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgment with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 *Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till hee shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dyeth, and † wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee?

11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, til the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, vntill thy wrath bee past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, & I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bagge and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by Tradition the vnquietnes of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, & said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 *Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that wee know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which *is* not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, & very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carie thee away? and what do thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letterest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that hee should be cleane? and he which *is* borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 *Beholde, he putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthie is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 Hee wandereth abroad, for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenes *is* ready at his hand.

24 Trouble, & anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and stregtheneth himselfe against the Almightie.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because hee couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall drie vp his branches, & by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, trust in vanitie: for vanitie shalbe his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 Hee shall shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Oline.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall

---

* Pl. 102. 12. & 103 15. & 144 4. Iob. 8. 9.
† Hebr. who will giue?
* Psalm. 51. 5.
* Chap. 7. 1.
† Hebr. ceaseth.
† Hebr. it weareneth, or eats off.
* Psalm. 136. 2.
† Hebr. fadeth.
† Hebr. ouerflowest
† Hebr. knowledge of wind.
† Hebr. thou makest void. Or. spoyle † Hebr. teacheth.
* Rom. 11. 34.
* Chap. 14. 4. & 25. 4. Iob. 8. 3. & 9. 2. & 11. 2. & 33. 12. & 40. 8. Psal. 14. 3. & 53. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. Iohn 1. 8.
* Iob. 4. 18.
† Hebr. a sound of feare.
Or, off.
* Eli. 4. Bild. 8. 13.
Or, spoyle.
Or, spoyle them.
* Chap. 13. 4.

3 Shall † vaine words haue an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye doe: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth and the mouing of my lips should asswage your griefe.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and though I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, which is a witnesse against me: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by the necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is fowle with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death.

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse is in heauen, and my record is † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as a man pleadeth for his † neighbour.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shal goe the way whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish: but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY † breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a suretie with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all † my members are as a shadow.

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenes.

13 If I waite, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bedde in the darkenesse.

14 I haue † sayde to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 How long will ye be, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his † candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feete, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare is † laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feete.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure † the strength of his skin: euen the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 *His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, & it shall bring him to ‖ King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dryed vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, & he shall haue name in the streete.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither haue sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that † went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is ‖ the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to stirre their crueltie. 21 He craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.*

† Hebr. words of wind.

† Hebr. who go not from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Heb. in the high places. † Hebr. are my seruants. Or, friends † Hebr. yeeres of number.

Or, my spirit is spent. † Hebr. lodge.

Or, set me off.

* Chap. 14. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. psal. 14. 2. prou. 20. 9. 1. iohn 1. 8. * Iob 4. 18.

† Hebr. found of fooles.

Or, lesure them.

Or my thoughts.

* Psal. 14. 4. psal. 53. 4.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

† Heb. the possessions. † Hebr. mere.

† Hebr. cried or called.

† Heb. his soule.

‖ Or, lamp

† Hebr. vnlaw.

† Hebr. scatter him. † Hebr. horres. * Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

* Prou. 2. 22. † Hebr. they shall driue him. ‖ Or, liued with him.

† Heb. eye holds on before.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue ye reproched mee: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloude, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe; and he hath set darknes in my pathes.
9 He hath stripe me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth mee vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from mee.
14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.
18 Yea, ‖ yong children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.
21 Haue pitty vpon me, haue pitty vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!
24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:
26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.
28 But ye should say Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and saide,
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.
3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,
5 * That the triumphing of ỹ wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:
7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shalbe chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more beholde him.
10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lye downe with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednes be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;
13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomite them vp againe: God shal cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the poison of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.
18 That which hee laboured for shall he restore, & shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *bee*, and hee shall not reioyce *therein*.
19 Because hee hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shalbe in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.
23 *When* he is about to fil his belly, *God* shall cast the furie of his wrath vpon him, & shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow *of* steele shall strike him through.
25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.
26 All darknes *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This

‖ Or, hardem your selues against me.
‖ Or, violence.
† Heb. my belly.
‖ Or, the wicked.
* Psal. 41. 9. and. 55. 13.
† Heb. the men of my secret.
‖ Or, as.
† Heb. who will giue?
‖ Or, After I shall awake though this body be destroyed yet out of my flesh shall I see God
† Heb. a stranger.
† Heb. in my bosome
‖ Or and that roote of matter is found in me.
† Heb. my hast is in me.
* Psal. 37. 35.
† Heb. from neere.
† Heb. cloud.
‖ Or, the poore shall oppresse the children.
† Heb. in the midst of his palate.
‖ Or streaming brooks.
† Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.
† Heb. crushed.
* Eccles. 5. 13.
† Heb. eate.
‖ Or shall not leaue nought left for his meate.
‖ Or, troublesome.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

†Heb. of his decree from God

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 18 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and and if it were so, why should not my spirit bee † troubled?

†Ht. shortened.

5 † Marke mee, and bee astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

†Heb. lookevnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

*Psal. 17. 10. and 73 11. Ier. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

†Heb. are peaceable from feare.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

‖Or in mirth. Chap. 22. 17.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

Or, lamp.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

†Heb. shaketh away. ‖That is, the punishments of his iniquities.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him and he shall know it.

†Heb. in his very perfection or in the strength of his perfection. Or, milkpaile.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moystned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which yee wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked.

†Heb. the tents of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

*P 10, 18. 4. †Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

†Heb. graues. †Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The clouds of the valley shal bee sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

†Heb. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuseth Iob of sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance. with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe.

‖Or, if he may be profitable doth his good successe depend thereon?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy waies perfite?

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgment?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

†Heb. Stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

†Heb. a man of arme. †Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? & behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

†Heb. the head of the starres.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

‖Or, what

14 Thicke cloudes *are a* couering to him that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

†Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs: and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

*Chap. 21. 14. ‖ Or, to them.

18 * Yet hee filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

*Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

*Psa. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖Or, substance ‖ Or, their excellency

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖Heb. is, with God

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Lawe from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie far from thy tabernacles.

*Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

25 Yea the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God,

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhal heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhal ſaue the † humble perſon.

30 ‖ He ſhal deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the puritie of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what hee would ſay vnto me.

6 Will hee plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot beho ld him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I ſhal come forth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lippes; † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* hee doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkeneſſe, *neither* hath he couered the darkeneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſert, goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* foode for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their walles, *and* tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they dig through houſes *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it ben ot ſo now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man bee iuſtified with God? or how can hee bee cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* a * worme?

CHAP.

‖ *Or, ouer duſt.*

‖ *Or gold.* † *Heb ſiluer of ſtrength.*

† *Heb. him that hath low eyes.* ‖ *Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.*

† *Heb. my hand.*

† *Hebr. the way that is with me.*

† *Hebr. I haue hid, or, laid vp* ‖ *Or, my appointed portion.* * *Pſa. 115 3.*

* *Deut 19 14. and 27. 17.* ‖ *Or, feed them.*

† *Hebr. mingled corne, or dredge.* † *Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.*

† *Hebr. putteth his face in ſecret.*

† *Heb. violently take it.*

‖ *Or, he truſteth not his owne life.*

† *Hebr. are not.* † *Heb. chafed vp.*

* *Chap. 4 17. & 15. 14. &*

* *Pſal. 22 6.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? how sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whome hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth through † the proude.

13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob prosecuteth his sincere vtie. 8 The Hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and sayd,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almightie, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the spirit of God *is* in my nostrels,

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I holde fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and hee that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for † sword: and his offspring shal not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but hee shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, & *he is* not:

20 * Terrours take holde on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East winde carieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the † earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 Hee setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenes, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foote: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of golde.

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not trodden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roote.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floudes † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hidde, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 † It * cannot bee gotten for golde, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chrystal cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine golde.

18 No mention shalbe made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God

---

† Hebr. wrenched or strucken out of ioynt.

† Heb. he wicked gaue the vantage.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

* Pro. 15. 11.

† Heb. vntill the end of the light with darkenesse.

† Hebr. pride.

† Hebr. he hath his face in secret.

† Hebr. added to take vp.

† Hebr. made my soule bitter.

* That is, ‖ breath which God gaue him.

† Hebr. from my dayes.

* Mat. 16. 26.

* Prou. 1. 28. Ezec. 8. 18. Iohn 9. 31. Iames 4. 3.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

* Chap. 15. 20. & 18. 5. & 21. 17. & 24. 24. & 25. 6.

* Psal. 78. 65.

* Chap. 18. 11.

† Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.

‖ Or, a mine.

‖ Or, dust.

‖ Or, gold-oare.

‖ Or, flint.

† Hebr. from weeping.

* Rom. 11. 33. 34.

† Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.

* Prou. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. & 16. 16.

‖ Or, precious gold.

‖ Or, Ramoth.

* Vers. 12.

‖ Or, heauen.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

‖ *Or, did number it.* 26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

† *Hebr. added to take vp.*

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me.

3 When his ‖candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

‖ *Or, lampe*

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth; when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with mee, *when* my children were about me:

† *Heb. with vse.* 6 When I washed my steppes with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my seete *in* the street.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

† *Hebr. the voice of the nobles was hid.* 9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *mee*, then it blessed mee, and when the eye saw *mee*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon mee: and I caused the widdowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

† *Heb. the iaw teethe or the grinders.* 17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

† *Hebr. I cast.* 18 Then I saide, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiplie *my* dayes as the sand.

† *Hebr. opened.* 19 My roote *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† *Heb. new.* 20 My glory *was* † fresh in mee, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

† *Hebr. changed.* 21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperitie into calamitie.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

† *Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.* 2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands *profite* me, in whom old age was perished?

‖ *Or, darke in the night.* † *Hebr. pestered with.* 3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitarie: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

† *Hebr. holes.* 4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper rootes *for* their meate.

† *Hebr. men of no name.* * *Psal. 35. 15. & 69. 12.* 5 They were driuen forth from among † *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† *Hebr. and with bold not spittle from my face.* 9 * And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my corde and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before mee:

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.

† *Hebr. my princely soule.* 15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a clonde.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon mee.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

† *Hebr. turned to bee cruell.* † *Heb. the strength of thy hand.* 18 By the great force of *my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 Hee hath cast mee into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.

† *Hebr. become cruell to me.* † *Heb. thy strong hand.* 21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against mee.

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissoluest my substance.

‖ *Or, wilt deliuer.* † *Hebr. house.* * *Rom. 5. 15. Psal. 35. 17.* † *Hebr. for him that was hard of day.* 23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to the* house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled & rested not: the daies of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cryed in the Congregation.

29 * I

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skin is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall matters.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steppes?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 †Let me bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let mee sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laide waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquitie, *to be punished by the* Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine encreale.

13 ‖ I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth vp? and when hee visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue with-holde the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath bene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquitie to bee *punished by the* Iudge: * For I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores † to the trauiler.

33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did § contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 Oh that one would heare me: ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almightie would answere me: and that mine aduersarie had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His reade to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I am † yong, and yee are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men *are* not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and beholde, there

* Psalm. 22.6. *Or, ostriches.*

* 2. Chro. 19. Iob. 31.21. pro. 5.21. and 15.3. †Heb. *In his weight* or *in a balance* of *Iustice.*

Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?

‖ That is, *the widow.*

† Heb. *turned to bee crooked.* † Heb. *the staffe of my hand.* *Or, wife.* † Heb. *breape.* * Rom. 13. 15. gal. 5. 13. † Heb. *found much.* † Heb. *the light.* † Heb. *bright.*

Or, the chiefest part. † Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

† Heb. *my palate.* ‖ *Or, to the way.* § *Or, after the manner of men.* ‖ *Or, behold my sigue is that the Almighty will answere me.* † Heb. *weepe.* † Heb. *the strength thereof.* † Heb. *caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.* ‖ *Or, most sorrowfull words.*

† Heb. *from answering.*

† Heb. *his soule.*

† Heb. *expelled Iob in words.* † Heb. *elder for dayes.*

† Heb. *few of dayes.* † Heb. *I feared.* * Chap. 33. pro. 2. 6. eccle. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. & 2. 21. † Heb. *understandings.* † Heb. *words.*

there was none of you that convinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amased, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is readie to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob. 8. He accuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by affliction, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 *My* words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lippes shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almightie hath given me life.

5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, hee counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocket, hee marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for the giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed.

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 Hee is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meate.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene; and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliver him from going downe to the pit; I have found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall bee fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 Hee shall pray vnto God, and hee will be favourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnes.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ Hee will deliver his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † often-times with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, holde thy peace, and I will speake,

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: holde thy peace, and I will teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and give eare vnto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meate.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selves what is good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water,

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquitie.

11 * For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 * All

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

† *Hebr. they removed. speeches from themselves.* † *Hebr. words* † *Heb. the spirit of my belly.* † *Hebr. is not opened* † *Heb. that I may breath.*

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

* *Gen. 2. 7.* *Iob 35. & 33. 20.* † *Hebr. according to thy mouth* † *Heb. cut out of the clay.* † *Heb. in mine eares.*

† *Heb. hee answereth not.*

† *Heb. hee reasoneth, or vnderstands.* † *Hebr. words.* † *Hebr. from passing by the sword.*

* *Psalme 107. 17.* † *Hebr. meate of desire.*

‖ *Or, an atonement.* † *Hebr. then childhood.*

‖ *Or, her soule bringeth vp vnto, and so I have said, &c.* ‖ *Or, her life hath delivered my soule, &c. and my life.* † *Hebr. twice and thrice.*

* *Chap. 12. 11.* † *Hebr. palate.*

† *Hebr. wine of scorne.*

† *Hebr. men of heart.* * *Exo. 32. 4. ios. 24. & 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.* * *Psal. 62. 12. prov. 24. 12. iere. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20.*

matth 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12. † *Heb. all of it.* * *Psal. 104. 29.* † *Heb. vpon him.*

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it fit to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and †the mightie shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then* right, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mightie men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of ‖ poore to come vnto him, & he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite raigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meete to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *anymore*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it bee according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto mee.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to bee made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saydest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profite shall I haue, ‖ *if I be* clensed from my sinne?

4 † I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou,

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou saye st thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: hee that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mightie, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 * Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, & their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commanded that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey & serue *him*, * they shall spend their daies in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shal die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart he ‖ stirre vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and ‖ that which should bee set on thy table *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement & iustice take hold on thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will

---

* Eccles. 12.6. gen.3.19. † Hebr. binde.

* Deu. 10 17.2. chr. 9.7.8c. 10.34. rom.2.11 gal.2.6. ephe.6.9 colos 3. 25.1. pet. 1.17.

† Hebr. they shall take away the mighty.

* Prou. 5. 21. & 15. 3. iob.31. 4.2. chro. 16.9. iere. 16.17.

† Hebr. set.

† Hebr. without searching out.

† Hebr. crushed.

† Hebr. in the place of beholders.

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. Should it be from with thee?

† Hebr. of heart.

‖ Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

‖ Or, by it more then by my sin.

† Hebr. I will return to thee words.

* Iob 27. 9 prou. 1. 28 isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.

‖ That is God

‖ That is, Iob.

† Hebr. that there are yet words for God.

† Hebr. heart.

‖ Or, affli-cted.

* Psal. 34.14. * Iob. 21. 13.

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† Hebr. their soule dieth.

‖ Or, Sodo-mites.

‖ Or, affli-cted.

† Hebr. the rest of thy table

‖ Or, iudge-ment and iustice should vp-hold thee

† Hebr. turne thee aside.

* Psalme 107.17.

† Hebr. meate of desire.

‖ Or, an atone-ment.

† Hebr. then childhood.

‖ Or, for shall I looke vpon him, and say I haue sin-ned, &c.

‖ Or, hee hath deli-uered my soule, &c.

† Hebr. and my life.

† Hebr. twice and thrice.

* Chap. 12. 11.

† Hebr. palate.

† Hebr. vnto a-row.

† Hebr. men of heart.

* Exo. 32. 4. iob. 6. 5 & 34. 33. psal. 50. 15. 91. 15. 116. 4. * psal. 61. 2. 5. 66. 19. 24. 12. ierc. 2. 31. 19. 15. 33. 24. ose. 12. 11.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* a farre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they power downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man aboundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and coureth † the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine, by the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the Vapour.

† Hebr. the roots

† Hebr. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For * he sayeth to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beastes goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therfore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

† Hebr. gold.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of Ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and sayd,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who layd the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake foorth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloude the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and heere shall † thy proud waues be stayed.
12 Hast thou commaunded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into † springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and

† Hebr. make me know. * Psal 104 5. prou. 30. 4. † Hebr. if thou knowest vnderstanding. † Hebr. sockets. † Hebr. made to suke. * Psa. 104 9. ‖ Or, *I* established my decree vpon it. † Heb. the pride of thy waues † Hebr. wings.

† Hebr. *the cloud of his light.* † Hebr. a rod.

* Psa. 147. 16. & 17. † Heb. *and to the* shower of raine, *and to the* showers of raine of his strength. † Hebr. out of the chamber. † Hebr. scattering winds.

and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* ❧ number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernеſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſt *ground*, & to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweete influences of ‖Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

38 ‖When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clouds cleaue faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in waite?

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goates and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde Aſſe.* 9 *The Vnicorne.* 13 *The Peacocke, Storke and Oſtrich.* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The Eagle.*

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wild goates of ❧ rocke bring forth? or canſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themſelues, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and return not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernеſſe, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy cribbe?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that ❧ foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 She is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath deprined her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meete † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer rattleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battaile afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there is he.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelfe to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ❧ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaide,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ❧ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the the whirlewinde, and ſaid:

7 * Gird

Or, at.

* Heb. in holes. ‖Or, the ſtones ſtars. Heb. Cimah. † Heb. Caſil. ‖Or, the twelue ſignes. † Heb. ſuide them. † Heb. Leuiathan. * Chap. 38.8. Eccle. 2. 26. † Heb. who can cauſe to lie downe. ‖Or, when the duſt is turned into mire. † Heb. is powred. * Pſal. 104.21. † Heb. the lyo. * Pſal. 147.9. Matth. 6. 26. Pſal. 59. 8.

† Heb. fals places. † Hebr. of the exactor.

‖Or, the feathers of the Storke and Oſtrich.

† Hebr. ſcornes. ‖Or, his feet digge. † Hebr. the armour.

† Hebr. by thy mouth

* Mat. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

7 * Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 * Wilt thou also disanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy selfe *now with* maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory, and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, & his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the *wayes* of God: hee that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth foode: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The shady trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: hee trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

Canst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iawe through with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a birde? wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

11 *Who hath preuented me that I should repay *him? whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrels goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrowe is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a peece of the nether *mil-stone*.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God.* 7 *God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Iob.* 16 *Iob age and death.*

Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is he that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bul-

---

* Chap. 38.1.
* Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3.4.
* Psal. 104.1.
‖ *Or, the Elephant, as some thinke.*
‖ *Or, he setteth vp*
† *Heb. hee oppresseth.*
‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?*
‖ *That is, a whale or a whirlepoole.*
† *Heb. which should rowe ness.*
* Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26.
‖ *Or, who hath set before him?*
† *Heb. strong peeces of shields.*
† *Heb. his face of pride.*
† *Heb. ioyned to his vnto him.*
† *Heb. sorrow returneth.*
† *Heb. his fallings.*
‖ *Or, brigandine.*
* Prou. 14. ‖ *Or, wind.*
† *Heb. sharpe peeces of the potsherds.*
* Psal. 3. 7. Iere. 19. 1. Psal. 5. 6. Iere. 13.
‖ *Or, who beholdeth all things without feare.*
‖ *Or, who hath ordained me?*
† *Heb. made.*
* Prou. 30.
‖ *Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.*
* Chap. 38. 2.
† *Heb. vnderstood.*
* Acts 1. 7. heb. 5. 5.
‖ *Or, for folly.*
* Psal. 51. 17. Prou. 28. 13. Iere. 31. 18. Ezek. 36. 31.
* Chap. 32. 3. 5.
† *Heb. lifted.*
* Gen. 20. 7. Iames 5. 15.

lockes, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me ‖ thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, & did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one a neare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes ſonnes *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed * is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

5 Therfore ‖ vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhal periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhal laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, *Thou art* my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they ‖ put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The Iewiſh title of Gods priueiledge.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I layd me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, ‖ haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies † vpon ‖ cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanitie, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that ‖ LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, & be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There

* Prou. 4. 14. Or, wicked.

* Iohn. 1. 8. pſal. 119. 1. Ier. 17. 8. † Hebr. ſhoote out. * Pſal. 34. 5. iſai. 17. 13. * Mat. 4. 11. ‖ Or, maintaineth of ſmall or no worth. † Hebr. meditate. * Prou. 1. 26. ‖ Or, trouble. † Hebr. conſpired. † Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe. * Act. 13. 33. hebr. 1. 5. ‖ Or, for a louer. * pſal. 93. 2. * Ioel. 3. 12. and Rom. 16.

* Prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18. ier. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6. * 2. Sam. 15. 15. ‖ Or, almost

* Pſal. 4. 9. * Pſal. 27. 3.

* Iſai. 43. 11. Hoſ. 13. 4.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

‖ Or, hee graciouſly vnto me.

* Pſal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.

6 There

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhewe vs *any* good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

* Pſal. 3.5. 8 * I will both lay mee downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD only makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer. 4 God ſauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God, to guide him, 10 To deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crie, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednesse: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD wil abhorre the † bloodie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ¶ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauor wilt thou cõpaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauid complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me, for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwim, I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eie is conſumed becauſe of griefe, it waxeth olde becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddainly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leaſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me; (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie:)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe theee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angrie *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his care to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſicion vpon Gittith, a Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glorie aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies,

* Pſal. 130.6. † Heb. before thine eyes.

† Heb. the man of bloods & deceit. † Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe.

† He, thoſe. which obſerue mee. ‖ Or, lieſaſtneſſe. † Heb in his mouth: that is, in the mouth of any of them. † Heb. wickednesſes.

* Rom. 3.13. ‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counſels. † Heb. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them. † Heb. crowne him. ‖ Or, vpon the eight.

* Pſal. 6.1. * Pſa. 30. 10. & 88. 11. & 115 17. & 118 17. Eſay. 38.18. ‖ Or, euery night.

* Matth. 7.23. and 25.41. Luc. 13. 27.

‖ Or, ſuſpect.

† Heb. not a deliuerer.

* Pſal. 18.19.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chro. 28. 9. Pſalm. 139. 1. Ieremi. 11. 20. & 17. 10 and 20. 12 † Heb. my buckler is vpon God. ‖ Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

* Iob. 15. Eſa. 59. 4. Iam. 1.15 † Heb. he hath digged & digged it. * Pſal. 9. 15 & 10. 2. prou. 5.22.

* Matth. 21.16. † Heb. ſtrength.

enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels; and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feete.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea and the beasts of the field.

8 The foule of the aire, & the fish of the Sea *and whatsoeuer* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shewe foorth all thy meruellous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right & my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse, hee shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall bee turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For ‖ needie shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of ‖ poore shal not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doeth persecute the poore: * let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersitie.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 Hee sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in waite † secretly as a lyon in his denne, hee lieth in waite to catch the poore: hee doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † Hee croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid incourageth himselfe in God, against his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iustice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bende their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string, that they may † priuily shoote at the vpright in heart.

* Iob 7. 17. psal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

*1 Cor. 15. 27.

† Hebr. flocks and oxen, all of them.

† Hebr. thou hast made my iudgement.

† Hebr. in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

* Psal. 18. 19.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chro. 28. 9. psalm. 139. 1. Ier. 11. 20. & 17. 10 and 20. 12

† Hebr. my buckler is vpon God.

‖ Or, God is a righteous iudge:

* Iob. 15. 35. Esa. 59. 4. Iam. 1. 15.

† Heb. for oath &c. as it is.

* Psal. 37. 39. & 46. 1. & 91. 2.

† Hebr. out of his place.

*Gen. 9. 5.

‖ Or, afflicted.

* Psal. 7. 16.

* Matth. 21. 16.

† Hebr. perfection.

† Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

* Ps. 7. 16. and 9. 16. pro. 5. 22.

† Hebr. soules.

‖ Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

‖ Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.

* Ps. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

† Heb. vnto generation & generation.

* Ro. 3. 14

† Hebr. deceits.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

† Hebr. hide his feete.

† Hebr. in the secret places.

† Hebr. he breaketh himselfe.

‖ Or, into his strong ones.

‖ Or, assisted.

† Hebr. leaueth.

* Ps. 29. 9 & 145. 13 & 146. 10 ier. 10. 10 lam. 5. 19.

‖ Or, establish.

‖ Or, terrifie.

‖ Hebr. in darkenesse.

3 If the foundations be destroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid desiring of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* LORD ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safetie *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a fornace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 Hee boasteth of Diuine mercie.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly, how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation,

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath sayd in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, *to see if there were any that did vnderstand and seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, & speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbitteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eies a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSALM. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merites, and hatred of Idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruation, 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast sayd vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnes *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall bee multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lippes.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not bee moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL.

* Abak. 2.20.

‖ *Or*, a burning tempest.

‖ *Or*, vpon the eight. ‖ *Or*, sauc. † *Hebr.* an heart, and an heart. † *Hebr.* great things. † *Heb.* are with vs. ‖ *Or*, wax enamoured with him. * 2 Sam. 23. 31. psal. 18. 29. and 119. vers. 140. pro. 30. 5. † *Hebr.* him: euery one of them. † *Heb.* the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted. ‖ *Or*, ouerseer.

*Psalm. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

* Rom. 3. 10.

† *Hebr.* starting.

† *Heb.* shot feared a feare.

† *Hebr.* who will giue? &c.

*Psal. 24. 1. &c. † *Hebr.* sojourne. * Esa. 33. 15. ‖ *Or*, vseth, or endeuoureth. *Exod. 22. 24. * Leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezech. 22. 12. & 18. 8.

‖ *Or*, a golden Psalme of Dauid. *Psal. 59. 10. ioh. 20. 2. and 35. 7.

‖ *Or* giue gifts to another. * Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9. † *Hebr* of my part.

*Acts 2. 25.

† *Hebr.* a well consideratly. * Acts 3. 31. and 13. 35.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shal not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footesteps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

7 Shew thy merueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his pray, & as it were a young lion † lurking *in* secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and meruelous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a *psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whome I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

‖ I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraide.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled; the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, & came down: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* & coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heauens, and the highest gaue his voyce; haile stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes,

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hindes *feete*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

† Heb. iust iudgement.
† Heb. without lips of deceit.
† Heb. in not moued.
‖ Or, that saue them which trust in thee from those that rise vp against their right hand
† Heb. that waite vpon me.
† Heb. my enemies against the soule.
† Heb. the likenesse of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that desireth to rauin.
† Heb. sitting.
† Heb. meete before his face.
‖ Or, by the sword, Or, from men by thine hand, Or, their portion in full.
* 2. Sam. 22.
† Heb. my rocke.
* Psal. 144. 2. ‖ Heb. Belial. Or cruell.
† Heb. dwel confidently.
* Acts 3. 17. and 13. 35.
† Heb. in his eyes.
‖ Or, wrestle. ‖ Or, lampe. ‖ Or, breake.
* Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.
‖ Or, refined.
* Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psal. 84. 8. Esa. 45. 5.
‖ Or great waters.
† Heb. with.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp and thy ‖gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me; that †my feete did not ſlippe.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battel: thou† haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue *them*: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 † As ſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey mee: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me; thou haſt deliuered me from the †violent man

49 *Therefore will I ‖giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing prayſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Annointed, to Dauid and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory.* 7 *The word his Grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE* heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard

4 ‖ *Their line is gone out through all the earth, & their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is as* a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, and *a* ring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, *yea*, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offrings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee *according* to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he wil heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankeſgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire, & haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a Crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſtie haſt thou layd vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhal finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them

---

‖ Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplyed me.
† Hebr. mine ankles.
† Hebr. cauſed to bow.

† Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.
† Hebr. the ſons of the ſtranger.
‖ Or, yeeld faned obedience. Heb. lie.
† Hebr. giueth auengeneſſes for me.
‖ Or, deſtroyeth.
† Hebr. man of violence.
* Rom. 15.9.
‖ Or, confeſſe.

* Gen. 1. 6.

‖ Or, without these their voice is heard. He without their voice heard.
* Rom. 10.18.
‖ Or, their rule, or direction.
‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or, reſtoring.

† Hebr. trueth.

* Pſ. 119. 72. & 127 and 103 prou. 8, 19.
† Heb. the dropping of hony combes.
‖ Or, much
† Heb. my rocke.

† Heb. for thee on an high place
† Hebr. thy helpe.
† Heb. ſupport thee.
†, Hebr. turne to aſhes, or, make fat.

† Hebr. from the bowels of his holineſſe.
† Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.

† Heb. for him to be bleſſings.
† Hebr. gladded him with ioy.

them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuour them

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragements. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 Hee prayseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musicion vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the prayses of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were delinered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: † they shoot out the lippe, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *bulles* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ranening and a roaring Lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, hast thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when hee cryed vnto him, hee heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee, in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bowe before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him; it shalbe accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shalbe borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shal not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † annointest my head with oyle, my cuppe runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall followe me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therin.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, & established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hil of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shal receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnes from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee yee lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, yee euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who

‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. † Hebr. boulder.

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning. *Mat. 27. 46. Marc. 15. 34. † Hebr. from my saluation. † Hebr. there is no succour to me. *Mat. 27. 39. † Hebr. open. *Mat. 27. 43. † Heb. hee rolled himselfe on the Lord. ‖ Or, if hee delight in him. ‖ Or, keptst me safe. † Heb. not a helper. † Heb. open. their mouthes against me for fame, &c. * Mat. 27. 35 Mar. 15. 24 Luc. 23. 33 Ioh. 19. 23. & 37. † Heb. my only one † Hee. from the hand. *Luc. 23. 34. Ioha 19. 24. Heb. 2. 12

*Psal. 2. 8 & 72. 11. and 86. 9

*Esa. 40. 11. Ierem. 23. 3. Ezech. 34. Ioh 10. 11. 27. † Psa. 23. † Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse. *Psal. 3. 6 & 118. 6 † Heb. make sat. † Heb. length of dayes.

*Deut. 10. 14. Iob. 41. 2 psal. 50. 12. 1. Cor 10. 26. and 28. *Iob. 38. 6. psal. 104. 5. & 136. 6. *Psal. 15. 1. *Esa. 33. 15. 16. † Heb. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hostes, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Danid,

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 * Yea let none that waite on thee, be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach mee thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loning kindnesses: for they *haue bin* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke wil he guide in iudgment: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him will he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let mee not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proouue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiuing, & tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, & the place † where thine honor dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Danid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide mee in his pauilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shal he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies rouid about me: therfore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon me, and answere me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake mee, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 * Teach me thy way O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breath out crueltie.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnes of the LORD in † the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid,

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

*Psal. 22. 5. and 31. 2. and 34. 9.

*Esa. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11.

*Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. & 119.

*Psa. 103 17. and 106. 1. & 107. 1. Ier 33. 3.

† *Hebr. thy bowels.*

† *Hebr. shall lodge in goodnesse.*

*Pr. 3. 32.

‖ *Or, and his couenant to make them know it.*

† *Hebr. bring forth.*

† *Heb. hatred of violence.*

*Psal. 7. 10.

*Psal. 1. 1

† *Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honor.*

‖ *Or, take not away.*

† *Ie. bloud of bloud*

† *Heb. filled with.*

*Psa. 118 6. mica. 7 8.

† *Hebr. approached against me.*

*Psal. 3. 6

‖ *Or, the delight.*

† *Heb. of shouting.*

‖ *Or, my heart said vnto thee, let my face seeke thy face, &c.*

† *Heb. will gather me.*

*Psal. 14 4. and 36 11. and 119.

† *Hebr. a way of plainesse*

† *Hebr. those which obserue me.*

*Psa. 31. 25. Isa 19 9. Hab. 2 3

*Psal. 141. 7. † *Hebr. from me*

‖ *Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.*

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe is in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regarde not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and hee *is* the † sauing strength of his Anoynted.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mightie) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of God.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go downe to the pit? * Shal the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dauncing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid praying his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 Hee prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He prayseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I * N thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer mee speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake leade me, and guide mee.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue layde priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and afeare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be asha-

*Psalme 12. 3. Ier. 9. 8.

‖ Or, his strength. † Heb. strength of saluations.

‖ Or, vale.

† Hebr. ye mightie of the mightie. † Hebr. the honor of his name. ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary. ‖ Or, great waters. † Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in Maiestie. * Deut. 3. 9. † Hebr. cutteth out. ‖ Or, so bee in paine. ‖ Or, euery whit of it. † Heb. a way of plainnesse. † Heir. those which ob-serue me. * Psa. 31. 3. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 3.

* Psal. 141. 7. † Hebr. from me. ‖ Or, to-wards the Oracle of thy San-ctuary.

‖ Or, to the memorial.

† Hebr. their but a mo-ment is his anger. † Hebr. in the euening. † Hebr. singing. † Hebr. fast-ned strength for my mountaine. * Psa. 6. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. ‖ That is, my tongue, or my soule.

* Psal. 22. 5. Esa. 49 23.

† Hebr. to mee for a rocke of strength.

* Luc. 23. 46.

† Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.

Or, let them be cut off for the graue.

med, and ‖ let them bee silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Hebr. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou hast layde vp for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

* Esa. 64. 4. 1. Cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

‖ Or, fenced city.

22 For I sayde in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardest the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proude doer.

* Psal. 97. 14.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall ſtrengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse confiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth ease to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſe to bring ioy.

‖ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

‖ Or, a psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

BLeſſed *is he whoſe* † tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed olde, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD; and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

* Prou. 28 13. Esa. 55. 24. 1. Ioh. 1. 9

† Hebr. in a time of finding.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt be found ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe mee about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

* Psal. 9. 10.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Hebr. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.

9 * Bee yee not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leaſt they come neere vnto thee.

* Prou. 26. 3.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhal compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and ſhout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to bee praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a newe ſong; play skilfully with a loude noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * Hee loueth righteouneſſe and iudgment: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnes of the LORD.

* Psalme 119 64.

‖ Or, mercie.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth.

* Gen. 1. 6 and 7.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heap: he layeth vp the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

* Esa. 19. 3.

† Hebr. maketh frustrate.

* Prou. 19 21. Esa. 46. 10.

11 The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

* Psal. 5 4. & 144 15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee faſhioneth their hearts alike: hee conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

* Iob. 36. 7. & 34. 24. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

17 An horſe *is a* vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliuer *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them alide in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God, and exhorteth other there to by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The Priuiledges of the righteous.

‖ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away and hee departed.

‖ Or, Achish. 1. Sam. 21. 11.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard mee, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is hee that desireth life; *and* loueth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, & deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of broken heart: and saueth such as be †of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall bee desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion.* 11 *Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing.* 22 *Thereby hee inciteth God against them.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take holde of shield and buckler, and stand for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: and say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded & put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe and brought to confusion, ‖ deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slipperie, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at † vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy, for him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the †spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sack-cloth ‖: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiectes gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did *teare me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts, they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against mee, *and* said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellencie of Gods mercie.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* there*in* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth, *are* iniquitie and deceit: hee hath left off to bee wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercie (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements *are* a great deepe; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall bee † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them

† Heb. walked.
† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.
† Heb. halting.
† Heb. my only one.
* Psal. 40. 11. & 142. 1.
† Heb. strong.
† Heb. falsly.
† Heb. ah, ah, our soule.
† Heb. my righteousnesse.
† Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.
‖ Or, vanitie.
* Psal. 57. 11. & 108. 4.
† Heb. the mountains of God.
† Heb. precious.
† Heb. watered.

them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

† Hebr. draw out at length.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD; and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prosphereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euil.

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *bee*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shal inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needie, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes they shall consume: into smoke shal they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and *now* am olde; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good; and dwell for euermore.

27 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

28 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall bee cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

*Prou. 23 17. & 24 1.

† Hebr. in trust and stablenes.

† Heb. rolle thy way vpon the Lord.

* Pro. 16. 1. mat 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

* Mat. 5. 5

‖ Or, practiseth.

* Psal. 2. 4

† Hebr. the vpright of way.

† Hebr. the precious fatnesse of Lambes.

‖ Or, ordered.

† Hebr. all the day.

‖ Or, steppings.

‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mourneth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ *A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.*

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me; and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauie for mee.

5 My woands stinke, *and are* corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My hart panteth, my strength faileth mee:

† Heb. peace or health.

† Hebr. weyed.

† Heb. is not with me.
† Heb. broke.
‖ Or, my neighbors.
† Heb. for haulting.
† Heb. being li-uers, are strong.
† Heb. for my helpe.
† Heb. a bridle, or muzzel for my mouth.
† Heb. troubled.
‖ Or, what time I haue here.
† Heb. stable.
* Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.
† Heb. image.
† Heb. confirmed.
† Heb. that which is to be decreed in him, to make away

as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from mee.

12 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſman ſtand a farre off.

13 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares for me: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſaid, heare mee, leaſt otherwiſe they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foote ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be ſory for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to helpe mee, O Lord my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the conſideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life,* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, auoyding his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Sayd, I will take heede to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my ſorow was † ſtirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my daies, what it is: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his beſt ſtate is altogether * vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord what waite I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt it.

10 Remoue thy ſtroke away from mee: I am conſumed by the † blowe of thyne hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beautie to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man is vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my *prayer*, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares:

* for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recouer ſtrength before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefite of conſidering in God.* 6 *Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice.* 11 *The peace of Dauids ſoule inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme of* Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the miriе clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *euen* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to vſward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeake *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne-offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart: I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſalvation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſs, and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 * Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

15 Let them be deſolate, *for a* reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſalvation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *is* he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him ‖ in time of trouble.

2 The

* Leuit. 25. 13. 1. Chron. 29. 5. Pſal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.
† Heb. in waiting I waited.
† Heb. a pit of noyſe.
‖ Or, were conuerſant them vnto thee.
* Pſal. 51. 16. Eſa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hoſ. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7.
† Heb. digged.
† Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.
† Heb. for ſaketh.
* Pſal. 34. 5. & 70. 2.
‖ Or the weake, ſicke.
† Heb. in the day euill.

3 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer. † Hebr. turne.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

† Heb. euil to me, † Heb. a thing of Belial. * Ioh. 13. 18.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shal he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth miquitie to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

† Heb. the max of my peace

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him; and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

† Hebr. magnifie.

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto mee, and raise mee vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie; and settest mee before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauid is zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 Hee incourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons &c. † Hebr. breaketh. * Psal. 89. 5.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue bene my meate day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

† Hebr. bowed downe.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

‖ Or, giue thankes. ‖ Or, his presence is saluation.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

Or, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water-spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes, are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

Or, killing

10 As with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 Hee encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

‖ Or, vnmercifull † Hebr. from a man of deceit & iniquit.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them lead mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

* Rom. 36.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Heb the gladnesse of my ioy

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

* Psal. 42. 6. and 12.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memorie of former fauours. 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sons of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

† Hebr. a helpe for vs.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

† Heb. as sheepe of meate.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psal. 79. 4.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

* Ier. 24. 9.

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſpemeth *thy* by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſly in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 *Yea for thy ſake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction and our oppreſsion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Ariſe †for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

MY heart †*is* inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the penne of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O moſt mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſty †ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekeneſſe, *and* righteouſnes: and thy right hand ſhal teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrhe and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall intreat †thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that followe her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 Inſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to beholde it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very ‖preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into †the midſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right earely.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, hee burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The Nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme ‖for the ſonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhoute vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing yee praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The Ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, *and* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

Great

‖ Or, going.

* Rom. 8. 36.

† Hebr. a helpe for vs.

‖ Or, of inſtruction.

† Hebr. boyleth or bubbleth vp.

† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou.

* Heb. 1.8.

† Heb. thy face.

‖ Or, of.

† Heb. the heart of the ſeas.

† Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

† Hebr. an high place for vs.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, the voluntaries of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

‖ Or, of.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mount aine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſawe it, *and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſts, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middeſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces; that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korath.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich & poore together.

3 My mouth ſhal ſpeake of wiſedome: & the meditation of my heart ſhal be of vnderſtanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſteritie † approue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; & the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ſhape ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of ‖ the graue; for he ſhal receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 † He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Maieſtie of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſinceritie of Obedience.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

THE mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, *to haue bene* continually before mee.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor he goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hilles.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, & pay thy vowes vnto the moſt high.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt bene partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou gineſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there* be none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to

Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes ‖ Or, raiſe vp.

Or, of.

* Mat. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2.

Hebr. to generation and generation.

Hebr. delight in their mouth. Or, in his words.

Or, the grane in habitation to euery one of them.

Hebr. from the hand of the grane.

Or, hell.

* Iob. 27. 19.

† Heb. in his life.

† Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.

Or, for, Aſaph.

* Rom. 3. 4.

† Hebr. worke vn.

* Leuit. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 12. 2.

Or, a ſwifter ſpirit.

† Hebr. bloods.

Or, all I ſhould giue it.

* Iſa. 1. 15. and 66. 2.

† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

† Hebr. thou feedeſt.

* Pſal. 24. 1. 1. Cor. 10. 23. 26.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *Dauid prayeth for remission of sinne, wherof he maketh a deepe confession.* 6 *He prayeth for sanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the Church.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 * Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, & I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide *thy* face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy waies, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *Dauid condemneth the spightfulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction.* 6 *The righteous shall reioyce at it.* 8 *Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy giueth thankes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid *is* come to the house of Ahimelech.

WWhy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mightie man? the goodnesse of God *is* euerlasting.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good; *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his wickednes.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in ‖ mercie of God for euer & euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I wil wait on thy name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the saluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no god; Corrupt are they, and haue done abhominable iniquitie; * *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people, as they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that incampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shal be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation.* 4 *Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul: doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressors seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I wil praise thy name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case.* 9 *Her prayeth against his enemies,*

of

† *Heb.* that dispiseth his way.

* 2. Sam. 12.1. and 11.2.

* Rom. 3.4.

† *Heb.* warme me.

* Leuit. 14.6.&c. 16.18.

‖ *Or, a constant spirit.*

† *Heb.* bloods.

‖ *Or, that I should giue it.* * Isa. 57. 15. and 66.2.

* 1. Sam. 22.9.

‖ *Or, and the dexterity of a deceitfull tongue.*

† *Heb.* beat thee downe.

‖ *Or* substance.

* Psal. 14. 1. &c. psal. 10. 4. * Rom. 3. 10.

† *Heb.* they feared a feare.

† *Heb.* who will giue saluation, &c.

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

† *Heb.* those that obserue me.

of whose wickednesse and trecherie her complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, be cause of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† *Heb.* couered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme, *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrowe *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceite and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† *Heb.* a man according to my rancke

14 † We tooke sweete counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in companie.

† *Heb.* who sweetned counsell

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them go downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ *Or*, the graue.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 Hee hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

‖ *Or*, with whom also there be no changes: yet they feare not God.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

† *Heb.* he hath profaned.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

* Psal. 37 8. mat. 6 25. luk. 12 22. 1. pet 5. 7.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

‖ *Or*, gift.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

† *Heb.* men of bloods and deceit.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† *Heb.* shall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He protesteth his silence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or*, a golden psalme of Dauid

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth mee.

† *Heb.* mine obseruers.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraide, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, *for* God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I wil render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule fro death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ *Or*, destroy not.

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntil *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue mee ‖ *from* the reproch of him, that would swallow me vp, Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ *Or*, he would swallow me vp.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, & their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Bethou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steppes, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* Psal. 16. and 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

* Psalme 108. 1, &c. 112. 7. 99. 7.

‖ *Or*, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Psalterie and harpe, I *my selfe* will awake early.

* Psal. 16. 6. & 108. 5.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

11 Bethou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked iudges, 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Denounceth the to Gods iudgements, 10 wherein the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doo yee iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to § voyce of charmers, I charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to* shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shal take them away as with a whirlewind, ‖ both liuing, and *in his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shal wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 Hee praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: ‖ defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; nor *for* my transgression nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: *swords *are* in their lippes; for who, *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee; God shal let me *se my desire vpon* ‖ mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let the euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp & downe ‖ for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: *for* thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 vseth vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. *When he strooue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O *God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare mee.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. from the belly. † Hebr. according to the likenesse. ‖ Or, aspe. ‖ Or, he that charmeth neuer so cunning

† Hebr. as liuing, as wrath.

† Hebr. fruite of the fore.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 19. 11. † Hebr. in the morning. ‖ Hebr. to waste me.

* Psal. 16. and 139. 15.

* Psalme 108. 1. &c. ‖ Or, prepare.

* Psal. 56. 6. & 140. 5.

‖ Or, destroy not. † Hebr. mine aduersaries.

* Psalme 44. 8. & 71. 21. & 34. 7.

† Hebr. to easy. ‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme * 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chr. 18. 3. * Psalm. 44. 10. † Hebr. broken.

* Psal. 108. 6. &c.

‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me. (by an ironie) † Hebr. city of strength. * Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12. † Hebr. saluation.

‖ Or, trust

baſt giuen *me* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He ſhal abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly perſorme my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the ſame confidence he incourageth the godly.* 9 *No truſt is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation.

2 He only *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? yee ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation; *he is* my defence, I ſhall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſsion, become not vaine in robberie: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart vpon *them*.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: *for thou rendereſt to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirſt for God.* 4 *His maner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſatisfie.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirſtie land, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my handes in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe, therefore in the ſhaddow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule ſolloweth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhalbe a portion for ſuxes.

11 But the King ſhal reioyce in God, euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 *Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoote in ſecret at ‖ perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoote at him, and feare not.

5 They † encourage themſelues *in* an euil matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoote at them: *with* an arrow, ſodenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhal flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God, for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhalbe glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſednesse of Gods choſen, by reaſon of beneſits.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vowe be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſsions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach *vnto thee: that* hee may dwell in thy Courts: we ſhalbe ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſnes, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, & of them *that are* a farre off vpon the Sea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the Seas, the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth & ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water; thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the † ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt

† Hebr. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King. † Hebr. as generation and generation.

‖ Or, onely. † Hebr. is ſilent. ¶ Hebr. high place

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

‖ Or, a-like. ‖ Or, ſtrength. * Iob 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. ephes. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† Hebr. weary. † Hebr. without water.

† Hebr. ſames.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him runne out like water by the hands of the ſword.

* Pſalm. 11. 3.

‖ Or, ſpeech. † Hebr. to hide ſnares. ‖ Or, men are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched. † Hebr. a ſearch, ſearched. † Hebr. their wound ſhalbe.

† Hebr. is ſilent.

† Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, to ſing. ‖ Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire raine. ‖ Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof. † Hebr. thou diſſolueſt it.

makest it soft with showres, thou blessest † springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse; and thy pathes drop fatnesse.

12 They drop vpon the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hilles † reioyce on every side.

13 The pastures are cloathed with flocks; the valleis also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

† Hebr. the yeere of thy goodnesse. † Hebr. are girded with ioy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 To obserue his great workes, 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 Hee voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

† Hebr. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies † submit themselues vnto thee.

† Or yeild feined obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name, Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues, Selah.

† Hebr. watcheth.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feete to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tryed vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moist.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened.

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. morning.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatling, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and hee was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *bee* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

† Hebr. vs.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy saluing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; and God, *euen* our owne God, shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs; and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A Prayer at the removing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10.36. † Hebr. from his face.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let thē reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Hebr. reioyce with gladnesse.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Hebr. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentiful raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Hebr. shake out. † Hebr. confirme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for † poore

† Hebr. company.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published it.

† Hebr. armie.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and shee that taried at home, deuided the spoile.

† Hebr. did flee, did flee.

13 Though yee haue lien among the pots, *yet shall yee be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or, for her, she was.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape yee, bee high hilles? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, euen many thousands. * Ephes. 4.8. † Hebr. in the man.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast ledde captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; & vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues frō death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depthes of the ſea:
23 That thy foot may be ‖dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.
24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.
25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* tymbrels.
26 Bleſſe ye God, in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councill, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.
29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpeare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delite in warre.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord, Selah:
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doeth † ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.
34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ‖ cloudes.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he ‖ that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He deuoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Danid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.
2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat *is* dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake, let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.
7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproch: ſhame hath couered my face
8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, *and chaſtned* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.
11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.
13 But as for mee, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnes *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies:
19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch and my ſhame and my diſhonor: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.
20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauines: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they ſee not; and make their loines continually to ſhake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull angertake hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, & they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.
27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore, and ſorowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.
30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.
31 *This* alſo ſhal pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hooſes.
32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, & be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke good.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the Seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.
35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.
36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a *Pſalme* of Danid, to bring to remembrance.

Make

Or, red.
Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Iſrael.
Or, with their company
Or. the beaſt of the reeds
Or. bee ſcattereth.
Hebr. giue.
Or, heauens.
Hebr. the myre of depth.
Hebr. depth of waters.
Hebr. guiltineſſe
Iohn 2. 17.
Rom. 15. 3.
Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.
Hebr. make haſte to heare me.
Hebr. to lament with me
* Mat. 27. 28. mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29.
* Rom. 11. 9.
Hebr. their palace.
Hebr. let there not be a dweller.
Heb. thy wounded.
Or, puniſhment of iniquity.
Or, meeke.
Hebr. creepeth.

*Psal.40. 14.&c.
†Heb.to my helpe.
*Psal.35 4.and 71 13.

Make haste,* O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soule: let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancie. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 Hee praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

*Psal.31. 1.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

†Hebr. *be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.*

3 † Bee thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruel man,

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

†Hebr. *watch, or obserue*

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay waite for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I wil hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day, for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely

†Heb. *vntil old age, and grey haires.* †Hebr. *thine arm.*

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and grey headed, O God, forsake me not vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnes also, O God, *is* very high who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

†Hebr. *with the instrument of psaltery*

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lippes shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed,

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ A Psalme † for Solomon.

† Or, of.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shal iudge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, hee shall saue the children of the needy, & shal breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

†Heb. *till there be no moone.*

7 In his daies shal the righteous flourish: & abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee cryeth: the poore also, & *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

†Heb. *one shall giue.*

15 And he shal liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shalbe made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praysed.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

†Heb. *shall be.* †Heb. *shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.*

17 His name † shall endure for euer: † his name shall bee continued as long as the sunne: and men shall bee blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet presuming in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

‖ Truely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

‖ Or, yet † Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Iob. 21 7. psal. 37. 1. Ier. 12. 1

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Heb. fat

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men. † Hebr. with.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as a* garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Heb they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: beholde, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me,

† Heb is was labor in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was greeued, and I was pricked in my reines.

† Heb. I knew not. † Hebr. with thee.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell; and afterward receiue mee *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire beside thee.

† Hebr. rocke.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, & my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to help, in consideration of his power. 18 Of his reproachfull enemies, & his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalme for Asaph to giue instruction. ‖ Or, tribe.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy congregations; they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they break down the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† Heb. they haue set thy Sanctuary into the fire. † Hebr. breake.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there* is no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of olde, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

*Exod. 14. 21. † Hebr. breake. ‖ Or, wo'n.

13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to bee meate to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

*Ex. 17. 5. num. 20. 11. iosh. 3. † Heb rulers of strength. † Hebr. maisters

15 * Thou didst cleane the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.

† Hebr. made.

18 Remember this, *that the* enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked* forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are ful of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needie praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

† Heb. reproacheth.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God. 2 Hee promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 How rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe musician Al taschith, A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

‖ Or, to the chiefe musician [as] destroy not] a psalme or song for Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes: vnto *thee* doe we giue thankes: for that thy name *is* neere, thy wonderous works declare.

2 ‖ When

2 ‖When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the †South.

7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous shall bee exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods Maiestie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, & his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angrie?

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vowe, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents †vnto him that ought to be feared,

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph,

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord; †my sore ranne in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile †for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but* I *will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy woonders of olde.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraide; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroade.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not knowen.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God.* 9 *The slorie of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his woonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee established a Testimonie in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, * that they should make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might knowe *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a stubburne and rebellious generation, a generation †that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

‖Or, when I shall take a set time.

†Heb. desert.

‖Or, for Asaph.

†Heb. my hand.

†Heb. to seruice.

‖Or, to the chiefe musician [Iedithun not] a psalme or song for Asaph.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

†Heb. the cloudes were powred foorth with water.

*Exod. 14.19.

‖Or, A Psalme for Asaph, or instruction.

*Psalme 49.5. mat. 13. 35.

*Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7.

†Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* †carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depthes.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most high in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they sayde, Can God †furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Beholde, hee smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed, can hee giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *thē*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels foode: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East winde to † blowe in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fal in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slewe the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired earely after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Neuertheless they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But hee *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 * He sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 * Hee gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 * Hee † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuarie *ours* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sworde: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mightie man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph:

† *Hebr. throwing foorth.*

* Exod. 14. 21.

* Exod. 13. 21. & 14. 24.

* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 10. psal. 105. 44. 1 cor. 10. 4.

*Numb. 11. 4. † *Hebr. order.*

*Exo. 17. 5. numb. 20. 11.

*Exod. 16. 14.

*Iohn 6. 31. ‖ *Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mightie.* † *Hebr. to goe.* † *Heb. foule of wing.*

*Numb. 11. 33. † *Hebr. made to bowe.* ‖ *Or, young men.*

‖ *Or, rebell against him.*

‖ *Or, from affliction.* † *Hebr, set.* *Exod. 7. 20. *Exod. 8. 24. and 8. 6. *Exod. 10. 13. *Exod. 9. 23. † *Hebr. killed.* ‖ *Or, great haile stones.* † *Hebr. he shut vp* ‖ *Or, lightnings.* † *Hebr. he made cal apath.* ‖ *Or, their beast to the murraine, Exo. 9. 3.* *Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 8. *Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10. † *Heb. couered.* *Ioso. 13. 7. * Deut. 32. 21.

* 1. King. 4. 10.

† *Hebr. praised.*

seph. and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his sanctuarie like high palaces: like the earth which hee hath † established for euer.

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepefolds:

71 *† From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guideth them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple haue they defiled: they haue layde Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to bee* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beastes of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shedde like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to burie *them*.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laide waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will shew foorth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAS. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 Hee prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim & Beniamin, and Manasseh stirre vp thy strength: and † come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duetie by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee

† Hebr. *remember.*
*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.
*2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.
† Hebr. *from after*
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
* Psalme 44. 14.
* Psalme 89. 45.
*Iere. 10. 25.
*Esa. 64. 9.
† *for the iniquities of them that were before vs.*
† Hebr. *vengeance.*
† Hebr. *thou ouer.*
† Hebr. *reserue the children of death.*
† Hebr. *in generation and generation*
† Hebr. *praised.*
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
† Hebr. *come for saluation to vs.*
† Hebr. *wilt thou smoke?*
† Heb. *the Cedars of God.*
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
‖ Or, *an vnknowne.*
† Hebr. *passed away.*
* Exod. 17. 6.
‖ Or, *strife.*

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 Hee should haue fedde them also †with the finest of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

* Acts 14 6

‖ Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or, imagination.

‖ Or, yeelded feined obedience. Hebr. lied.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice to the afflicted and needie.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But yee shall die likemen, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Deut. 1 17.

† Hebr. iudge.

* Prou. 24 11.

† Hebr. moue.

* Ioh. 10. 34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.*
9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dongue for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. they haue come as one to the children of Lot.

Iudg. 22.

Iudg. 4. 5. & 24.

Iudg. 7. 25. 22

the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to shame and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose name alone *is* IEHOVAHH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are they that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine altars, O LORD of hostes, my king and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They go: ‖ from strength to strength: *euery* one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better *then* a thousand: † I had rather bee a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, of musters. make him a wel &c. † Hebr. couereth.

‖ Or, from company to company. † Hebr. I would choose rather to sit as the threshold. * Psalme 2. 12, and 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiseth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖ Or, pf.

‖ Or, and pleased. * Psal. 32. 1.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger fr waxing hote.

4 Turne

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for he will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed *each other*.

11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſnes ſhall go before him: and ſhal ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God 11 Hee deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* holy: thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 *For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhal glorifie thy Name,

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercie toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shewe mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may ſee *it*, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted mee.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be* there: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abhomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the lande of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and readie to die, from my youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer mee: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came rounde about mee ‖ daily like

‖ Or, *a Pſalme*.

‖ Or, *of*.

‖ Or, *A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing inſtruction.*

‖ Or, *by thy hand.*

‖ Or, *all the day.*

like water: they compassed mee about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant,* 5 *For his wonderfull power,* 15 *For the care of his Church,* 19 *For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid.* 38 *Then complaining of contrary euents,* 46 *Hee expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

‖ Or, a psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction. † Heb. to generation and generation.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

‖ Or, Egypt. † Heb. with the arme of thy strength. * Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. psa. 50. 12 † Heb. an arme with might

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

‖ Or, establishment. * Num. 10. 6.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shal walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel *is* our king.

Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holie One of Israel. ‖ Sam. 16. 12.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie shalbe with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to indure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

† Heb. prosture my statutes.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements.

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheles, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Heb. I will not make void from him. † Heb. to lye. † Heb. I lie.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer, and his throne as the sunne before me.

* Rom. 7. 18. Luc. 1. 33. Ioh. 12. 34.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoyle him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battaile.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

† Heb. brightnes

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

* 2 Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *his reproach* of all the mightie people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the foot-steps of thine Annointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine obiections, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the true vse and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne yee children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away *as* with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and wee flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our daies: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friends with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust? his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day?

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction, *that* wasteth at noone-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion and adder: the young Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: *I will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, *art most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattred.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an vnicorne: I shall bee anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me

12 * The righteous shal flourish like the palme tree: he shall growe like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still † bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and Holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also

[or, A prayer, being a psalme of Moses. † Heb. in generation and generation. *2. Pe. 3. 8. ‖ Or, when he hath passed them. ‖ Or, it changed.

† Heb. cause vs to know.

† Heb. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are fourescore yeeres. † Heb. cause to count.

† Heb. hide.

* Mat. 4. 6. luke. 4. 10.

‖ Or, Aspe

† Heb. length of dayes.

† Heb. in the nights. ‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Heb. higgaion.

* Hose. 14. 5.

† Heb. greene.

is stablished, that it cannot bee moued.
2 Thy throne is stablished † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie.* 8 *He teacheth Gods prouidence.* 12 *How sheweth the blessednesse of afflictions.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.
2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widowe and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?
9 * Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the daies of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquitie?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foote slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall † throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a lawe?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea* the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 3 *for his greatnes.* 6 *and for his goodnesse.* 8 *And not to tempt him.*

O Come, let vs sing vnto † LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.
2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalmes.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king aboue all Gods.
4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.
5 † The sea is his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.
7 For he *is* our God, and *we are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,
8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my worke.
10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and sayd, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: & they haue not knowen my waies.
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatnesse,* 8 *For his kingdome,* 11 *For his ioy in all his creatures.*

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all Gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour & maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.
7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The Maiestie of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon Idolatrers.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THe LORD raigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him:

† Heb. from then.
† Heb. to length of dayes.
† Heb. God of reuenges.
† Heb. shine forth.
* Psal. 10. 11, 13. pr. 20. 12
* Exo. 4. 11.
* 1. Cor. 3. 20.
† Heb. shall be after it.
‖ Or, quickly.
† Heb. presence his face.
† Heb. in whose.
‖ Or, the heights of the hils are his.
† Heb. whose the sea is.
* Heb. 3. 7 & 4. 7.
* Num. 14. 22. &c.
† Heb. couenant.
* Exod. 17. 2. and 7.
† Heb. if they enter into my rest.
* 1. Chron. 16. 23.
† Heb. of his name
‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.
* Psal. 93 1. & 97. 1.
† Heb. many yles be glad

him: * righteousnesse and iudgement are ‖ the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth sawe, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 * Yee that loue the LORD, hate euill; hee preserueth the soules of his Saints; he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a New song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

2 * The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noise, & reioyce, & sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD as his holy Hill.

THe LORD raigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great & terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his Courts with praise: be thankful vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: & his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlines.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of Mercie and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no ‖ wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from mee, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shal not dwel within my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarie in my sight.

8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 His taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, & withered like grasse, so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

* Psal. 19.15. ‖ Or, testimonies.
* Exod. 20.4 Lev. 26.1. Deu. 5.8 Heb. 1.6.
* Psal 34. 13. amos. 5.15 rom. 12.9. ‖ Or, to the memorial.
* Isa. 52. 10. ‖ Or, reuealed.
* Psal. 96. 13.
† Heb. of his name. ‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary. * Psal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.
† Heb. be moued. ‖ Or, it is holy.
‖ Or, sinne.
‖ Or, thankesgiuing. † Heb. all the earth. ‖ Or, and his weake. † Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb. thing of Belial.
‖ Or, perfect in the way. † Heb. shall not be established.
‖ Or, stir.
‖ Or, (as some reade) into smoke.
‖ Or, flesh.

7 I watch, and am as a sparowe alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast mee downe.

* Esa. 40. 6. iam. 1. 10.

11 * My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie; from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

† Hebr. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Heb. afflicted.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeres are throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1. 10.

25 * Of olde hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

† Hebr. stand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 And for the constancie thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 7. deu. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. neh. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18.

† Hebr. great of mercie.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† Hebr. according to the height of the heauen.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Hebr. It is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting: and his righteousnesse vnto children's children,

18 * To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

* Deut. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels, † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

† Hebr. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his chariot: who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

* Hebr. 1. 7.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

† Hebr. hath founded the earth vpon her bases.

5 † Who laid the foundation of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend. ‖ Heb. vnto the place.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* runne among the hilles.

† Hebr. which.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

† Hebr. breake.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue

† Hebr. haue their habitation, which † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, & † oile to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sappe: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the fierre trees are her house.

18 The hie hilles are a refuge for the wilde goates: and the rockes for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknes, & it is night: wherin † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe forth.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and seeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the shippes: there is that Leuiathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meate in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 Hee loketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hilles, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *Ouer Ioseph,* 23 *Ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *Ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *Ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seede of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one Kingdome to another people.

14 He suffred no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued Kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * euen Ioseph who was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feete they hurt with fetters: † he was layd in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King sent and loosed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: & Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their Vines also, and their figge trees: and brake the trees of their coastes.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruite of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * He brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

* Gen. 17 2. and 22. 16. & 26. 3. and 28. 13. & 35. 11 Iuk. 1. 72. † Hebr. the couenant.

* Gen. 37. 28. * Gen. 39. 20. † Hebr. his soule came into yron.

* Gen. 41. 14. * Gen. 41. 40. † Hebr. possession. * Gen. 46. 6. * Exod. 1. 8. * Exod. 3. 10. * Exod. 7. 9. † Hebr. words of his signes. * Exod. 10. 22. * Exod. 7. 20. * Exod. 8. 6. * Exod. 8. 17. & 24. * Exod. 9. 23. † Hebr. he gaue their raine, haile. * Exod. 10. 4. * Exod. 12. 29. * Exod. 11. 29. * Exod. 12. 33.

39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 *The people asked, and he brought quailes and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 *He opened the rocke, & the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with †gladnesse:

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *Hee prayeth for pardon of sinne.* 6 *as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The storie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie.* 47 *Hee concludeth with prayer, and praise.*

†Raise ye the LORD. O *giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

2 * Who can vtter the mightie acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou bearest vnto thy people: O visite mee with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 * Wee haue sinned with our Fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our Fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked him at the Sea, euen at the Red-sea

8 Neuertheles he saued them for his Names sake: that hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, & it was dried vp: so he led thē through the depthes, as through the wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But †lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

15 *And he gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 *The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red Sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest hee should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkned not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hande against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnadui sedly with his lippes.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes, and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into § hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheles hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.

45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy prayse.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God to obserue his manifold prouidence.* 4 *Ouer trauailers.* 10 *ouer captiues.* 17 *ouer sicke men.* 23 *ouer Seamen.* 33 *and in diuers varieties of life.*

O *Giue

* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 16. 12.
* Exod. 17. 6. nu. 20. 11. 1 cor. 10. 4.
† Hebr. singing.
* Iosh. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.
† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
* Ps. 107. 1. 118. 1. & 136. 1.
* Iudg. 13. 21.
* Iudg. 7. 19.
* Exod. 14. 11, 12. 21.
* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 5.
* Exod. 14. 21. & 15. 1.
* Exod. 15. 14. & 17. 2.
† Hebr. they made ea. ei. they forgate.
* Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.
† Hebr. lusted a lust
* Num. 11. 31
* Num. 16. 1.
* Num. 16. 31. deut. 11. 6.
* Nu. 16. 35. & 26.
* Exod. 32. 4. 8.
* Exod. 33. 13.
† Hebr a land of desire.
* Num. 14. 2.
† Hebr. to make stil fall.
* Num. 25. 3.
* Num. 25. 7.
* Num. 20. 13.
* Deut. 7. 1.
* Iudg. 1. 21.
* Iudg. 2. 16. ‖ Or, impouerished weakened.
* Deut. 30. 3.

*Psa. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the West: from the North and †from the South.

†Hebr. from the sea.

4 They wandred in the wildernesse in a solitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: & contemned the counsell of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: & brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

*Iob 33. 20.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

†Hebr. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in shippes: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

†Hebr. maketh to stand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their soule is melted because of trouble.

†Hebr. all their wisdome is swal. vp.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and †are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men:

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into drie ground:

34 A fruitfull land into †barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

†Hebr. saltnesse.

35 * He turneth the wildernes into a standing water: and drie ground into water springs.

*Isa. 41. 18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fieldes, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 *He powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

*Iob 12. 21. ‖Or, voyd place.

41 *Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

*1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. & 8. ver. ‖Or, after.

42 *The righteous shall see it, and reioyce: and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so *is* wise, & will obserue those things, euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

*Iob 22. 19. and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶A song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖clouds.

‖Or, skies *Psalm. 60. 7.

5 * Be thou exalted O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his flatterous enemies, prayeth for the confusion of Iudas traitorous heart. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complayning of his owne misery he prayeth for helpe. 29 Her promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull †are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.
4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.
5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.
6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.
8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.
12 Let there bee none to extende mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.
13 Let his posteritie be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.
17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.
18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones,
19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.
21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.
22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.
24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let thé curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.
29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

Hebr. mouth of deceit.
†*Hebr. haue opened themselues.*
‖*Or, an aduersary*
†*Hebr. goe out guiltie, or wicked.*
*Act. 1. 20.
‖*Or, charge.*
†*Hebr. within him.*
†*Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footestole.
2 The LORD shall send the rodde of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shalbe* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fil *the places* with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads ouer ‖ many countries.
7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

*Mat. 22. 44. mark 12. 36. luk. 20. 42. act. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.
‖*Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue &c.*
* Heb. 5. 6. & 7. 17.
‖*Or, great.*

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 And gracious works 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

P† Raise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.
2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.
3 *His* worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.
5 He hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindful of his couenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* veritie and iudgment: all his commandements are sure.
8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnes.
9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† *Hebr. Halleluiah.*
† *Hebr. pray.*
† *Hebr. are established.*
* Iob 28. 28. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16.
‖ *Or, good successe.*
† *Heb. that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperities of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

P† Raise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.
2 His seed shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.
3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse:

† *Hebr. Halleluiah.*

darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not bee afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued, hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his Mercy.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high,

6 Who humbleth himselfe to beholde *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes: euen with the princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob frõ a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes?

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rams: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanitie, 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truethes sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and golde: the worke of mens handes.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD; he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* § heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go downe into silence.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duetie to God, for his deliuerance. 12 Hee studieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD? *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaide: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing

Bleſſe g: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe, in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and trueth.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie.* 5 *The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.*

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: becauſe his mercie *endureth* for euer

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

6 *The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto mee?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe mee: therefore ſhall I *ſee my deſire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed mee about, yea they compaſſed mee about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped mee.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and *is* become my ſaluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD *is* into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard mee: and art become my ſaluation.

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: *is* become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS *doing*: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

26 * Bleſſed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the † vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes.

6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heede *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I *hidde* in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes

*Mat 21. 42. mar. 12 10. luk. 20. 17 acts 4. 11 1 pet. 2 4

† Hebr. *this is from the* LORD.

*Mat. 21. 9.

*Or perfect, or ſincere.

† Hebr. *make vs paſſ.*

† Hebr. *in learning of thy righteous iudg.*

† Hebr. *reuele.*

*Gen. 47. 9. 1 chron. 29. 15. pſal. 39. 12. heb. 11. 13.

23 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellers.
† Hebr. men of my counsell.

D A L E T H.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou hearedst me: teach me thy Statutes.
*Ps. 25. 4. and 27. 11. & 86. 11.
27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.
† Hebr. dropped.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and graunt me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.
32 I will runne the way of thy Commaundements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shal keepe it vnto the end.
34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
† Hebr. make to passe.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant, who is deuoted to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

V A V.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: euen thy saluation, according to thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
‖ Or, I shall answere him that reproacheth me in a thing.
43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.
44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.
† Hebr. as large.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proude haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue haue been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with my whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
† Hebr. face.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandements.
61 The ‖ bandes of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.
‖ Or, companies.
62 At mid-night I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee, and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good: teach mee thy statutes.
69 The proude haue forged a lie against mee: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy Law.
71 It is good for me that I haue been afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.
*Psalme 19. 9. Prou. 8. 22

I O D.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue mee vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commaundements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
† Hebr. righteousnesse.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
† Hebr. to comfort me.

I.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proude bee ashamed, for they dealt peruerstly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto mee: and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the daies of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute mee?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

†Hebr. faithfulneſſe. 86 All thy commandements are †faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully, helpe thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

†Hebr. to generation, and generation. 90 Thy faithfulneſſe is †vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it †abideth.

†Hebr. ſtandeth. 91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law had beene my delight: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an ende of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

†Hebr. is euer with me. 98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for †they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgments: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal. 19. 9. 103 *How ſweet are thy words vnto my †taſte! yea, ſweeter then hony to my mouth.

†Hebr. palate. 104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle. 105 Thy word is a ‖lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layde a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

†Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy law do I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

*Matth. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from me yee euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: & let me not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceite is falſehood.

†Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou †puteſt away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proude oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſalnation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made voide thy Law.

127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

* Prou. 11. 22. 19.9. 128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

†Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: †as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

†Hebr. righteouſneſſe. 138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull.

†Hebr. faithfulneſſe. 139 * My zeale hath †conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

*Pſal. 69. 8. ioh. 2. 17. 140 Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

†Hebr. caſt me off. 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe I not forget thy precepts.

† Hebr. cryes or requeſt. 142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the truth.

†Hebr. found me. 143 Trouble and anguiſh haue †taken holde on mee: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.

‖Or, that I may keepe. 144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: heare mee, O LORD: I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue mee: ‖and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine

148 Mine eyes preuent the *nights* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They drawe nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgments.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his vnnecessary conuersation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me,

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coles of iuniper.

5 Wo is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foote to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid professeth his loue for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they sayd vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their Masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our

‖ Or, many.

† Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.

† Hebr. according to the estimate towards thee.

† Hebr. they shall haue no stumbling block.

† Hebr. righteousnesse. † Hebr. faithfulnesse. * Psal. 69. 8. ioh. 2. 17. † Hebr. cast me off. † Hebr. stayed vpon me. † Hebr. found me.

‖ Or, that I may keepe.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee? † Hebr. added.

‖ Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils? whence should my help come? * Psal. 124. 7.

† Hebr. doe sit.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *bene* the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *bene* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* pray to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and wee are eſcaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* Pſ. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The ſafetie of ſuch as truſt in God.* 4 *A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD *ſhalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

† Hebr. wickednes

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that bee good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *ſhall be* vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie,* 4 *prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe therof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

† Hebr. returned *be returning of* Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. hath magnified *to doe with* them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: wherof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD as the ſtreames in the South

‖ Or, ſinging.

5 They that ſow in teares ſhall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖ Or, ſeed-basket.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhal doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods bleſſing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie the watchman waketh but in vaine.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is* his reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happie *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them: they ſhall not bee aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them

‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18. 47. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happie *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be as a* fruitfull Vine by the ſides of thine houſe: thy children like Oliue plants round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus ſhall the man bee bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaueing Iſrael in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are curſed.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt mee.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the graſſe vpon the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth the ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay The bleſſing of the LORD *be* vpon you; we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities, O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenes with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my ſoule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

‖ Or, which watch for the morning.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I ſay, more *then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercie: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSALS. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not hautie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.

† Hebr. walke.

† Heb. wonderful.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

† Hebr. my soule.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the removing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD *and* vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob,

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

† Heb. habitations

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

* 2 Chr 6 41 num 10 35

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

* 2 Sam 12 1 kn. 8.25. chr 6 16 luke 1 9 act 2.30. † Hebr. thy body.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖ Or, surely.

16 I will also clothe her priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to budde: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luc 1 69. ‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne florish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie!

† Hebr. euen together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all yee seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.

‖ Or, in holinesse

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idoles, 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the House of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, *for it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: *and* that our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

* Ier. 10 13

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

* Exod 12.29 † Hebr. from man vnto beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mightie kings:

* Num 21.2 and 4 25. 26. 34-35 * Ios. 12. 7.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

* Psa. 105 4.5.6.7. 8.9.10

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wisedom made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

6 *To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

11 *And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red sea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

16 *To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

18 *And slue famous kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we sate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who said, † raise it, raise it euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God for the trueth of his word 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the wordes of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shal sing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his all seeing prouidence. 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowen *mee*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I fly from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art* there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwel in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkeneſſe shall couer me: euen the night shall be a light about me.

12 Yea the darkeneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkeneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For

* Pſa. 106 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1.

*Gen. 1.

*Gen. 1. 6 iet. 10. 12 * Gen. 1. 14.

† *Heb. for the rulings by day.*

*Exod. 12. 29. *Exod. 13. 17.

*Exo. 14. 21. 22.

*Exod. 14. 28. † *Heb. shaked off.* * Exod. 15 22.

*Deu. 29 7. Pſ. 135. 10, & 11. * Num. 21. 23. * Num. 21. 33. *Ioſh. 12. 7.

† *Heb. the words of a song.* † *Heb. land vs on heapes.* † *Heb. land of a stranger.*

† *Heb. the breadth of my.* † *Heb. make bare.* * Obad. 12. 13. † *Heb. wasted.* † *Heb. that required.* † *Heb. that required vs with mirth: thee thy dead which thou diddſt to vi.* *Iſa 13. 16. † *Heb the rocke.* *Pſa. 119 4. 6.

‖ Or, winnowest.

* Amos 9. 2. Iob. 26. 6. Pſal. 139. 13. † *Heb. darkeneſſe was.* † *Heb as the darkeneſſe ſo the light*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast
couered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and*
wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes:
and that my soule knoweth † right well.
15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when
I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the
lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being
vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members
were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashio-
ned: when as yet *there was* none of them.
17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto
me, O God: how great is the summe of them?
18 If I should count them, they are moe in
number then the sand: when I awake, I am still
with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and*
thine enemies take *thy name* in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate
thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp
against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count
them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and knowe my heart:
trie me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if *there be any* † wicked way in me:
and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: pre-
serue me from the † violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart:
continually are they gathered together *for* warre.
3 * They haue sharpned their tongues like a
serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the
wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who
haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.
5 The proude haue hid a snare for mee and
cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they
haue set grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God:
heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salva-
tion: thou hast couered my head in the day of
battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wic-
ked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they ex-
alt themselues. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse mee
about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer
them.
10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them
be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise
not vp againe.
11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in
the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to o-
uerthrow *him*.
12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the
cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.
13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vn-
to thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy pre-
sence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may bee acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto mee:
giue care vnto my voice, when I crie vnto
thee.
2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee as
incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands as the Eue-
ning sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth:
keepe the doore of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to
practise wicked workes with men that worke ini-
quitie: and let mee not eate of their dainties.
5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, *it shall be* a
kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an
excellent oile, *which* shall not breake my head:
for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ston-
ie places, they shall heare my words, for they are
sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at † graues mouth:
as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the
earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the
Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule de-
stitute.
9 Keepe mee from the snare *which* they haue
laide for me, and the grinnes of the workers of
iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets:
whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid, A prayer when he
was in the cane.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my
voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplica-
tion.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I
shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within
me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wher-
in I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld,
but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge
† failed me: † no man cared for my soule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou
art my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the
liuing.
6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very
low, deliuer mee from my persecuters: for they
are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may
praise thy Name: the righteous shal compasse me
about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for succour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 How strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my
supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere
me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant:
for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he
hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he
hath

† Heb. directed.

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oile breake my head, &c. † Heb. make not my soule bare. † Hebr. passe ouer.

‖ Or, A Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

‖ Or, Looke on the right hand, and see. † Hebr. gerished from me. † Hebr. no man seeketh after my soule.

* Exod. 34.7. rom. 3.20. gal. 2.16.

hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause mee to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to vs. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ *A Psalme of Dauid.*

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength which teacheth my hands † to warre, & my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodnes and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, & *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, & they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoote out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue: rid me and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may bee* as corner stones, † polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all maner of store; *that* our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streetes.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streetes.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God is § LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his name, 8 For his goodnesse, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercie.

¶ *Dauids Psalme of praise.*

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious Maiesty of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry & will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praise to God. 3 He vttereth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power in his mercy and kingdome, is only worthy to be trusted.

PRaise yee the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your trust in Princes, nor in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 Which

‖ *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

† *Hebr. hide me with thee.*

† *Hebr. my rocke.* † *Hebr. to the warre, &c.*

* 2. Sa. 22. 2, 3. and 89. 20. Iob 15. verses.

‖ *Or, my mercy.*

* Iob. 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

* Psal. 39. 6. Iob. 14. 2.

* Psal. 18. 12, 14.

† *Hebr. hands.*

‖ *Or, victory.*

† *Hebr. cut.* † *Hebr. from kind to kind.* † *Heb. able to beare burdens, or leaders with flesh*

* Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

† *Heb. and of his greatnesse there is no search.*

† *Heb. strength of works.* † *Heb. declare it.*

* Exod. 34. 6. 5. num. 14. 18. psal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.

† *Hebr. great in mercie.* † *Heb. a kingdom of all ages.*

‖ *Or, vpholdeth all.*

* Iob 39. psal. 104. 28.

‖ *Or, righteous in.*

† *Heb. to make peace.*

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, hee relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

* Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing prayses vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: hee gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

4 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† Hebr. griefes.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

† Hebr. of his vnderstanding there is no number.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to growe vpon the mountaines.

9 * Hee giueth to the beast his foode: *and* to the yong rauens which crie.

* Iob. 39. 3. psal. 104. 27, 28.

10 Hee delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheate.

† Hebr. maketh thy borders peace. † Hebr. fat of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: hee scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

† Hebr. his words.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 The terrestriall: 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.*

† Raise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise yee him all his hosts.

3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone: praise him all yee starres of light.

4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapours: stormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Hebr. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† Hebr. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints, euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye † the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.*

† Raise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his prayse in the Congregation of Saints.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloude vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

† Hebr. in their throate.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† Raise ye the LORD. Praise God in his † Sanctuarie: Praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah. † Hebr. holinesse.

2 Praise him for his mightie actes: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ Trumpet: Prayse him with the Psalterie and Harpe.

‖ Or, Cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, & Organs.

‖ Or, Pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise yee the LORD.

THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Proverbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word.* 10 *To avoyd the intisings of sinners.* 30 *Wisedome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Proverbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To knowe wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equitie,

4 To giue subtilkie to the simple, to the yong man Knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, & ‖ the interpretation: the words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shal fill our houses with spoile.

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome crieth without, she * vtte-reth her voice in the streetes:

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of conconrse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vtte-reth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I wil make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, & no man regarded:

25 But yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell they despiled all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children.* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; *yea* euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose waies *are* crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger, *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:

19 None

† *Hebr.* equities. ‖ *Or,* admonishment.

‖ *Or,* an eloquent speach. * Iob. 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

‖ *Or,* the principall part. † *Heb.* an adding.

* Isa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.

† *Hebr.* in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

† *Heb.* wisdomes. *that is,* exceeding wise one. * Chap. 8. 1.

* Isa. 65. 12 and 66. 4 ier. 7. 13. ezec. 8. 18.

* Iob. 27. 9. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

* Mich. 3. 4.

‖ *Or,* ease of the simple.

† *Hebr.* giuest thy voice. * Mat. 13. 44.

* Iam. 1. 5. 1. king. 3. 9.

* Deut. 28. 8. * Iob 5. 12. heb. 12. 5. rec. 3. 1. pet. 3. 13. prou. 1. 33. & 4. 11. & 9. 6. & 16. 17. * Psalm. 37. 24. & 91. 11.

* Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

19 None

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.

20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 *But the wicked shall bee cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

*Psalm. 37.30.
*Iob 18. 17 Psal. 104.35.
‖ Or, plucked.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne forget not my lawe; *but let thine heart keepe my commandements:

2 For length of dayes, & †long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy & trueth forsake thee: *bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 *So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ *Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shalbe† health to thy nauill, and† marrow to thy bones.

9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whō the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and† the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 *For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her pathes *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth, by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the cloudes droppe downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 When thou lyest downe, thou shalt not be afraide: yea, thou shalt lye downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.

*Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 16.
† Heb. yeeres of life.
* Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8.
*Psalm. 111. 10.
‖ Or, good vnderstanding.
*1. Chr. 28. 9.
*Rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. watering, or moystning.
* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deut. 26. 2. &c. mal. 3. 10. &c. Isai. 24. 13.
* Deut. 28. 8.
*Iob 5. 15 Isai. 32. 15. 44. 3. Ioel. 2. 19. Heb. she that dresseth or prepareth her meate. *Iob 28. 25. &c. Psal. 65. 10. prou. 8. verse 11. and 19. & 16. 16.
‖ Or, prepared.
*Psalm. 37. 24. & 91. 11.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good frō them †to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ *Enuie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For † froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ *The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 *Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.

† Heb. the owners thereof.
‖ Or, practise no euill.
*Psalm. 37. 1.
† Heb. a man of violence
* Psalm. 25. 13.
* Mala. 2. 2.
*Iam 4. 6. 1. pet. 5. 5.
† Heb. exalteth the fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 How he exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, *tender and only beloued in the sight of my mother.

4 *He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart receiue my wordes: keepe thy commandements, and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisdome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 *She shal giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory shal she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, & receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steppes shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

*1. Chron. 29. 1.
* 1. Chro. 28. 9.

* Chap. 1. 9.
‖ Or, shall compasse thee with a crowne of glory.
*Psalm. 91. 11.
* Chap. 1. to 15 psal. 1. 1.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my wordes, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.

† Hebr. medicine.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

† Hebr. aboue all keeping.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.

† Hebr. frowardnesse of mouth & peruersities of lips.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

‖ Or, all thy wayes shal be ordered aright.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

* Deut. 5.32.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Salomon exhorteth to the studie of wisdome.* 3 *He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chastitie.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisdome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, & *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

* Chap. 2.16. and 6.24.

† Hebr. palate.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

* Chap. 7.27.

5 * Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nie the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

† Heb. thy strength.

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labors *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

† Heb. water thee.

18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, bee rauisht with a strange woman, and imbrace the bosome of a stranger?

* Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15.3. ier. 16. 17. & 32. 19.

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

† Hebr. fasteneth fortis.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall bee holden with the coards of his † sinnes.

† Hebr. of his sinne.

23 He shall die without instruction, & in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *Idlenesse,* 12 *And mischeuousnesse.* 16 *Seuen things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefes of whoredome.*

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast striken thy hand with a stranger,

† Hebr. snares.

2 Thou art snared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

‖ Or, & shalt thou perswade with thy friend.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.

* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.

† Hebr. casteth forth.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

† Hebr. of his soule.

15 Therfore shall his calamitie come suddenly, suddenly shal he be broken without remedie.

† Hebr. haughtie eyes.

16 ¶ These six things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

* Num. 3.15.

17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, & hands that shed innocent blood:

* Chap. 1.8

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that bee swift in running to mischiefe:

* Ps. 19. 9 & 119. 105

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

‖ Or, rauish.

20 ¶ * My son, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 2.16. & 5.3. and 7.5.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

‖ Or, of the strange tongue.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

* Matth. 5.28.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Lawe is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

16 For

† Hebr. the women of a man, are mans wife.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man *is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coles, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife? whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when hee is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuenfold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

† Hebr. heart.

32 *But* who so committeth adultery with a woman lacketh † vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome, neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many giftes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solom̃ perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 Fr̃ an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the enticing of an whore, 22 And the desperate simplicitie of a yong man. 24 He deterreth from such wickednesse.*

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18 chap. 3. 3

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

Chap. 5 3.

4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call Vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement.

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youthes, a yong man voide of vnderstanding,

† Hebr. the sonnes

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† Hebr. of his waie. † Hebr. in the euening of the day.

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

Chap. 9. 13.

11 (* She is loud and stubburne, her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is shee without, now in the streetes, and lieth in waite at euery corner.)

† Hebr. she strengthened her face and layde.

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face, said vnto him.

† Hebr. peace offerings with mee: this day haue I paid my vowes.

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with coueringes of tapestrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† Hebr. in his hand. ‖ Or, the New Moone.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lippes shee forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks.

† Hebr. iudgingly.

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer: as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue bene slaine by her.

Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and excellencie of wisedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 Wisedom is to be desired for the blessednes it bringeth.*

DOeth * not Wisedome crie? & Vnderstanding put foorth her voice?

Chap. 1. 20.

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles, be yee of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes *shall be* right things.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips. † Hebr. wrested.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lippes.

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may bee desired, are not to bee compared to it.

Iob 28. 15. pc. 19. 11. cha 3. 15. and 16. 16.

12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

‖ Or, subsist.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By mee Kings reigne, and Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me earely, shall find me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

Chap. 3. 16.

19 * My fruite *is* better then golde, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choise siluer.

Chap. 3. 14.

20 ‖ I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,

‖ Or, walke.

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth

28 When he established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthned the fountaines of the deepe.

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for blessed * *are they that* keep my waies.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his own soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and error of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent foorth her maidens; she cryeth vpon the high places of the citie.

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to him selfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* him selfe a blot.

8 * Reprone not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and hee will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.

12 If thou bee wise, thou shalt bee wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare *it*.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: shee *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the citie:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their waies:

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From the Chapter to the first and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnes deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memorie of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise *in heart* will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, shall bee knowen.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but ‖ the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lippes, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of wordes there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lippes, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lippes of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is as a* sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall bee granted.

25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The

*Or, open places.
‖ Or, the chiefest part: ‖ Or, ac. cle.
*Gen. 1. 10 Iob. 38. 10. pſal. 104. 9
*Pſal. 119. 1, 2, and 128. 1. luc. 11, 28
† Hebr. bring foorth.
†Heb. her killing.
*Mat. 7. 16.
*Iob. 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7. *Cha. 10 7.
*Chap. 7. 11.
† Hebr. of secrecies.
* Chap. 15. 20.
* Chap. 11, 4. * Pſalm. 37. 25. ‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednesse. * Chap. 12, 24.
* Ver. 11. *Pſalm. 112. 6.
† Hebr. a foole of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. *Pſalm. 23. 4. * Chap. 6. 13. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. * Chap. 13. 14. * 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.
† Hebr. heart. * Chap. 18. 11.
‖ Or, causeth to erre.
† Hebr. of heart.
* Chap. 14. 9.

* Chap. 9. 11.
† Hebr. addeth.
* Iob.8.13 & 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10
* Pſa. 125 1. and 37 22.

† Hebr. froward-neſſes.
* Leuit. 19 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23
† Heb balances of deceit.
† Hebr. a perfect ſtone.
* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.
* Chap. 13. 6.
* Chap. 10. 2. ezek. 7 19 zeph. 1. 18.
† Heb. reſiſte.
* Chap. 5. 22.
* Chap. 21. 18.
* Iob 8. 13.
† Hebr. deſtitute of heart.
† Hebr. he that maketh being a tale-bearer.
* 1. King 21. 1.
† Hebr. ſhakes ſore broken.
† He. ſhoe that ſtrike hands.

† Heb. departeth from.

27 * The feare of the LORD †prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhalbe* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* †frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profite not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednes.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous *is* deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the citie is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but hee that is of a faithful ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſureſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 * As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 * As a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, ſo *is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous is onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhalbe watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth it.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the wind: and † the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * roote of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is as* rottennes in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The wordes of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the † tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth † the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lippes: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall bee rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is preſently knowen: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the peercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lippe of truth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for

*2. Cor. 9.
† Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing.
* Pſal. 7. 17. and 9. 16, and 10. 2. and 37. 7.
* Pſal. 13 and 92 13, ierem 17. 8.
† Hebr. taketh.
* 1. Pet. 3 18.

* Chap. 10. 25.
* 1. Cor. 11. 7.

* Chap. 21. & 12.

* Pſal 37 37. prou 11. 3 6.
† Hebr. peruerſe of heart. Or, of a ſlip.
* Chap. 28. 19. Or, that followeth.
† Hebr. the ſnare of the euill is in the tranſgreſſion of lippes.
* Chap. 18. 7.
* Cha. 13. 2.
* Chap. 3. 7.
† Hebr. in the day.
* Cha. 14 5.
* Pſal 17. 5. & 59. 8

cast: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace is ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall bee filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ‖ slouthfull shall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbor: but the way of ‡ wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull man roasteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours, shall eat violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall haue destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth him that is vpright in ‡ way: but wickednes ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanitie shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Pouerty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles ‡ shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 * Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is ‡ is destroyed for want of iudgment.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no Oxen are, the crib is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the Oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † own bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shal be ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof are the waies of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 Hee that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his own neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on ‡ poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fooles is folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lyes.

26 In the feare of ‡ LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 Hee

---

*Chap 13. 16.& 15. 2.
*Chap. 20. 4.
‖Or, deceitfull.
*Chap. 15. 13
‖Or, assembleth.
*Chap. 12. 14.
*Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6.
†Hebr. feruet.
* Iob. 18. 6. and 21 17.
‖Or, candle.
*Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21
†Heb. with the hand.
†Or shall be in peace.
* Chap. 12. 27.
*Chap 22 23. & 15. 2
†Hebr. spreadeth
†Heb. shall be broken.

*Iob. 27. 17.
*Chap. 12. 11.
* Chap. 23. 13.
*Psal 37. 3. & 34. 10.
*Iob. 12. 4.
*Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. cha. 6. 19. & 25 17
*Chap. 8. 9.
* Chap. 10. 23
†Hebr. the bitternesse of his soule.
*Chap. 16. 25.
*Chap. 1. 31
* Vers. 5
*Chap 19. 7
†Hebr. many are the louers of the rich
* Psal. 112. 9
*Chap. 13. 14

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is †hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart, *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy, the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppresseth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath, *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out * foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholsome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuennes of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish, *doeth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *&* he that hateth reproofe shall die.

11 *Hell & destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 *A merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merrie heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 *Better *is* litle with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 *A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthful man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 *A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proude: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 Hee that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but hee that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that ‖heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proude in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD *though* hand ioyne in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercie and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 * How much better *is it* to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride

† Hebr. hart of spirit.
* Chap. 25. 5. matth. 25. 40.
† Hebr. to nations.
* Chap. 25. 14.
† Hebr. hasteneth, or, stumbleth
* Vers. 28. and chap. 12. 23. & 13. 16.
* Iob. 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13.
† Heb. the healing of the tongue
* Chap. 10. 1.
* Cha. 21. 27. amos 5. 22. isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. and 7. 22.
‖ Or, inflation, &c.
* Iob 16. 6
* Chap. 17. 22.
* Psal. 37 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. chap. 16. 8.
* Chap. 17. 1.
* Cha. 26 21. and 29. 22.
† Hebr, is raised vp as a cause of
* Cha. 10. 1.
* Cha. 10. 23.
† Heb. void of heart.
* See cha. 21. 22. 14.
† Hebr. in his season.
* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 18
† Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.
* Psalme 34. 16. & 145. 18.
‖ Or, correction.
‖ Or, abyeteth.
† Hebr. possesseth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12.
* Vers. 9. and chap. 19. 21. & 20. 24. ier. 10. 23
‖ Or, disposings
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal. 37 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6 25. luke 12. 22.
1. pet. 5. 6
† Hebr. rulle.
* Iob 31. 30.
* Chap. 6. 7. & 8. 3.
† Hebr. bolde innocent.
* Psalme 37. 16. cha. 15. 16
* Vers. 1.
† Hebr. diuination.
* Leuit. 19. 36. cha. 11. 1.
† Hebr. all the stones.
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.

18 *Pride goeth before destruction: and an hautie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *is to bee* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoyle with ‖ proud.

20 ‖ Hee that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall bee called prudent; and the sweetnes of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding *is a* well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but ‖ instruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There *is* a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth ‖ euill: and in his lippes *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man soweth † strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighboor, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if it* be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

*Ch.2.11. 2.and 18. 12.

‖*Or, hee that vnderstandeth a matter.*

* Psalme 2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. Ita.30.18 iere.17.7

*Chap. 13.14.

† *Hebr. maketh wise.*

*Chap. 14.12.

† *Hebr. the soule of him that laboreth.*

† *Hebr. boweth vnto him.*

† *Hebr. a man of Belial.*

*Chap.6. 14,19. & 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22.

† *Heb. feudeth forth.*

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a drie morsel, & quietnes therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is for* siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lippes: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 *Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lippes a prince.

8 *A gift is as a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 *He that couereth a transgression ‖ seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meete a man, rather then a foole in his follie.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therfore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *vnto it?*

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth suertie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * Hee that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merrie heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the endes of the earth.

25 * A foolish son *is a* griefe to his father, and bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, nor to strike princes for equitie.

27 * Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lippes, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

*Exo.23. 7.isa.5.23 ch.24.24

* Chap. 18.24.

*Chap.6 1.and 11.

‖ *Hebr. heart.*

† *Hebr. the fromards of heart.*

* Chap. 10.1.

* Chap. 15.13. & 12.25.

‖*Or, as a medicine.*

*Eccles. 2.14.2a 8.1.

*Chap. 10.1. 2a 15.20.& 19.13.

*1am.1. 19.

‖*Or a coole spirit.*

*Iob 13.5

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh & intermeddleth w al wisdome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie, reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well spring of wisedome *as a* flowing brooke.

5 *It is not good to accept the person of ‖ wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 Hee also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 *The Name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of ‖ man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 Hee that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

*Ier.23. 7.isa.5.23 ch.24.24

* Chap. 18.24.

*Chap.6 1.and 11.

‖*Or, he that separateth himselfe, meeteth according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse.*

*Chap. 20.5.

* Chap. 24.23. leuit.19. 15.deut. 11.7.2a 16.19.

*Cha.10. 14.& 12. 13.& 13. 3.

* Chap. 12.18.& 26.22.

‖*Or, wicked person.*

‖*Or, like as when waters are wounded.*

† *Hebr. chamber.*

* Pſa.18. 2.and 17 43.& 89.23.

1.& 44.2. † *Heb. is set aloft.* *Cha.10.15. *Cha.11.2.and 16. 18.and 15.33. † *eb returneth a word.* *Chap.17.8.

17 He

17 Hee that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbor commeth & ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatiſfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lippes ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

22 * *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule bee without knowledge, it is not good, and he that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhnes of a man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him ‖ giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wiſedome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: & *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dewe vpon the graſſe.

13 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches, *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slouthfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 * Hee that hath pittie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † doe it againe.

20 Heare counſel, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatiſfied: hee ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, & will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke *is* raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a Lion: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counſell in the heart of man *is like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcatereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurtie *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwardes his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduiſe make warre.

19 * Hee

---

* Chap. 15. 14. & 13. 20.

* Chap. 19. 14.

*Iam. 2. 3
* Chap. 17. 17.

*Chap. 28. 6.
* Chap. 14. 20.
*Exod. 33. 1. deut. 29. 18.
prou. 6. 9 & 21. 28
†Heb. held into out.
†Heb. a man of ſlies.
* Chap. 14. 20. †Heb. in heart
*Verſe 5
*Pſal. 119 163 prou. 13.
* Chap. 13. 10. ‖Or, pronde.
* Chap. 26. 15. & 24. 22. and 28. 15.
*Chap. 10. 1 and 15 20. & 17 21. & 25 and chap. 21. 9
*Chap. 27. 15.
* Chap. 18. 22.
* Chap. 24. and 20. 13.
*Leuit. 11. 28.
*Mat. 10. 42 & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9. 6. & 7. ‖Or, his deed. *Chap 13. 24 and 23. 13. ‖Or, to his deſtruction, or, to cauſe him to die. Heb. add.

*Iob 23 13. pſa. 33 10, 11. prou. 16. 1 and 9. iſa. 46. 10

*Chap 15. 19 & 26. 13. and 15
* Chap. 21. 11.
† Heb. wilbe cauſing.

† Heb. A witnes o Belial.

* Chap. 19 12. and 16. 14.
* Chap. 20. 4. ‖Or, winter.
* Chap. 18. 4. ‖Or, ſeaſon tie.
*Pſa. 112 2.
* Pſal. 51 5 iob 14. 4. 1. king 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. eccles. 7 28. 1 iob 28
* Deut. 25. 15. cha. 11 1. and 16. 2.
† Heb. a ſtone, and a ſtone.
† Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.
* Exod. 4 11. pſal 94 9
* Chap 19 15 & 12. 11.
* Chap. 27. 13.
*Ch 9. 17
† Heb bread of lying, or falſhood.
* Cha. 15. 22.

15 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shal not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

23 * Diuers waights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercie and trueth preserue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.

29 * The glory of yong men *is* their strength: and the beautie of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 11.13. ‖ *Or, entiseth.* * Exod. 21.17. leu. 20.9. mat. 15.4. ‖ *Or, candle.* * Deut. 32 35. cha. 17 13 & 24. 29. rom. 12.17. 1. thess. 5.15 1. pet. 3 9. * Ver. 10. † *Hebr. ballances of deceit.* * Psal. 37. 23. chap. 16.9. iere. 10.23. * Verse. 8. psal 101. 5. &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psa. 101. 1. chap. 29.14. * Chap. 16.31. † *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnes: but of euery one that is hastie, only to want

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at ‖ cry of ‖ poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger; and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine & oyle, shal not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercie, findeth life, righteousnes and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighties, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth & his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proude *and* haughtie scorner, *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proude wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * saluation is of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.2. * 1. Sam. 15.22. isa. 1.11. hos. 6.6. mich. 6.7 chap. 15.8. * Chap. 6 17. † *Hebr. hautines of eyes.* ‖ *Or, the light of the wicked.* * Chap. 10.2 and 13.11. † *Hebr. saw them, or, dwell with them.* * Chap. 25.19. and 13.3. and 27. 15. † *Hebr. a woman of contentions.* † *Or, an house of societie.* * Iam. 4. 5. † *Hebr. is not found.* * Chap. 19.15. * Mat. 18.30. * Chap. 17.8 and 18.16. ‖ *Or, giueth.* * Chap. 12.18 * Verse 9 † *Hebr. in the land of the desert.* * Eccles 9.14 * Chap. 12. 3. and 18.11 † *Hebr. in the wrath of pride.* * Chap. 13.4. * Psa. 119 9. * Chap 15. & 18. 66.3 iere. 6.20. psa. 50.9. amos 5. 22. † *Hebr. a wicked mind.* * Chap. 19.5, 9. † *Hebr. a witnesse of lyes.* ‖ *Or, without*

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and golde.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth ‖ euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, & are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie & the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall bee farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way that hee should goe: and when he is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * Hee that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall bee blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slouthfull man sayth, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

* Eccles. 7.2. ‖ *Or saue is better then, &c.* * Chap. 29.13 * Chap. 27.12 * Psal. 112.13 ‖ *Or, she reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖ *Or, correction.* † *Hebr. in his way* † *Hebr. to the man that leadeth.* * Iob 4. 8 and 20. 11 ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall fee consumed.* ‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.* ‖ *Or, the masters.* * Chap. 26. 13.

*2. Cor. 9.6. † *Hebr. gods of eye.* * Psal. 101. 6. ‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.* ‖ *Or, the masters.* * Chap. 26. 13.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction ſhal drive it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bowe downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleaſant thing if thou keepe them † within thee, they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe he *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eat, and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the olde ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mightie, hee ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, hee ſhall not dye.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart bee wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *let thou in* the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guid thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the gluttон ſhal come to pouertie; and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath a man with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lyeth in waite ‖ as *for* a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtriken me, *ſhalt thou ſay*, *and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome

---

* Chap. 23. 16. & 24. 27. & 5. 2. and 7. 5.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15. 17.
† Hebr. in thy belly.
‖ Or, truſt thou alſo.
‖ Or, to thoſe that ſend vnto thee.
* Zach. 7. 10.
* Chap. 23. 11. Iob 31. 21
* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
* Chap. 13. 10. deut. 15. 14. & 27. 7.
‖ Or, bound.
† Hebr. oftner men.
* 1 Tim. 6. 10.
† Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon.
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.
‖ Or, bound.
* Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. & 22. 15.
‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.
* Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 1. 4.
‖ Or, regard.
* Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.
† Hebr. of their ſ. ſp.
* Chap. 28.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 21.
‖ Or, as a robber.
* Iſa. 5. 11
‖ Or, a cock atrice.
† Heb. in the heart of the ſea.
† Hebr. I knew it not.
* Chap. 23. 17. & 24. 19. pſ. 37. 1. &c. and 73. 3.
* Pſ. 10. 7.
† Heb. is ſtrength.
† Hebr. ſtrength. at the mighti
* Cha. 20. 18. and 11 14. and 15 22.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shal be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abhomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* † small:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are readie to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, wee knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* hee render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony because it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of *wisedome be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shal not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoyle not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, & it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and medle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: * It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 * He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shal the people curse, nations shal abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lippes that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwardes build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him as hee hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was al growne ouer with thorns, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

† *Hebr.* narrow.
* Pro. 31. 4.
* Iob. 34. 11. psa. 62 12. ier. 32. 19. rom. 2 6. apoc. 22 12.
* Psal. 19. 9. & 119. 103.
† *Heb. vpon thy palate.*
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Psal. 34 18. & 37 24. iob. 5. 19.
* Psal. 35 15. cha. 17 5. iob. 31. 29.
† *Heb. it be euill in his eyes.*
* Psal. 37. 1. cha. 23 17.
‖ *Or, keepe not company with the wicked.*
* Cha. 13. 9. iob. 21 17.
‖ *Or, lamp.*
† *Heb. changers.*
* Leu. 9. 15. cha. 18 5. and 28. 21. deu. 1. 17. and 16 19. iob. 7. 24.
* Cha. 17. 15. isa. 5. 23.
† *Heb. a blessing of good.*
† *Heb. that answereth right words.*
* Chap. 20. 22.
† *Heb. let my heart.*
* Chap. 6. 9. &c.

† *Heb. a man of shield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *it is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*; and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueste, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* cloudes and winde without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: lest hee bee † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 * As he that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauie heart.

21 * If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue

24 * It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

† *Heb.* there is no searching.
* Chap. 20. 8
† *Heb.* set not me thy glory.
* Luke 14. 10.
* Matth. 5 35 and 18 15.
‖ *Or, discouer not the secret of another.*
† *Heb.* spoken vp on his wheeles.
† Chap. 15. 23.
† *Heb.* a golden vessell of fishhood.
* Chap. 15. 1. gen. 32 4. & 33 4. & 45. 1. sam. 15. 24.
‖ *Or, let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.*
† *Heb.* filled of thee.
* Psal. 120 4 & cha 12 18.
* Exo. 23 4. rom. 12 20.
‖ *Or, The North winde bringeth forth raine so doth a backbiting tongue, an angrie countenance.*
* Cha. 21 19 and 19 13.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule, ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: *ſo for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 *He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, *is like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie bodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe; and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo *is* he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of ſooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſayth, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull vpon his bedde.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtriſe *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbor, and ſayth, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the ſtriſe † ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtriſe.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſherd couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences: 23 and of the houſhold care.

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauie, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an honie combe: but to § hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: *ſo is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glade, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth mee.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loude voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhal be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo hee that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is a* man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth

* Eccles. 10.5. pſal. 17.16. and 9.15.

* Iam. 4. 13 &c. † *Hebr.* to morrow day. † *Hebr. heauineſſe.* † *Hebr. wrath is cruelnes, and anger an outflowing.* ‖ *Or, iealouſie.*

* Pſal. 141.5. ‖ *Or, earneſt, or frequent.*

* Iob. 6.7. † *Hebr. treadeth vnder foote.* † *Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.*

* Chap. 17.17. & 18.24.

* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

* Chap. 22.3.

* Chap. 20.16.

* Chap. 19.13.

* Eccles. 1.8. † *Heb. not.*

* Chap. 17.3. † *Heb. ſet thy heart.* † *Hebr. ſtrength.* † *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

† *Hebr. life.*
* Leuit. 26.36.
‖ *Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.*
† *Heb. without foode.*
* Chap. 19.1.
* Chap. 29.3.
‖ *Or, feedeth gluttons.*
* Chap. 13.22. eccles. 2. 26.
† *Heb by vſurie.*
* Chap. 26.27.
† *Heb. in his eyes.*
* Iohn. 11.10. eccles. 10 6. and ver. 28.
‖ *Or ſought for.*
* Pſal. 32. 5. 1. ioh. 1 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11 20.
* Gen. 9. 6 exod. 21 14.
* Chap. 10. 25.
* Chap. 12. 11.
* Chap. 13. 11. and 23 4. 1. tim. 6. 9.
‖ *Or, impuniſhed.*
* Chap. 18. 5 and 24 23.
‖ *Or, he that hath an euil eie, haſteth to be rich.* ver. 20.
* Chap. 27. 6.

ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie and religious integritie.

THe* wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge *the ſtate thereof* ſhal be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* waies, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 * Hee that by vſurie and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhalbe* abomination.

10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he † hardeneth his heart, ſhal fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: ſo *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhal flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued but he † is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhal fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhal abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to rich, ſhall not bee ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * He that is of a proude heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, § righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernment,* 15 *And of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, ſoueurty, couetouſneſſe, and corruption.*

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by iudgement ſtabliſheth § land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce

7 * The righteous conſider th the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it.*

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or langh, *there is* no reſt

10 † The blood thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearkeneto lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and he ‖ deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth § poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe* bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty † in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

† *Hebr. a man of ſtrength.*
* Chap. 13. 10.
* Deut. 15 8. cha. 22. 9
* Chap. 29. 2. and ver. 12. of this chapter.
† *Hebr. a man of oppreſſes.*
* Chap. 11. 10. & 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5.
‖ *Or, increaſed.*
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. & 17. 21.
* Luke 15. 13. chap. 5. 9. and 28. 7.
† *Heb. houſe of oblation.*
* Iob. 39. 16.
‖ *Or, ſet a citie on fire.*
† *Heb. men of blood.*
* Chap. 2. 2.
‖ *Or, ſhe wiſer.*
* Chap. 20. 28
* See ver. 19.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. & 19. 13. and 23. 24. & 27. 11.
* Pſal. 37. 38 and 58. 11. and 91. 8.
* Chap. 1. 24. and 22. 15. and
‖ *Or, in maſtered.*
† *Or, in his matters.*
* Chap. 17. 18. & 6. 1.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged* 11 *Foure wicked generations* 15 *Foure things is satiable* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowen.* 21 *Foure things vntollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iaketh, euen the prophecy: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity, and lyes: giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, * feede mee with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale and take the name of my God *in vaine*

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes! and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horse leach *hath* two daughters, *crying* Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea* foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maide.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, & saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, & a foole when he is filled with meate:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wise.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound; an he-goate also; and a king, against whom there is no rising vp

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter; and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:

5 Least they drinke and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, & wine vnto those that be of heauy hearts

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh woll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She

* Chap. 13.33 and 18. Iob 21.30. Ioh. 4. 11. mat. 11. 2.
† Heb. shall be set on high.
* Chap 29 6.
† Heb the fare of a ruler.
† Heb. know.
* Ioh. 1 3. Iob 38 4 psal. 104.3. isa. 40. 12.
* Psal. 7 and 18. and 19.8. and 119. 140.
† Heb punished.
* Deut. 4. & 12. 32 prou 21. 9.
† Heb. vnclean and from me.
* Mat. 6 1.
† Heb. of any abomination.
* Chap. 1. 2.
* Deut. 32. 5.
† Heb. be by thee.
* Chap. 20. 28
* Scoffeth. 19.
* Chap. 20. 1. and 23. 1. and 5
* Psal 73. 6 & 78 1 and 57 5 Iob 29. 17.
† Heb. wealth.
[Or, be made rich.
[Or, she trauels.
* Chap. 6. 7.
* Psal 52. 5 and 57 6 Iob 39. 30.
† Heb. it is enough.
[Or, be made rich.
[Or, is in misery.
* Chap. 15 18. & 21.

† Heb. heart.
* Chap. 19. 10
† Hebr. wisemade wise
* Chap. 6. 7.
† Heb. gathered together.
[Or, by companies Heb girt in the loynes.
* Iob. 21 5 and 39 37. &c. & 40. 4
† Hebr. alter.
† Heb. of all the sonnes of affliction.
* Psal. 104. 15
† Hebr. bitter of soule.
† Hebr. the sonnes of destruction.
* Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16
* Chap. 12. 4.

† *Heb. taketh.*

† *Heb. she casteth.*

† *Heb. she spreadeth.*

‖ *Or, double garments.*

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her handes she planteth a Vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good; her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore; yea she reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraide of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* cloathed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestrie; her cloathing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the [illegible]

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine:* 4 *Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses,* 9 *They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten,* 12 *And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.*

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it *is* that which shall bee: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no newe thing vnder the sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be sayde, See, this is newe? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more wisedome then all they that haue bene before me in Ierusalem: yea my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanitie of humane courses in the workes of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise bee better then the foole, yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold this also *is* vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay holde on folly, till I might see what *were* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got

* Chap. 12.9. psal. 144.4. psal. 39.6. and 62.9.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 5.9.

* Psa. 104 5. & 119 90.

† *Hebr. panteth.*

* Psa 104 9, 10. Iob 38.10.

† *Heb. returne to goe.*

* Chap. 3.15.

* Chap. 7. 13.

† *Hebr. set.*

* 1. King. 3.9. & 10. 7.23.

† *Hebr. had seene much.*

* Chap. 12. and 13.

* Chap. 7.

† *Hebr. drawe my flesh with wine.*

† *Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.*

7 I got me seruants and maydens, & had †seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great & small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings & of the prouinces: I gate mee men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, †as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before mee in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* *vanitie, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, *and madnesse and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the King? ‖*euen* that which hath bene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? then I sayde in my heart, That this also *is* vanitie.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto mee: for all *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after mee.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, & wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there *is* a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therin, shal he † leaue it *for* his portion; This also *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* *sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, & that he ‖should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile.* 11 *There is an excellencie in Gods workes:* 16 *But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and hers he shalbe like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe & a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, & a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to † get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profite hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgment, *that* wickednes *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I sayde in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beastes; euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in

† Hebr. seruers of my house. * 1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 4. † Hebr. musicall instruments, & instruments.

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 23. ‖ Or, in those things which haue bene already done. † Hebr. Thus there is excellencie in wisedome more then in folly, &c. * Prou. 17. 24. Chap. 2. 14. † Hebr. he speaketh to vs, as one vnto † Hebr. laboured. * Psal. 49. 11. &c.

† Hebr. giue. * Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9. Iob 14. 1 * Chap. 3. 12, 22. & 5. 17. and 8. 15. ‖ Or, ere sight his sonne. † Hebr. before him.

* Iob 27. 17.

† Hebr. to heare.

† Hebr. to be farre from. ‖ Or, seeke.

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 1. 9. † Hebr. that which is driuen away.

* Vers. 1. ‖ Or, that then might shew and see, * &c. * Psalm. 49. 21. chap. 2. 16 † Hebr. of the sonnes of man. † Hebr. is ascending. * Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 17.

his owne workes: for that is his portion, for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreaſed vnto men by oppreſſion, 4 By enuie, 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarineſſe, 13 By wilfulneſſe.

*Chap. 5. 7. &c.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne; and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, & they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

† Hebr. hand.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue

* Iob 3. 17. &c.

3 *Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

* Iob 3. 13, 16. 21.

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. all the righteouſneſſe of worke. † Hebr. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The foole folded eth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

* Prou. 6. 10. & 24. 33.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnes, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

* Prou. 15. 16. & 16. 18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, hee *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatiſfied with riches, neither *ſayth he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; & a threefold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe child, then an olde and fooliſh King † who will no more bee admoniſhed.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to raigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanitie in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in Riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. pſ 50. 8 pro 15 8. and 21. 27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, & let not thine heart bee haſty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ Or, word. * Mat. 6 7 prou. 10. 19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowеſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

* Deut. 23. 21. * Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vowe, then that thou ſhouldeſt vowe and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angrie at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, & *there be* higher then they.

† Hebr. at the will or purpoſe.

9 ¶ Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer ſhall not bee ſatiſfied with ſiluer; nor hee that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what goood *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, & ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Iob 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7. pſal. 49. 17.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 1. 3. * Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkues, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath with his ſickneſs.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate & to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

* Chap. 8. 15. † Hebr. that which is comely, &c. † Hebr. the number of the dayes. ‖ Or, though he giue not much, yet bee moderate, &c.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath ginen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that hee wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eat therof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man begat an hundred *children*, and liue

liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his soule bee not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of the spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie: what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 3 *Mortification,* 7 *Patience,* 11 *Wisedome.* 23 *The difficultie of wisedome.*

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death, then the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to bee angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisedome *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 *Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengthneth the wise, more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon the earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For often times also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reuerenced.* 6 *The Diuine prouidence is to be obserued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The worke of God is vnsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnes of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the kings commandement, and that *in regard* of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

† Hebr. soule.

† Hebr. than the walking of the soule.

† Hebr. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity

* Psa. 144. 4.

* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17. * Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 3. 24. and 31. 12.

† Hebr. there is a good which is comely, &c.

* Pro. 22. 1 and 15. 30.

‖ Or, anger

* Pro. 13. 18 & 15. 31. 32.

† Hebr. sound.

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Pro. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

† Hebr. out of wisedome.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

† Hebr. shadow

* Chap. 1. 15.

† Hebr. made.

† Hebr. be desolate?

† Hebr. not in thy time?

* Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

* Pro. 20. 9. 1. king. 8. 46. 1 ioh. 1. 8

† Hebr. giue not thine heart.

† Hebr. I and mine heart compassed.

* Pro. 22. 14.

† Hebr. he that is good before God.

‖ Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reason.

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Pro. 17. 24.

† Heb. the strength.

† Hebr. shall know

‖ Or, how it shall be.

* Iob. 14. 5.

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that *it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked neither shall hee prolong *his* daies *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I sayd, that this also *is* vanitie.

15 ¶ Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall hee not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisdome is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, & the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* hee that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, & as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, & built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet more then y cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of Wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of Riot,* 18 *Slouthfulnesse.* 19 *and Money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecarie to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and hee saith to euery one *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants † vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shal bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* hee that cleaueth wood, shall bee endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely

*Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18 19.

*Psal. 73. 13.

*Chap. 3. 22.

† Hebr. I saue, or set to my heart.

*Mala. 3. 14. psal. 72. and 12. 13.

† Hebr. see, or enioy life.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13 and 5. 18.

* Prou. 29. 6.

* Prou. 21. 22. cap. 7. 19.

† Hebr. flies of death.

† Hebr. his heart.

† Hebr. from before.

† Hebr. in great height.

* Prou. 30. 32. *Psal. 9. 16. prou. 26. 27.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and a babbler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnes: and the end of his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also is full of wordes; a man cannot tell what shall bee, and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight, for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shal be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sonne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknes, for they shall bee many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for child-hood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill daies come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shal bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are fewe, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkned:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall arise vp at the voyce of the birde, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* wordes of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastned *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study is a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

† Hebr. the master of the tongue. * Prou. 10 32. and 12. 13. † Hebr. grace. † Heb. his mouth. * Pro. 15. 2. † Hebr. multiplyeth words * Chap. 5. 2. and 6. 12. * Isa. 3. 4. * Psa. 104 15. † Hebr. maketh glad the life. * Exod. 21. 28. ‖ Or, conscience.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15 10. mat. 10 42. prou. 19 17.

† Hebr. fruits of death.

† Hebr. shall be right.

† Hebr. his bowe.

† Hebr. from be fore. † Hebr. in great height. * Prou. 30. 32. * Psal 5. 16. prou. 26. 27.

‖ Or, anger

‖ Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.

* Gen. 3. 19.

* Chap. 1. 2. ‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was &c. * 1. King. 4. 32. † Hebr. words of delight. ‖ Or reading. ‖ Or, the end of the matter euen all that hath bin heard. is. * Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 1. cor. 5. 10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Church her loue vnto Christ. 4 She confesseth her deformity. 7 And prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And sheweth his loue to her. 11 Giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE songs of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy Loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I be *as one that* turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beside the shepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of golde, with studdes of siluer.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth foorth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as a* cluster of ‖Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleasant: also our bedde *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope. 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleyes.

2 As the lillie among thornes, *so is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, *so is* my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the banketting house, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, ‖ comfort me with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not vp, nor awake my loue till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hills.

9 * My beloued *is* like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind the wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the latteise.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto mee, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines with a tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, & come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes that spoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: hee feedeth among the lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, & the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou *like a* Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her sight and villany in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a litle that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, & would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes & by the Hinds of the field, that ye stirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ * Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold

*Chap. 4.10.
† Heb. thy loues.
*Ioh. 6. 44.
‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.
‖ Or, as one that is vailed.
‖ Gr. Cypres.
‖ Or, my companion.
* Chap. 4.1 and 5.12.
‖ Or, galleries.
† Heb. I delighted and sate down, &c.
† Heb. palme.
† Heb. house of wine.
‖ Heb. Stay me with apples.
* Chap. 8.3.
† Heb. I adiure you.
* Cha. 3.5 and 8.4.
* Ver. 17
† Heb. flow fishing
* Chap. 8 3. and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4.8.
* Chap. 8.14.
‖ Or, knit vs.
† Heb. barren
‖ Or, Cypres.
* Chap. 2. 7. & 8.4.
* Cha. 8.5.

e

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: Every man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

‖Or, a bed. 9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of golde, the couering of it, of purple; the midst thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

B* Ehold thou *art* faire, my loue, behold thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a *flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.

‖Or, that ran of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one bare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of pomgranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mightie men.

* Chap. 7.3.

5 *Thy two breasts, *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies

* Chap. 2. 17.

6 *Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 *Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

* Ephes. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the toppe of Amana, from the toppe of Shenir* and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

‖Or, taken away my heart.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine oyntments then all spices!

* Chap. 1.2.

11 Thy lippes, O *my* spouse! droppe *as* the honie combe: honie & milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse, a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

† Heb. barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, ‖Camphire, with Spikenard,

‖Or, Cypres.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a wel of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flowe out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖Or, and be drunken with loues.

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, *and* my locks with the droppes of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, *how* shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖Or, Cas compassed in me. † Hebr. passing, or running about.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from mee.

† Hebr. what. † Hebr. a standard bearer, ‖Or, curlod.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued, † that ye tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faire among women? what is thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

* Chap. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† Hebr. lifting vp himselfe, that is, fully placed. Or, is as a precious stone in the fulst of a ring.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

‖Or, curious.

12 *His eyes *are* as the eyes of doues by the riuers of waters, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

* Chap. 1. 15. † Hebr. sitting in fulnesse, that is, fully placed.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: *his* lippes *like* lillies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

† Hebr. towers of perfumes.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the Berill: His belly *is as* bright iuorie, ouerlayde *with* Saphires.

† Hebr. his palat.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweet, yea, hee is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faire among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as

Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, & there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranat are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one; ſhe is the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea* the Queenes and the concubins, and they prayſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † licour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of yuory: thine eies *like* the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall bee as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the rooſe of thy mouth like the beſt wine for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly cauſing the lippes ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyardes, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemencie of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.*

OThat thou *were* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set mee as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine armes: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a litle ſiſter, and ſhee *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall wee doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhee *be* a wall, we will builde vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be a* doore, wee will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruite thereof was to bring a thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before mee: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe mee to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

¶ THE

‖ *Or, they haue purſued vp.* * Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

† *Hebr. I knew not.* ‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.* ‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

† *Hebr. mixture.* * Chap. 4. 5. ‖ *Or, crimſon.* † *Hebr. bound.*

† *Hebr. ſtraightly.* ‖ *Or, of the ancient.* * Chap. 2. 16. & 6. 3.

† *Hebr. open.* * Geo. 30. 14.

† *Hebr. they ſhould not diſpiſe me.* * Prou. 9. 2. * Chap. 2. 6. * Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7. † *Heb. why would ye ſtirre vp, or, why, &c.* * Chap. 3. 6.

† *Hebr. hard.*

† *Hebr. peace.*

† *Hebr. Flee and.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *Hee lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promise, and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not bene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ oyntment.

7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as * Sodom, *and* we should haue bene like vnto Gomorah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fedde beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

12 When yee come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your newe Moones, and your appointed Feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

15 And when ye spreade foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, pleade for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shalt be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson they shall bee as wooll.

19 If yee be willing and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widowe come vnto them.

24 Therefore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shalbe ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and yee shall bee confounded for the gardens that yee haue chosen.

30 For yee shall bee as an oke whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheciesh the comming of Christs kingdome.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.*

THE word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last daies that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee

---

*Deut. 32.1.

*Iet. 8.7.

† Hebr. of heauinesse.

† Hebr. alienated, or separati.

† Hebr. increase reuolt.

‖ Or, mollet.

*Chap. 5. deut. 28. 51, 52.

† Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

* Lam. 3. 22. rom 9. 29.

*Gen. 19. 24.

*Prou. 21. 8. and 21. 7. cha. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

† Hebr. great bee goats.

† Hebr. to be seen.

‖ Or, griefe

* Prou. 1. 28 ier. 14. 12. mic. 3. 4.

† Hebr. multiply prayer.

* Chap. 59. 7.

† Hebr. bloods.

* 1. Pet. 3. 11.

‖ Or, righteous.

* Ier. 5. 28. zac. 7. 10.

† Hebr. according to our sinnes.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

* Iob. 31. 3. psal. 1. 6. & 56. and 73. 27. & 92. 10. and 104. 35.

† Heb. breaking.

‖ Or, and his worke.

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beate their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more

‖ Or, staffes

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light o the LORD

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they bee replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

‖ Or, more then the East.

‖ Or, abound with the children &c.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is* there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is* there any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * loftie lookes of a man shall bee humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5.15

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan.

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

† Hebr. pictures of desire.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

‖ Or, the idoles shall vtterly passe away.

18 And ‖ the Idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

* Hos. 10. Luke 23. 30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

† Hebr. the dust.

20 In that day a man shal cast his idoles of siluer and his idoles of gold, ‖ which they made *each* ouer for himselfe to worship, to the moules and to the battes:

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrels: for wherein is he to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion which commeth by sinne.* 9 *The impudence of the people.* 12 *The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay & the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

† Hebr. A man honourable in countenance. ‖ Or, skilful of speech.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

* Eccles. 10.16.

5 And the people shalbe oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take holde of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

† Hebr. lieth vp thy hand. † Hebr. binder vp.

7 In that day † shall hee sweare, saying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor cloathing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shewe of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they shal eat ‖ the fruit of their doings.

† Hebr. done to him. ‖ Or, they which call the blessed.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them. O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

† Hebr. swallow vp. ‖ Or, learn to destroying with their eyes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

‖ Or, spoiling vniustly.

15 What meane yee *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

† Hebr. make to bald. ‖ Or, worke. ‖ Or, haire balles. ‖ Or, their golden ornaments.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkeling with their feet:

† Hebr. beauties of the soule.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord wil take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments *about their* feet, and their ‖ caules, and their round tires like the Moone.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets & the eare-rings,

21 The

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,
22 The changeable ſuites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pins,
23 The glaſſes, & the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.
24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth, *and* burning, in ſtead of beautie.
25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mightie in the warre.
26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne; and ſhe being deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

† Hebr. mighs

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a Sanctuarie.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.
2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called Holy *euen* euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ieruſalem,
4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, & by the ſpirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.
6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

† Hebr. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take them away † Hebr. beauti & glory. † Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael. ‖ Or, to life

* Exod. 13.21. ‖ Or, about † Hebr. a couering.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the Parable of a Vineyard, God exerciſeth his ſeuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe,* 11 *Vpon looſeneſſe,* 13 *Vpon impietie,* 20 *and vpon miniſters.* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.
2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiſeſt vine and built a tower in the mid deſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?
5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall bee † troden downe.
6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briers and thornes: I will alſo command the † cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.
7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſtes *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a crie.
8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.
9 ‖ In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſtes, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.
10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeelde an Ephah.
11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.
12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.
15 And * the meane man ſhall bee brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall bee humbled, and the eyes of the loftie ſhall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhal be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.
17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.
18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope:
19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeede, *and* haſten his worke, that we may ſee *it*: and let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.
20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet and ſweet for bitter.
21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.
22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.
23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.
24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall be rottennes, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Lawe of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy One of Iſrael.
25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched foorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten

† Hebr. plants of his pleaſures. † Kelo. a ſcab. * Mich. 2. 2. ‖ Or, this is in mine eares ſaith the LORD, &c † Heb. If not, &c. * Prou 23 29, 30. ‖ Or, purſue them

† Hebr. their glory are men of famine * Iſa 2. 9 12, 17.

‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.

† Hebr. that ſay concerning euill, It is good, &c * Prou 3 7. rom 12 16 † Hebr. before the face. * Prou 17 15. † Hebr. the ſtrong of fire.

smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the midst of the streetes: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

25 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speede swiftly.

27 None shall be wearie, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde,

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like yong lions: yea they shal roare and lay hold of the pray, and shall carie it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse and ‖ sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his Message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings: with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did fly.

3 And one † cryed vnto another, and saide; * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, because I *was* a man of vncleane lippes, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the king, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue-cole in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid it vpon my mouth, and sayd, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said; † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and bee healed.

11 Then said I; Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: so the holy seede *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing his heart set to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgements is prophecied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the son of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 It was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of the people as the trees of the wood are moued with the winde.

3 Then saide the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heede and be quiet: feare not, † neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if yee will not beleeue, surely yee shall not bee established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said; I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said; Heare yee now, O house of Dauid; *is it* a small thing for you to wearie men, but will yee wearie my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shal call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall hee eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shal know to refuse the euill, and choose the good; the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And

‖ *Or, as young.* * Cha 9. 11,16,21. and 10.4

‖ *Or, distresse.* ‖ *Or, when as in light it shall be darke in the destructions thereof.*

* Iohn 12 39,40,41 ‖ *Or, the skirts thereof.*

† *Hebr. this cried to this.* * Reu.4.8 † *Heb. his glory is the fulnes of the whole earth.* † *Heb. thresholds.* † *Hebr. cut off.* † *Heb. and in his hand a liue-coal.* † *Hebr. caused it to touch.* * Gen.1. 26. † *Hebr bi-hold me.* * Matt.13 14.mar.4 12.luke 8 10.ioh.12 40.a.28.28 26.rom. 11.8. ‖ *Or, without ceasing, &c.* *Heb. heare yee in hearing, &c.* † *Heb. desolate with desolation.*

‖ *Or, when it is returned and hath his bowed.* ‖ *Or, stock, or stemme.*

* 2.King. 16.5.

† *Hebr. resteth in Ephraim.* † *That is, the remnant shall returne.* * 2.king. 18.17. ‖ *Or, causeway.* † *Hebr. let not thy heart be tender.*

‖ *Or, make.*

† *Hebr. from a people.* ‖ *Or, for we are not stable.* † *Heb. add to the Lord added to speake.* ‖ *Or, make thy petition deepe.* * Matth. 1 23.luc.1. 31. ‖ *Or, shall conceiue.* *Or, shall call.*

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, & for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for § abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand Vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briars and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but it shall be for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria, and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreouer the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Propheteſſe, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and yee shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne & for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride,* 13 *For their hypocrisie,* 18 *And for their impenitencie.*

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation; when at the firſt hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death vpon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* ſhall bee with burning *and* ‖ fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhall be vpon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhall be called, Wonderfull,

---

‖ Or, commendable ones.
* 2 King. 19.35.
† Hebr. in the vtmoſt of the land.
† Hebr. In making ſpeed to the ſpoile, he haſteneth the prey. Or, make ſpeed, &c.
† Hebr. approched vnto.
‖ Or, He that is before the King of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.
† Heb. The ſaluation of the Lord ſhall be the ſtretching out of thy land.
‖ Or, yet.
† Hebr. In ſtrength of hand.
* Iſa. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. rom 9. 33 1. pet. 2. 7.
* Mat. 24. 44. luke 20. 18.
* Heb. 2 13.
* Heb. 2 13.
† Heb. no morning.
‖ Or, populous.
* Matt. 4. 15. ephe. 5. 14.
‖ Or, to him.
‖ Or, when thou breakeſt.
* Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.
‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.
‖ Or, and it was, &c.
† Hebr. meate.
* Ioh 3. 16.

fall, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the [b]zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, & † ioyne his enemies together,

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, braunch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall bee as the † fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall [c]snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rodde of hypocrits, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed;

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherlesse.

3 What wil ye do in the day of visitation and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger *is* not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out stil.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, & against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, & to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shal I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the [d]frute † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the sawe magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shal the Lord, the Lord of hostes send among his fat ones leanenesse, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. chap. 37. 32.

† Hebr. mingle.

† Hebr. with whole mouth.

* Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed.

‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.

† Hebr. deuoured vp.

‖ Or, vilany.

† Hebr. meate.

† Heb. eui.

‖ Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

* Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12. ‖ Or, more to the Assyrian.

† Hebr. Asshur.

‖ Or, rough

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

* 2. Kings 18. 34. and 19. 10, &c.

* 2. King. 19. 31. † Heb. visite vpon. † Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart. ‖ Or, like many people.

‖ Or, as a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ‖ Or, as which not wood

† Hebr. fruit or small.

† Heb. from the soule and euen to the flesh. † Or, consumed.

* Chap. 28. 22. rom. 9. 27. † Heb. in or among.

Or in. ‖

* For

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the middest of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea, so shalt he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shalbe take away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shalbe destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramath is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shal lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughtie shalbe humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roote:

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall * smite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shal dwel with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice denne.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward ¶ West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say; * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God musters the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue

* Chap. 28.22.

‖ Or, *but he shal lift vp his staffe ouer thee.*

* Exod. 14.

* Iudg 7. 25. chap 9.4.

† *Heb. shall remoue.*

† *Heb. cause thy voice to be heard.*

‖ Or, *mighty.*

* Acts 13. 23.

† *Heb. iust or small.*

‖ Or, *reproue.*

* John 4. 9. 2. thes. 2.8.

* Chap. 65.25.

‖ Or, *Adders.*

* Rom. 15.12.

† *Heb. a signe.*

† *Heb. wings.*

† *Heb. the children of the East.*

† *Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.*

† *Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.*

† *Heb. in shoes.*

* Exod. 14.29.

* Exod. 15.2. psal 118.14

* 1. Chro. 16.8. psal 105 1.

‖ *Or, proclaime his name.*

† *Heb. inhabitresse.*

haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, ‖like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraide: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauelleth: they shall bee ‖amazed ‖ one at another, their faces *shall bee* as ‖flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shal destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the sunne shall bee * darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and wil lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more pretious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shal be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them which shall not regard siluer, & as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shal dash the yong men to pieces, and they shal haue no pitie on the fruite of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shal the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shall lye there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall daunce there.

22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shall cry in their ‖desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria,* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercie on Iacob, and wil yet choose Israel, & set them in their owne land: and the strangers shalbe ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, & they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shal come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, & from the hard bondage wherin thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, & say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noyse of thy ‖ viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes. I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hel, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shal narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*; *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake Kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and destroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine

† Heb. the likenesse of.

‖ Or, fall downe.

† Heb. wonder.

† Heb. enery man at his neighbour.

† Heb. faces of the flames.

* Ezek. 32.7. ioel. 2.31. and 3.15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13.24. luc. 21.25.

* Psal. 137.9.

† Heb. As the ouerthrowing.

* Gen. 19. 25. ier. 50. 40.

† Hebr. Zion.

† Heb. Ochim.

‖ Or, Ostriches.

† Hebr. daughters of the owle.

† Heb. lim (or palaces.

† Hebr. that had taken thee captiue.

‖ Or, tasmaggeroth.

‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

† Hebr. A staffe without remouing.

‖ Or, the graue.

† Hebr. leaders, or great goats.

‖ Or, O daystarre.

‖ Or, that let the prisoners loose home.

* Ier. 38. 7. ezek. 7.

† Hebr. descend into the pit.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof.

* Ier. 48. 5. 34.

† Hebr. breaking.

‖ Hebr. desolations.

slaine thy people: * the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children *for the iniquitie of their fathers that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, sayth the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, sayth the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, sayth the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying; Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite *shall bee* a fierie flying Serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shal lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and hee shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that *the* LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laide waste *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laide waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 Hee is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streetes they shall girde themselues with sackecloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry and Elealeh: their voice shalbe heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therfore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a crie of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse fadeth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laide vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe ful of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, & vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeelde obedience to Christes Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet lamenteth her. 12 The iudgements of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of ‖ the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day, hide ‖ outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from ‖ face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall *sit* vpon it in trueth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his hautines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shal ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of ‖ heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there shall bee no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab; and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseh.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all

* Iob 18. 19. psal. 21. 11. & 37 28. & 109. 13.
* Exod. 20. 5. matth. 23. 35.
* 2. Chro. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.
‖ Or, Aditer.
‖ Or, she shall not be alone. † Hebr. leaders, or great goats.
* Psalm. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 17
‖ Or, because the Philistines vexed it.
‖ Or, O daughter.
‖ Or, cast off
* Iere. 48. 31. 38. ezek. 7. 18.
† Hebr. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping
‖ Or, so the borders thereof exceed to Zoar as an heifer.
* Iere. 48. 34.
† Hebr. breaking. ‖ Hebr. desolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabians
† Hebr. additions.
‖ Or, Petra: Heb. a rocke.
‖ Or, a wife forsaken.
† Hebr. bring.
† Hebr. wronger. † Heb. the treaders downe.
‖ Or, prepared.
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mich. 4. 7. luk. 1. 33
* Iere. 48. 29.
* Iere. 48. 20.
‖ Or, smiter.
‖ Or, planted vp.
‖ Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.
* Iere. 48. 33.

that great multitude, and the remnant *shalbe* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatrie.* 9 *The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes, which shal lye downe, & none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shal cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harvest-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning-grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the Holy one of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his handes, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, & hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: *but* the harvest *shalbe* ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shal be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the Seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noise. ‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, & they shall flee farre off, and shalbe chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, & like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning *he is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that roobe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.*

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*; Goe yee swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

‖ Or, outstreted & polished.

‖ Or, a nation that measureth and treadeth down. Heb. a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foote. ‖ Or, whose land the riuers despise. ‖ Or regard my set dwelling. ‖ Or, afterward, ‖ Or, outstreted & polished, &c.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For so the LORD sayd vnto me; I will take my rest, and I wil ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heate of harvest.

‖ Or, regard.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, & the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee shall both cut off the sprigges with pruning hookes, & take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beastes of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out & troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their Princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the Church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.*

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, & the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: & they shal fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour; citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shal seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Vebr. shall be emptied. † Hebr. swallow vp. ‖ Or, slow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell Lord; and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted, and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flagges shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Hebr. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes shall bee confounded.

‖ Or, white worker. † Hebr. foundations. † Hebr. of hewing things.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say yee vnto Pharaoh,

I am

I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled ‖a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shal there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, braunch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention there of shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speak the †language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shall bee called the citie ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shal be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shal be knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shal vow a vow vnto the LORD, and perfor me *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia,

4 So shal the King of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and olde, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖yle shall say in that day; Behold, such *is* our expectation whither wee flee for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet, bewayling the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The destruction of Arabia calamity.

THe burde of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorough, so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe, vp O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, feare fulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he †turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise yee Princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord sayde vnto mee; Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ hee cryed, A lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and sayd, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her Gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing & the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman sayd; The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire yee: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord sayde vnto mee:

‖Or, gouernours, heb. curuers. †Heb. aspirit of peruersities.

† Heb. the lippe. ‖Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

† Heb. mingled.

† Heb. shall be emptied. † Heb. swallowed vp. ‖Or, slumbred.

† Heb. and shall not be.

†Heb. by the hand of Isaiah. ‖Or, which worket. † Heb. foundations. † Heb. of making things.

† Heb. the confusion of Egypt. † Heb. nakednesse.

‖Or, couetousnesse.

† Heb. hard.

‖Or, my minde wandred. † Heb. feare.

‖Or, crieth as a lyon. *Abacuc. 2. 1.

‖ Or, euery night. *Iere. 51. 8. Reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

† Heb. sonne.

‖ Or, bring yee. ‖ Or, for feare. Hebr. from the face.

Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Hebr. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the invasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnaes deprivation, 20 and Eliakims prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house toppes?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Heb. of the bow.

4 Therefore sayd I, * Looke away from mee † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4. 19 and 9. 1. † Heb. I will bee bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Heb. made naked.

7 And it shal come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. the choice of the valleyes. ‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; *let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shal die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes, surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, til yee die, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes.

* Chap. 56. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1 cor. 15. 32 ‖ Or, O hee. ‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeously. ver. 18. shall surely be. † Hebr. the captiuity of a man.

15 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and toss thee, *like* a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

‖ Or, the strength of a man. † Hebr. large of spaces.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

* Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shal hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of smal quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of violes.

25 In that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, bee remooued, and be cut downe and fal: and the burden that *was* vpon it shalbe cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappie returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laide waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Bee † still, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the Sea, haue replenished.

† Hebr. silent.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and shee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the Sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the Sea, saying; I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shal cary her † a farre off to sojourne.

† Hebr. from a farre off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are † honourable of the earth?

† Hebr. to pollute.

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Hebr. girdle.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

† Or, concerning a merchant man. † Hebr. Canaan.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the Kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a Commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holdes thereof.

‖ Or, strengths.

12 And hee said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Beholde, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof,

thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laide waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe after the end of seuenty yeres, that the LORD wil visite Tyre, and she shal turne to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandize shalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land* 13 *A remnant shall ioyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his iudgements shall aduance his Kingdome.*

BEhold the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shalbe as with the people, so with the ‖ *priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, & vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant,

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The myrth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drink shal be bitter to them that drinke it

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oline tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shal lift vp their voyce, they shal sing, for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall bee remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shal be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God, for his iudgements.* 6 *for his sauing benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therfore shal the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wine on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we wil be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of

† Hebr. shall be one Tyre as the ioyes of one harlot. ...

† Heb. old

† Hebr. pouring is fast thereof. ‖ Or, Priest. *Hosh. 4. 9.

† Hebr. the heighs of the people.

*Iere. 37 and. 16. 9 & 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. Ioel. 2. 24.

Hebr. ...

Hebr. ...

Hebr. ...

Or, concerning a merchant man. † Hebr. ...

‖ Or, valleys. † Hebr. wing.

† Hebr. burning. ‖ to me or my secret to me.

*Iere. 48. 44. † Hebr. visite vpon. † Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, shut. ‖ Or, some ...

* Chap. 13. 13. ezek. 32. 7. Ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. ‖ Or, shall be glory before his ancients.

† Hebr. swallowed vp. † Hebr. couered. * 1. Cor. 15. 55. *Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe ‖ troden downe vnderhim, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dounghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his hands to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

‖ Or, threshen.
‖ Or, threshall in Madmanah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his iudgements,* 12 *and for his fauour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high: the lofty citie he layeth it low, he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall treade it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needie.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD haue we waited for thee, the desire of our ‖ soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will hee not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse, will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lordes besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine *and* eryeth out in her pangs; so haue wee beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with childe, wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

† Hebr. trueths.
† Hebr. peace, peace.
‖ Or, thought, or imagination.
† Hebr. the rocke of ages
‖ Or, towards thy people.
‖ Or, for vs.
† Hebr. secret speech.
* Mic. 1 3
† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from iudgements.* 12 *The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the † piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day, sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fatie *is* not in me: who would set the bryars *and* thornes against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob to take roote: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall bee desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches therof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and yee shall bee gathered one by one, O yee children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, two-edged like a sharre.
† Hebr. according to the stroke of those.
‖ Or, when thou sendest it foorth.
‖ Or, when he remoueth it.
‖ Or, Sunne images

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 Hee rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne. 14 And their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods distreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are †ouercome with wine.

†Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe troden †vnder feete.

†Hebr. with feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flowre, *and* as the hastie fruite before the summer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he †eateth it vp.

†Hebr. swallow-eth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

†Hebr. the hearing. ‖Or, hath learned.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, *and* there a litle.

11 For with †* stammering lips and another tongue will he speake to this people.

†Hebr. stammerings of lip.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and bee broken, and snared, and taken.

*1.Cor. 14.21. ‖Or, he hath spoken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, and when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falsehoode haue we hid our selues:

*Psa. 118 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shal sweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters shall ouerflowe the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall bee disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shalbe † troden downe by it.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report.

‖Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand do strive.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, hee shall bee wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

*2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 11. *Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chro. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, * and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖principal wheat, and † appointed barley & the ‖rie in their †place?

†Or, the wheat in the principall place and barley in the appointed place. ‖Or, spelt. † Hebr. border.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖Or, and he hath made it in such sort as God doth teach him

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgements vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiablenes of her enemies. 9 The securelesse, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification, to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

‖Or, ah Ariel that is the lyon of God: Or, of the citie. † Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I wil distres Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow, and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shal be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall bee as of one that hath a familiar sprit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe, that passeth away; yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, & great noyse, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall bee as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but hee awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but hee awaketh, and behold hee is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and rest.

9 ¶Stay your selues and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your †rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

†Hebr. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖Or, letter.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶Wherefore the LORD saide, *Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lippes doe honour mee, but haue removed their hearts far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

*Matth. 15. 8. mar. 6. 7.

14 Therefore behold, †I will proceede to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: *for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

†Heb. I will adde. *Ier. 49. 7. obad. verse 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, *Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23. 25.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the *worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, he had no vnderstanding?

*Isa. 45. 9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shalbe esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shal see out of obscuritie, and out of darknesse.

19 The meeke also †shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

†Hebr. shall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

†Hebr. shal know vnderstanding.

24 They also that erred in spirit †shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

The Prophet shreweth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 *and commaundement of God to write it.* 18 *God mercies towards his Church,* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profite, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fierie flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profite *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

‖Or, to her.

8 ¶Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for †the time to come for euer and euer:

†Hebr. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not, and to the prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because yee despise this word, and trust in ‖oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

‖Or, fraud

13 Therefore this iniquitie shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters †vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

†Hebr. the basell of pottery.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall yee be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for wee will flee vpon horses; therefore shall yee flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till yee be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

*Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a staffe. *Psal. 121. 3. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. etc. 29. 25.

18 ¶And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may haue mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. †Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry, when hee

hee shall heare it, hee will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more; but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying; This is the way, walke yee in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when yee turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy moulten images of golde: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seede that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feede in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † hie hill, riuers & streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sunne, and † light of the Sunne shall be seuenfolde, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Beholde, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanitie: and there shall be a bridle in the iawes of the people causing them to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mightie one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest and haile-stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shalbe with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of olde; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doeth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and for taking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 Hee sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both hee that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noyse of them; so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer it, and passing ouer, he will preserue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mightie man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but hee shall flee † from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong holde for feare, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Deuastation is foreshewen. 15 Reformation is promised to succeede.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a couer from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadowe of a † great rocke in a wearie land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shal vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shal bee readie to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villenie, and his heart wil worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and he wil cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euill: hee deuiseth wicked deuises, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen [when the needie speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye careles daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye bee troubled, yee careles women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble

‖ Or, oppression.

† Hebr. the grauen images of thy siluer.

† Hebr. scatter.

‖ Or, sauours; Heb. leauened.

† Hebr. lifted vp.

‖ Or, and the preparation of them.

† Hebr. causers.

† Hebr. rocky.

† Hebr. the glory of his voice.

† Hebr. euery passing of the rod founded.

† Hebr. cause to rest vpon him.

‖ Or, a pyle of fire.

† Hebr. from yesterday.

† Hebr. remnant.

‖ Or, multitude.

* Chap. 2.20.

† Hebr. the idoles of his gold.

‖ Or for feare of the sword.

‖ Or, tributarie: Hebr. for meate or tribute.

‖ Or, his strength: heb. rocke shall passe away for feare.

† Hebr. beauie.

† Hebr. hastie.

‖ Or, stammerers.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

‖ Or to establish.

† Hebr. dayes a-boue a yeere.

1 Tremble yee women that are at ease: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackecloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes, *and* briars, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flocks;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* yee that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

† *Hebr. the fields of deſire.*
‖ *Or, burning vpon ore.*
‖ *Or, cliffs & watch-towers.*
* Chap. 29. 17.
‖ *Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled, and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gratious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the liftingvp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhal be the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the L O R D is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lye waſte; the wayfaring man ceaſeth: hee hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruites.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the L O R D: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhal bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

† *Hebr. ſatiation.*
‖ *Or, meſſengers.*
‖ *Or, withered away.*

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraide, fearefulnes hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhal dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euil:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters *ſhalbe* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beautr: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; Where *is* the * ſcribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is he* that counted the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not bee taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remooued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof bee broken.

21 But there the glorious L O R D *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhal gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the L O R D *is* our † Lawgiuer, the L O R D *is* our King, hee will ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the praye of a great ſpoyle diuided, the lame take the praye.

24 And the inhabitant ſhal not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhall bee forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

* *Pſalme 15.2 and 24.3.*
† *Hebr. in righteouſneſſe.*
† *Hebr. vprightneſſes.*
‖ *Or, deceits.*
† *Hebr. bloods.*
† *Hebr. heights, or fit places.*
† *Hebr. the land of farre diſtances.*
* *2. Cor. 1.20.*
† *Hebr. weigher.*
‖ *Or, rich ſtones.*
† *Hebr. broad of ſpaces or hands.*
† *Hebr. ſhippe-maſter.*
‖ *Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall bee caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and the heauens ſhall bee * rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling *figge* from the tree.

5 For my ſword ſhalbe bathed in heauen: behold, it ſhall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambs & goats with the fat of the kidnies of rammes: for the L O R D hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*
* *Reuel. 6. 14.*
* *Reuel. 6. 13.*

7 And

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lye waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwel in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall bee there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meete with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also bee gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot ſ them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shal possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledge of the Gospel.

THe wildernes and the solitarie place shalbe glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shal see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shalbe opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shal the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernes shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shalbe* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall bee for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shal not erre therein.

9 No lyon shall bee there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, & sorrow & sighing shal flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers fie'd.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them; Say yee now to Hezekiah; Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria; What confidence is this wherein thou trusteſt?

5 I say, (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against mee?

6 Loe, thou trusteſt in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee; We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem; Yee shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants: and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me; Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for wee vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh saide; Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wal, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and saide; Heare yee the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus

‖ Or, Vnicornes. ‖ Or, be made fat. * Chap. 63.4.

* Reu. 18 2,18. and 15.3. * Zeph. 2 14. reuel. 18.2. ‖ Or, pellicane.

‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the wilde beast. † Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Iim. ‖ Or, night monster.

* Heb. 11.11. † Hebr. satyr. * Mat. 9. 27. and 11 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14 ioh. 9. 6 7. * Mat 11 5. mat. 7. 22. * Matt. 11 5. and 15. 30. & 11. 14 ioh. 5. 8, 9. 28. 3. 2. & 8, 7 and 14. 8. * Matth. 9 32. and 12 22. & 15. 30. * Ioh. 7. 38. 39. ‖ Or, a court for reeds &c.

* Chap. 31.11.

‖ Or, for he is alwaies with them

* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

‖ Or, secretarie.

† Hebr. a word of lips. ‖ Or, but counsell & strength are for the warre. * Eze. 29 6, 7.

‖ Or, hostages.

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.
15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.
16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to me: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:
17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:
18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying; The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Shepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?
20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?
21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying; Answere him not.
22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, & Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

‖ Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Hebr. make with mee a blessing.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his propheeie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel sleyeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

* 2. King. 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackecloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.
3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth
4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

‖ Or, prouocation.

† Hebr. found.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.
8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.
9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;
10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?
12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gezan, and Haran, and Rezeph, & the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?
13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,
16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.
17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.
18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreyes,
19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.
20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.
21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:
22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel
24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choise fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.
25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the

‖ Or, out of Sihor. Hebr. waters.

† Hebr. lands.

† Hebr. gods.

† Hebr. Arwai.

† Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.

† Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof. Or the choyse of his fir trees thereof.

‖ Or, the fruitfull field

the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians a hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of Thankesgiuing.

IN those daies was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned tenne degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse:

10 I saide in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from mee as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weaner my life: hee will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as* a Lyon so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shal goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast *in loue* to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had saide, What *is* the signe, that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasure. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT that time Merodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them

‖ Or, I am vnto the graue.

† Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne.

‖ Or, From the throng.

‖ Or, ease me.

‖ Or, in my peace came great bitternesse. † Heb. thou hast loued me from the pit.

‖ Or, spicery
‖ Or, iewels. heb. vessels or instruments.

them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and sayde vnto him, What sayd these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then saide hee, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is not a thing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then sayde Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in store, vntill this day, shall be caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shalbe Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: hee sayd moreouer, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

†Heb. to the heart
‖ Or, appointed time
* Mat. 3. 3. marke 1. 3. luke 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.
‖ Or, a straight place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.
* Iob. 14. 2. psal. 102. and 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pe. 1. 24.
* Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Sion.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem
‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong.
* Chap. 62. 11.
‖ Or, ſtrength for his worke.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, sayth your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warrefare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*

6 The voyce sayd; Cry. And he sayd; What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tydings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feede his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carrie *them* in his bosome, *and* shal gently lead those ‖ that are with yoong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed ‖ the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and who † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? & taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beastes thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † is impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, & spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea: their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will yee liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and bee weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall runne and not be wearie, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

‖ Or, sharpe instrument.
† Heb. a Tierce.
* Wis. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
‖ Heb. man of his counsell.
† Heb. made him vnderstand.
† Heb. to discipline.
* Dan. 4. 32.
* Act. 17. 29.
† Heb. to poore oblation.
‖ Or, him that sitteth.
* Psal. 104. 2. isai. 42. 5. 51. 13. 1074.
* Psal. 147. 5.
† Heb. renew.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanitie of Idoles,

KEepe silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, *then* let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely; *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* hee that smooth*eth with* the hammer ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying; It *is* readie for the sodering: and hee fastened it with nayles *that* it should not be moued

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seede of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not dismaid, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall bee * ashamed and confounded: they shall bee as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shewe the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or doe euill, that we may bee dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall hee call vpon my name, and he shal come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one *that* bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their moulten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, gracted with meekenesse and constancie 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall hee not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread foorth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and wil keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold.

† Hebr. righteousnesse.

† Hebr. in peace.

* Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48. 12. Reu. 1. 17. and 22.13.

† Heb. bee strong.

‖ Or, smooth. ‖ Or, the smiter. ‖ Or, saying of the solder, it is good.

* Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14.2. psal. 135.4. chap. 43. 1. and 44.1.

* 2. Chro. 20.7. Iam. 2.23.

* Exod. 23.22. chap. 60 12. Zech. 12.3.

† Heb. the men of thy strife. † Heb. the men of thy contention.

† Heb. the men of thy warre. ‖ Or, few men.

† Hebr. mens het.

* Chap. 35.7. and 44.3.

* Psal. 107.35.

† Hebr. cause to come neere

† Hebr. set your heart vpon them.

‖ Or, worse then nothing. ‖ Or, worse then a viper.

† Hebr. returne.

* Mat. 12 18.

* Mat. 3. 17. and 17.5. eph. 1.6.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it.

† Hebr. broken.

* Chap. 49.6. Iuk. 2.32. act 13.47.

* Chap. 61.1.

* Luk. 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9.2.

* Chap. 48.11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a newe song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene still *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the moulten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth; † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet hee layed *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie. 14 Hee foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 Hee reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus sayeth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflowe thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* he; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy one of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the shippes.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy one, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot & horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of olde.

19 Beholde, I will doe a * new thing: nowe it shall spring foorth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast beene wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the ‖ small cattell

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

‖ Or, behaue him selfe mightily. † Heb. swallow or sup vp.

† Heb. into brightnesse. * Psal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

* Rom. 2. 2.

‖ Or, him.

‖ Or, in fearing all the young men of them. † Heb. a treading. † Heb. for the after time.

‖ Or, generation. * Chap. 44. 1. 2. 24. 30. 10. & 46. 3.

* Chap. 41. 21.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. Or, no thing before me of God.

* Chap. 45. 21. 46. 9. † Heb. turned backe.

* Iob 9. 12. chap. 14. 27. † Heb. harre. * Exod. 14. * Iosh.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. Reuel. 21. 5. ‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle. * Luke 1. 74. 75. † Heb. lambes of kids.

ned of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I *euen* I am he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against mee.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuarie, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

† Hebr. made me drunke: or, slouenly manifested.
* Ezek. 36. 22. &c.
† Hebr. interpretes.
‖ Or, holy Princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanitie of Idols,* 9 *and folly of Idolmakers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saieth the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant; and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the waters courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himselfe* by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the antient people? & the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, † they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be * ashamed and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after † the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an Ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a God, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea he warmeth *himselfe* and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a God, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh & eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloude, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth in singing ye mountaines, O forest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and *he* that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, & to the Temple, Thy foundation shalbe laid.

† Hebr. dawbed. † Heb. setteth to his heart.
† Hebr. that which couers of a tree.
‖ Or, strengtheneth courage.
† Hebr. maister.
* 2. Chro 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. cha. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake.* 7 *By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience.* 20. *He*

conuinceth the idoles of vanitie, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anoynted, to Cyrus whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of Kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, & make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * *I am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring fourth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together; I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto *him* that striueth with his maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shal the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD the Holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: *I*, *euen* my handes haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shal come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shall bee saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without ende

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath established it, hee created it not in vaine, hee formed it to bee inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee yee saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shal not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shalbe ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues.* 3 *God saueth his people to the end.* 5 *Idoles are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or profers saluation.*

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, & vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauie loaden, they *are* a burden to the wearie *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but ‖ themselues are gone into captiuitie.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from *my* belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, & weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, & he standeth, from his place shal he not remooue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, & *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and fro ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling

‖ *Or, strengthened.*

* Deut. 4.35,39. & 32.39. chap. 44.8.

* Ier. 18.6. rom. 9.20.

‖ *Or, make straight.*

* 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra. 1.1. chap. 44.28.

* Chap. 44.11.

* Deut. 30.11.

* Ro. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. Hebr. righteousnesses.*

† *Hebr. their sonne.*

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

* Psalm. 33.11. prou. 19.21. & 21.30. heb. 6.17.

11 Calling a ranenous bird from the East, the man that executeth my counsell from a far country: yea I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their vnmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and abhominable wickednesse,* 11 *shalbe vnresistable.*

COme downe and sit in dust: O daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hostes is his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Ladie of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saydst, I shall bee a Lady for euer: so that thou diddest not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides mee, I shal not sit as a widow, neither shal I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therfore shal euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherin thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the starregazers, the monethly prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: there shal not be a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to conuince the people of their stubborn obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies.* 9 *He spareth them for his owne sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardnesse.* 20 *He powerfully desireth his out of Babylon.*

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah; which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they cal themselues of the holy city, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy necke is an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, & my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto mee, heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning;

† *Heb. the man of my counsell.*

* *Reuel. 18.7.*

* *Chap. 31.19.*

‖ *Or, cause thee to turne away.* † *Heb. the moouing thereof.* † *Heb. expiate.* † *Heb. we were of the heauens.* † *Heb. that giue knowledge obseruing the moneths.* † *Heb. their soules.*

† *Heb. hard.*

‖ *Or, for siluer.*

* *Chap. 42.8.*

* *Chap. 41.4. Reuel. 1.17. & 2.8.* ‖ *Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.*

from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a riuer, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had been as the ſand, and the ofſpring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of ſinging, declare ye, tell this, vttter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

21 And they thirſted not *when* hee led them through the deſerts; hee * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rock alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

22 * *There is* no peace ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Exod. 19 4,5,6.
* Exod. 17.6, num 20.11.
* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIſten, O yles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft, in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid vnto me; Thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* ſurely my ‖iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Iſrael be ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eies of the LORD and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

6 And hee ſaid, ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation, vnto the ende of the earth.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the redeemer of Iſrael, & his holy one, ‖to him whō man deſpiſeth to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithful, & the holy one of Iſrael, & he ſhall chooſe thee.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkneſſe, Shew your ſelues: they ſhall feed in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhall be* in all places.

‖ Or, my reward.
‖ Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.
‖ Or, *it is* thou ſhouldeſt be, then that thou ſhouldeſt, &c.
‖ Or, deſolations.
* Chap. 42.6.
* 1. Cor. 6 2.
‖ Or, raiſe vp.
* Chap. 42.7.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heate nor Sunne ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them ſhall lead them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from far: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, & theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into ſinging, O mountaines: for God hath comforted *his* people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking child, † that ſhe ſhould not haue compaſſion on the ſonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhal make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they ‖ made thee waſte, ſhal go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, & they that ſwallowed thee vp ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place *is* too ſtraight for me: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children and am deſolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters ſhall be caried vpon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And Kings ſhall be thy † nourſing fathers, and their † queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the duſt of thy feete, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that waite for me.

24 ¶ Shal the pray be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie ſhall be taken away, and the pray of the terrible ſhall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

* Reuel. 7. 16.
† Hebr. from hauing compaſſion.
* Chap. 60. 4.
† Hebr. boſome.
† Heb. nourſiſhers.
† Hebr. Princeſſes
* Pſalm. 72.9.
† Hebr. the captiuitie of the iuſt.
† Hebr. captiuitie.
* Reu. 14. 20. and 16.6.
‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the diuorſement of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

Thus

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you solde your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, *because there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a worde in season to him that is * wearie: hee waketh morning by morning, hee waketh mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie, let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is he that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse and hath no light; let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * Thus shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. Lj.

1 *An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham trust in Christ.* 3 *By reason of his comfortable promises.* 4 *of his righteous saluation,* 7 *and vnto mortalitie.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified armes defendeth his from the feare of man.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliuerance.*

HArken vnto me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnes *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall waite vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shal be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my Law: * Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woull: but my righteousnes shalbe for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually euery day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if hee were ready to destroy: and where *is* the furie of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my wordes * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* shee hath brought forth: neither is *there* any that taketh *her by* the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorie for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine and the sword: *by* whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

*Num. 11.23. chap.59.1
*Exod.14 21.
*Ioel.3 26.
*Mat.11. 28.
*Iohn 14 31.Heb. 10.5.&c. phil.2.8.
*Mat.26. 67.and 27.26.
*Rom.8. 33,34.
† Heb. *the master of my cause.*
* Ioh.9. 39.
*Pſa.102 27.mat. 24.35.
*Pſal.37. 31.
*Mat.10. 27.
*Pſal 74 13,14. ezec.16.3.
* Exod. 14.21.
*Chap. 35.10.
* Chap. 35.10.
*Pſal.118 6.
* Chap. 40.6.1pet 1.24.
[Or, made himselfe ready.
*Ierem.31 35.
*Chap. 49.2,3.
* Chap. 50.1
* Chap. 47.9.
† Heb. happened. † Heb. breaking.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people. Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my furie: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast laide thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to lay aside her free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shalbe exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, & my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, sing together, yee waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the endes of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe ye out of the middest of her; be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shal ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall hee sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, expresseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of the passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report, and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed,

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; hee was despised, and wee esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was any* * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see *his* seede, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see *of* the trauell of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

Chap. 51.17.

Gen.46. 6.

Ezec.36. 20.23. rom.2.24

Nahum. 1.15.rom 10.15.

Psal.98. 8.luc.3.6

1.Cor.6 17.reuel. 18 4.

Hebr gather you vp.

Or, prosper.

Chap. 52.3.

Rom.15 21.

---

1 Ioh.12. 38 rom. 10.16.

Or, strength: Heb. bearing.

Chap. 38.14. mat 9.12

Or, he hid as it were his face from vs, Heb. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs.

Mat.8. 18.

Or, seruitude.

Rom.4. 25.1.cor. 15.3.

1.Pet.2. 24.

Hebr. bruised.

Hebr. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.

Mat.26 63 and 27.12. mar.14. 61.and 15.6.

Acts 8. 32.

Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but, &c.

Hebr was the stroke vpon him

deathes.

1.Pet.2.22.1.ioh 3.5.

Or, when his soule shall make an offring

Mar.15.28.luc.22.37.

Luc.23. 8

Hebr gather you vp.

Or, prosper.

Chap. 53.3.

Rom.15 21.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet sets forth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng * O barren thou *that* didst not beare; breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, & strengthen thy stakes,

Gal.4. 27.

3 For thou shalt breake foorth on the right hand and on the left, and thy seede shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to bee inhabited.

4 Feare not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Isa. 2. 32. 5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the *LORD of hostes is his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall hee be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercie on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

* Gen. 9. 11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not bee wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hilles bee removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercie on thee.

* 1. Chro. 29. 2. 11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest *and* not comforted, beholde, I will lay thy stones with *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

* Ioh. 6. 45. 13 And all thy children shalbe *taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Beholde, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by mee: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happie successe of them that beleeue.

* Ioh. 7. 37. HO,* euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† Heb. weigh. 2 Wherefore doe ye †spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your soule shall liue; and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, *euen* the *sure mercies of Dauid.

* Acts 13. 34. 4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commaunder to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

† Heb. the man of iniquitie. † Heb. he will multiply to pardon. 6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for he will †abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and bee ledde foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shall *breake foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 35. 1. 13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not bee cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 His promise is that bee generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye [or, iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

* Chap. 2.2. *Matth. 21.13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19.46. †Hebr. to his gathered. ‖Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep. †Hebr. strong of appetite. †Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignoraut, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot barke ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedie dogges *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* the shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall bee as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatrie.* 13 *Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † * mercifull men are taken away none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter into peace: they shall rest in their beddes, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

† Hebr. men of kindnes or godlinesse. * Psal. 12.2. mich. 7.2. ‖Or, from that which is euill. ‖Or, go in peace. ‖Or, before him. ‖Or, among the okes. * 1. King. 16.4.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, & the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with oyntment, and didst increase thy persumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* say dest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therfore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou bene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor layed it to thy heart? haue not I holde my peace euen of old, and thou feares t me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall cary them all away, Vanitie shall take them: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lips, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled Sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp myre and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

* Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRie † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

† Hebr. with the throat.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnes, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

‖Or, among whom ye grieue others. Hebrew, griefes.

3 ¶ Wherfore haue we fasted, *say they* & thou seest not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖Or ye fast not as this day. * Zech. 7.5. * Leuit. 16.29.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse. ‖ yee shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

‖Or to afflict his soule for a day? † Heb. the bundles of the yoke.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spreade sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

† Hebr. broken. * Ezek. 18.8. ‖Or, afflicted.

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† Hebr. shall gather thee vp.

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy reereward.

9 Then

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am: If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and speaking vanitie:

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse bee as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall builde the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt bee called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my Holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hidde *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lyes, your tongue hath muttered perueisnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie and speake lyes, * they conceiue mischiefe, & bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh vp into a viper.

6 * Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and * destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill ‖ maketh him selfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For hee put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deedes accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seede, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nourced at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All

† Heb. drought.
† Heb. it, or displeased him.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. Isa. 50.2.
‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. Psal. 7.15. ‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is crushed is an hen. ‖ there breaks out a viper.
* Iob. 8. 14, 15.
* Prou. 1. 16. rom 3. 15.
† Heb. breaking. ‖ Or right.
‖ Or, iudgement.
‖ Or, is accounted madde.
† Heb. is euill in his eyes.
* Chap. 63.5.
* Ephe. 6 17. 1. thes. 5.8.
* Chap. 63.7.
† Heb. recompenses.
* Rom. 11 5.
‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11 26.
‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.
* Reu. 21. 24.
* Chap. 49. 18.
‖ Or, store of the Sea shall be turned toward thee ‖ Or, wealth.
* Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall bee gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee: they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that fly as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles ſhall waite for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt,* to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Iſrael, becauſe hee hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates* ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reue 21 25.
‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall perish, yea thoſe nations ſhall be vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee: and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall* bow themſelues downe at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Iſrael.

*Reu. 3. 9

15 Whereas thou haſt bene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones yron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhal no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

19 * The Sunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall bee vnto thee an euerlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Reu. 21 22. & 22. 5.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous; they ſhall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may bee glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The Office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

* Luke 4. 18.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, becauſe the LORD hath anoynted mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath ſent me to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for aſhes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauines, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall* builde the olde waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

*Chap. 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feede your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhall be your plowmen, and your Vine-dreſſers.

6 But yee ſhall bee named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * yee ſhall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glorie ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

*Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall haue* double, and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in the land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement. I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeede ſhall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegrome † decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herſelfe with her iewels.

† Hebr. decketh as a Prieſt.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The ſeruant deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, will I not holde my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſnes thereof goe foorth as brightnes, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

*Ch. 1. 10. 1. Pet. 2. 10.
‖ That is my delight is in her.
‖ That is married.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, * Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhalbe married.

5 ¶ For

† Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome. ‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers. † Hebr. silence.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shal not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare yon the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

* Chap. 40.3 and 57.14.

* Chap. 60.10.

* Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

* Chap. 40 10. ‖ Or, recompence.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professeth their Faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mightie to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

* Rev. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redemption *is* come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondered that *there was* none to vpholde: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my furie, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

* Ob. 1. 10. 1. Pet. 2. 10. ‖ That is, my deliuerie is in her. ‖ That is, marred.

* Chap. 59.16.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnes towards the house of Israel which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of olde.

* Deut. 7. 7, 8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

* Exod. 15.14. num. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. and 95.9.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of olde, Moses *and* his people, *saying*; Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

* Exod. 14.30. ‖ Or, shepheards, as Psa. 77.21

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

* Exod. 14.21 ioth. 3.5. 16.

13 That ledde them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15. ‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖ Or, our redeemer, from euerlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy name was not called vpon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flowe downe at thy presence,

† Hebr the fire of melting

2 As ‖ when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things ‖ which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor 2.9. psal. 31.20. ‖ Or, seene a God beside thee which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and wee shall bee saued.

* Psa. 50 5, 6.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away

7 And

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take holde of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt † conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and wee all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, ſee wee beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal. 79 8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are layed waſte:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their increduliti, idolatry and hypocriſie, are reiected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.

I * am ſought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found of *them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold mee, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

* Rom. 10.20. * Rom. 9. 24. 25, 26 eph. 2. 13.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † vpon altars of bricke:

† Hebr. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the mountments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay; Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompence euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (ſaith the LORD) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed mee vpon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lye downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad ‖ Or, Meni

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, yee did not anſwere; when I ſpake, ye did not hear, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherin I delighted not.

* Prou. 1. 23. ier. 7. 13. * Chap. 66. 4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhal be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but yee ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but yee ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. breaking

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, & becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66 22. 2. pet. 3. 13. reu. 21. 1. † Hebr. come vp on the heart.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

* Rev. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his daies: for the child ſhal die an hundreth yeres old, but the ſinner being an hundreth yeres old ſhal be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Hebr. ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Pſal. 32. 5. * Iſa. 11. 6, 7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gratious benefits of the Church, 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD: * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtoole: where is the houſe that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2. chr. 6. 18. act. 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore & of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* hee ſlue a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he y offreth an oblation, *as if he offred* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kid. † Hebr. maketh a memorial of.

4 I also will chuse their ‖delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called, none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did evill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, sayd, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noyse from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that yee may milke out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and yee shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with furie, & his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For *I know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glorie.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses & in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mule, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD; as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the newe earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ Or, deceiuings.
* Pro. 1. 24. Iere. 7. 11.
* Chap. 65. 2.
* Chap. 66. 5.
‖ Or, beget.
‖ Or, knights.
Isai. 49. 22. and 60.
† Hebr. shall make them to runne, or shall worrie, * Pſal. 31. 5.
* Isa. 11. 6, 7.
‖ Or, diuisions.
† Hebr. made a mocking of.
‖ Or, one after another.
‖ Or, coaches.
* Exod. 19. 6. cha. 61. 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.
* Chap. 65. 17 2. Pet. 3. 13 rev. 21. 1
† Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, & from Sabbath to his Sabbath.
* Marke 9. 44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heauy message against Iudah.* 17 *God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the ende of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD sayd vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Be not afraide of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, & * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throwe downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto

* Isa. 49. 1, 5.
* Gal. 1. 15
† Hebr. gaue.
* Exod. 3 4.
* Eze 3. 9
* Exod. 3 12. deut. 31. 6, 8. iosh. 1. heb. 13. 6.
* Isai 6. 7.
* Chap. 5. 14.
* Chap. 18. 7. 2. co. 10 4, 5

vnto me, ſaying: Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying; What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid; I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof † *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will viter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickednesſe, who haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and a riſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I commaunde thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſayth the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying; Thus ſayth the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wildernesſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruites of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſayth the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſayd they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſerts and of pittes, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when yee entred yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their Gods, which *are* * yet no Gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O yee heauens, at this, and be horribly afraide, be yee very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a home-borne *ſlaue*? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou thus to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of Hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholy a right ſeede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto mee?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie trauerſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wild aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not wearie themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnſhod, and thy throte from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe *is* aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, & not their face: but

† *Heb. from the face of the North.*
* Chap. 46.
† *Heb. ſhall be opened.*
* Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.
‖ *Or, breake to pieces.*
* Chap. 6.27. and 15.20. Iſa. 50.7.
‖ *Or, for thy ſake.*
* Eze. 16. 8. chap. 12.14.
* Hos. 13. 9, 11, 13 oſe. 13.4.
* Pſal. 78 58 and 106.38.
* Rom. 2. 20.
‖ *Or, ouer.*
* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. and 18 14. pſal. 36.9.
† *Heb.* became a ſpoile.
† *Heb.* gaue out their voyce.
‖ *Or, ſmote on thy crowne.* deut. 28. 12. Iſai. 3.8.
* Iſai. 3. 9. 26. 5. 5.
‖ *Or, in as.*
* Iſai. 57. 5.7.
* Lam. 3.
* Matth. 21.33. mar. 12.1. luk. 20.9.
* Exod. 15.17. pſal. 44. 3. and 80. 9. Iſai. 5.1.
* Ioh. 15. 1.
‖ *Or, O ſwift dromedarie.*
‖ *Or, O wild aſſe &c.*
† *Heb.* a wilde aſſe vſed to.
† *Heb.* the luſt of her heart.
‖ *Or, in her occaſion.*
‖ *Or, I am caſt away, no perſon is with me.*
† *Heb.* the loue of ſtrangers.
* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.
* Chap. 6.15.

but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy Gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy Gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Israel? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore say my people; † We are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me daies without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt; Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay; If a man put away his wife, and ſhe goe from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue beene withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me, in the daies of Ioſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath plaied the harlot.

7 And I ſaide after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turne thou vnto me: but ſhee returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe therow the ‖ lightnes of her whoredome, that ſhee defiled the land, and committed adulterie with ſtones and with ſtockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, The backeſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backeſliding Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, & ye haue not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backeſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In thoſe dayes † houſe of Iudah ſhal walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid; How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid; Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as a* wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo haue yee dealt treacherouſly with mee, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue perwerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne yee backſliding children, *and* I will heale your backſlidings: Beholde, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely *in vaine is* ſaluation hoped for from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our

* Iſai. 26. 16.
* Iſai. 45. 20.
† Heb. aſſi.
* Chap. 16. 20.
* Chap. 17. 13. and 18 14. pſal. 36. 9.
† Heb. breaſon a ſpoile.
† Heb. gaue out their voyce.
† Or, ſeale on thy cruſes, deut. 32. 12. Iaz. 8. 8.
* Iſai. 3. 9. 26. 5.
‖ Or, in me
* Iſai. 57. 5.7.
* Leuit. 18
* Matth. 21. 32. mar. 12. 1. luc. 20. 9.
* Exod. 15. 17. pſal. 44. 3. and 80. 9. Iſa 5. 1. * Ioh. 8. 10.
‖ Heb. ſaying.
* Deut. 24. 4.
‖ Or, ſwift dromedaries.
‖ Or, a wild aſſe &c.
† Heb. I ſaide.
† Heb. the aſpect of the heauens.
‖ Or, ye ſhall ceaſe.
‖ Or, ye ceaſe all preuarication.
‖ Or, ſinne.
† Heb. the hauen of the waies.
* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.
* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 2. 20.

4

‖ Or, fame.

† Hebr. in falſhood.

* Pſalm. 86. 15 & 103. 8. 9.

* Chap. 23. 4.

† Hebr. comes vpon the heart.
‖ Or, it be magnified.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
‖ Or, to.
‖ Or, exalted your fathers to poſſeſſe.
† Hebr. land of deſire.
† Hebr. from after me.
† Hebr. friend.
* Oſe 14. 2.

our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their beards, their sonnes and their daughters.

5 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue,

* Ioel 2. 12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

* 2. Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah & Ierusalem Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my furie come forth like fire, & burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the Trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retyre, stay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

‖ *Or, bring them.*
* Chap. 1. 14, 3. chap. 6. 26.
† *Hebr. breaking.*

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; hee is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layed waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

* Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

‖ *Or, a fuller winde then those.*

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

† *Hebr. vtter iudgements.*

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clondes, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest bee saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

* Isa. 1. 16.

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, & publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 8. 16.

16 Make yee mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

* Psa. 107. 17. Isa. 3. 11.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the Trumpet, the alarme of warre.

* Isa. 22. 4. chap. 9. 1.
† *Hebr. the walles of my heart.*

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shal I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyde: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo they trembled and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said: The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full ende.

* Chap. 5. 18.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets and climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

† *Hebr. eyes.*

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauel, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse, 7 for their aduoutrie, 12 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Church & state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVnne yee to and fro through the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and knowe, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not

* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 11. 30.

not grieued; thou hast consumed them, but they haue refused to receiue correctiō. they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bondes.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shalbe torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, and their backeslidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles, and destroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against mee, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and said, It is not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of Hostes, Because ye speake this word, behold, I wil make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueste & thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shal eate vp thy flockes & thine heards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when yee shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answer them, Like as yee haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your lands, so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, & publish it in Iudah saying;

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare yee not mee, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, & though the waues thereof toss themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueste.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherles, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull & horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie * falsely, and the priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof:

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, set against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God seeketh them an worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The prophets lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepheards with their flocks shal come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew yee downe trees and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the middst of her.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters so she casteth out her wickednes: violence & spoile is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds.

8 Bee thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

* Iob 38. 10, 11. psalm. 104. 9.

* Deut. 11. 14.

‖ Or, euenings.

† Heb. are strong.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

‖ Or, assemblies and companies.

* Chap. 9. 18. & 23. 23. 26. ezec. 13. 6.

‖ Or, take into their hands.

* Chap. 5. 18.

* Ezek. 12. 28.

* Chap. 1. 9. * Deu. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

† Heb. eyes.

* Lam. 2. 4. 16. deut. 28. 31. 33.

* Chap. 4. 27. * Chap. 16. 10. & 17. 19. * Ier. 6. 9. matt. 13. 14. 26. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. ioh. 12. 40. † Heb. heart.

* Iere. 5. chap. 33. 30.

‖ Or, dwelling as home.

‖ Or, powre out the anguish of thee. * Iere. 37. 10. † Heb. be loosed or diuorced.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their *eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: beholde, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therfore I am ful of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to *couetousnesse, and from the prophet euen vnto the priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue *healed also the †hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall bee cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and aske for the *old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde *rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpose commeth there to mee incence from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warr against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with *sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as for* an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and a *fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* *brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *[Reprobate siluer shal men call them because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reuileth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatrie. 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, & say, Heare the word of the LORD, al ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, *Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust yee not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other goods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwel in this place, *in* the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murther, and commit adulterie, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other goods, whom yee know not;

10 And come & stand before me in this house, †which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is *this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see *what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp earely, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I *called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therfore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to *Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 There-

*Chap. 7. 26.

*Isa. 56. 11. chap. 8. 10.

*Chap. 8. 11. ezek 13. 10.

†Hebr. bruise or breach.

*Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.

*Isa. 8. 20 mal. 4. 4. luk. 16. 29

*Mat. 11. 29.

*Isa. 1. 11 and 66. 3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6. 6, &c.

*Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

*Chap. 4. 8 and 25. 36.

*Chap. 17 18. and 15. 20.

*Ezek. 22. 18.

*Isa. 1. 22 *Or, refuse siluer,*

*Chap. 26. 2. and 18. 11.

†Hebr. where upon my Name is called.

*Isa. 56. 7 *Mat. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

* 1. Sam. 4. 1. psal. 78. 60 chap. 26. 6.

*Prou. 1. 24. Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4.

* 2. Sam. 4. 11 psal. 78. 60 & 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger? saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold mine anger and my fury shalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offrings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall bee my people: and walke yee in all the waies that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkned not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury *in* Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall be meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, & the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamitie of the liues, both dead and aliue.* 4 *Her vpbraided their foolish, and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *Her sorrowes their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, sayeth the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, & whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dounge vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith ¶ LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shal they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed & taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is in them?*

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed ‖ hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fal, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things* that I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath

put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a farre country: *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * blame in Gilead? *is there* no phisician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes.* 9 *and for their iudgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their latter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

O † H* that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the slaine of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill, to euill and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take yee heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbor will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a denne of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that hee may declare it, for what the land perished, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, & haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the † imagination of their owne heart, & after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them *euen* this people * *with* wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whome neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glorie in his wisedome, neither let the mightie man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, & all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.* 7 *The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

Heare

---

* Ier. 9. 15. dan. 23. 15.
‖ Or, poyson.
* Ier. 14. 19.
* Iob. 4. 15.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
* Psal. 58. 5. 6.
† Heb. vpon.
† Heb. because of the country of them that are farre off.
* Ier. 46. 11.
† Heb. gone vp.
† Heb. who will giue my head, &c.
* Isai 22. 4. Ier. 4. 1.
* Chap. 12. 6. mi. 7. 5. 6. Or, friend.
Or meet.
* Psalm. 120. 2.
* Psal. 12 3 & 28. 3
* Psal. 12. 3. and 28. 3.
† Heb. in the midst of it.
Or, waite for him.
* Ier. 5. 9. 29.
‖ Or, passe ouer.
‖ Or, desolate.
† Heb. from the foule euen to, &c.
* Ier. 11. 10, 22.
† Heb. desolation.
‖ Or, set on burning.
* Chap. 8. 12. and 32. 15.
* Leuit. 26. 33.
* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. cor. 10 17.
† Heb. visit vpon.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their hair polled.
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Rom. 2. 28. 29.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and be not dismaid at the figures of heauen for the heathen are dismaid at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with golde, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needes bee * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do euil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great: and thy name is great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O king of nations, for ‖ to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew & purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, he is the liuing God: and an † euerlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The Gods that haue not made the heauens, & the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, & from vnder these heauens

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanitie and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the fourmer of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shalbe scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North country: to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes disobeying therof: 11 Prophecieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kil Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall yee be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the * othe which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So bee it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeied not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euil heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my wordes: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall crie vnto mee, I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the

† Heb. fashions or ordinances are vaine.
*Psa.115.5.
*Ier.46.15.
*Ier.41.28.
*Psal.86.8,10.
*Rev.15.4.
‖ Or, it belongeth vnto thee
† Heb. in one or at once.
*Isa.41.29. Ier.2.28. Ezec.20.32.
† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. King of eternitie.
*Gen.1.6 chap.51.15.
‖ Or, mist.
‖ Or, for raine.
‖ Or, is more brutish, then to know.
*Chap.51.17,18.
*Chap.51.19.
† Heb. inhabitresse
*Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22.
*Chap.9.11.
*Pro.16.1. and 20.24.
*Psal.6.1 and 38.1. chap.30.11.
† Heb. diminish me.
*Psal.79.6.
*Deut.27.26. galat.3.10.
*Leui.26.3,12.
*Deut.7.12.
† Heb. abare.
‖ Or, subuersion.
† Heb. to go first of.
*Prou.1.28. Isai.1.15. chro.15.12. chro.28.18. mich.3.4.
† Heb. euill.
*Chap.2.28.

number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * tryest the reines, and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wicked prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treacherie against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage, 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *are* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper; *where ore* are all they happie that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me, thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † toward thee: put them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein; the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses; and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea † they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birdes round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

9 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foote: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

10 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

11 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

12 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shal not profit: & they shal be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit. Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, & plucke out the house of Iudah from among them

14 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

15 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my name, The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

16 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, & destroy that nation, saith the LORD

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me; Goe and get thee a linen girdle, & put it vpon thy loynes and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commaunded mee.

6 And it came to passe after many daies, that the

† Hebr. shame.
* Cha. 7. 16. and 14. 11. † Hebr. euill.
* Isai. 1. 11. &c.
† Hebr. what is to my beloued in my house?
‖ Or, when thy euill is.
† Hebr. the stalke with his bread.
* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. and 26. 2. 2. cha. 17. 10. & 20. 12. reue. 2. 23.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee.
* Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3
† Hebr. they goe on.
* Psal. 17. 8.
† Hebr. with thee.
* Psa. 137 36.
* Chap. 9. 4.
‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully.
† Heb good things.
† Hebr. thy loue.
‖ Or, yelling Heb. a lion without his prey.
‖ Or, laid waste.
‖ Or, cause them to come
† Heb. portion of desire.
* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38 mic. 6. 15. zeph. 1. 13.
* Deut. 30. 3. cha. 32. 37.
* Isai. 60. 12.

the LORD said vnto me; Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other Gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Euery bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD; Beholde, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennes

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercie, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, bee not proude: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glorie.

19 The cities of the South shall bee shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change *his* skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from mee, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine. 7 Ieremiah prayeth. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the fielde, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our back-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarie for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people, for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them, Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The prophets prophecie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concer-

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*

† Hebr. *a man against his brother.*

† Hebr. *from destroying them.*

* Ier. 8.22

* Lamen. 1.3. 16. & 2. 18.

‖ Or, *headtires.*

† Hebr. *visite vpon.*

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, *shall be violently taken away.*

† Hebr. *taught.*

† Hebr. *after when yee*

† Hebr. *the words of the dearths or restraints.*

† Hebr. *thy Name is called vpon vs.*

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. exod. 32. 10.

* Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 11.11. ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3.4.

† Hebr. *peace of truth.*

* Chap. 23. 21. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.

ning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, shalbe cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to burie them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then beholde the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then beholde them that are sicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, and the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? Art not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaineth of their spight, receiueth a promise for him selfe,* 15 *and a threatning for them.* 19 *He praieth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moses, and * Samuel stood before mee, yet my minde could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine, and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogges to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pittie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken mee saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, since they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused her to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne seuen languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsurie, yet euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to intreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northern yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make them to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which shal burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visite me, and reuenge me of my persecutors, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, and as waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, sayth the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshoweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuitie, shall be stronger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompence their idolatrie*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou

* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

‖ Or, make merchandise against a land, and marry wiues, & it not, Exo. 5. 22.

* Chap. 8. 15.

* Psa. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

* Ezek. 14. 14.

* Exod. 32. 14.

* 1. Sam 7. 9.

* Chap. 43. 11. zach. 11. 9.

* Leuit. 26. 16. † Hebr. families.

† Hebr. I will cause them for a moouing.

* Deu 28. 25. chap. 24. 9.

* 2. King. 22. 17. † Hebr. to aske of thy peace.

‖ Or, whatsoeuer is deare.

‖ Or, against the mother citie, a young man, spoiling &c. Or, against the mother and the young men.

* Amos. 8. 9.

* Iob. 3. 1. &c. chap. 20. 15.

‖ Or, I will intreate the enemy for thee.

* Chap. 17. 3.

* Deut. 32. 22.

* Ezek. 3. reuel. 10. 9. † Hebr. thy Name is called vpon me.

* Chap. 30. 15. † Hebr. be not sure?

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.

* Cha. 20. 11.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as doung vpon the face of the earth, & they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shalbe meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make them selues balde for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Beholde, * I will cause to cease out of this place *in your eyes, and in your dayes*, the voyce of myrth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shal come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other Gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my law:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for beholde, yee walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other Gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore beholde, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no Gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THE sinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, & maketh ‖ flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall bee * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heate commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, † try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, & according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As the* partrich ‖ sitteth *on* egges, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his daies, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuarie.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shal be written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale

* Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 25.33.
* Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. Psa. 79.2. *or, mourning songs.*
* Leuit. 19.28. deu. 14.1. ‖ *Or, breaking for them, as* Ezek. 24. 17.
* Isai. 24. 7,8. chap. 7.34. and 25.10. Ezek. 26. 13.
* Chap 5.19. and 13.22.
* Chap. 7.26. ‖ *Or, stubbornesse.*
* Deut. 4. 27. and 28.64.65
* Chap. 34.7,8.
* Iob. 34. 21. prou. 5.21. chap. 32. 19.
* Iob 19 24. † *Heb. nailes.*
* Indg. 3. 7. Isa. 1.29
* Chap. 15.13.
† *Heb. in thy selfe*
* Psal. 2 12. & 34. 10. & 125 1. prou. 16 20. isa. 30 18.
* Psal 1.3 ‖ *Or, prosperous.*
* 2 Sam 16.7. psal. 7.10. cha. 11.20. 20.12 ‖ *Or, gaberuth young which she hath not brought forth.*
* Psal. 73 25 isa. 1. 28.
* Cha. 2.3

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue mee, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not me bee confounded: let them bee diſmaid, but let not me be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, & from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine & from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations.* 11 *Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt.* 18 *Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo he † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? beholde, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At* what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*,

8 If that nation againſt whome I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaid I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuiſe againſt you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten mee they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not caſt vp,

16 To make their land * deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhal be aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an East winde before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah; * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let

---

*Iſa.5. 19.

† *Hebr. after thee.*

* Chap. 1.4, &c.

* Pſal.35 4.and 40 15.

† *Hebr. breake them with a double breach.*

* Chap 11.20.

* Nehe. 13 19.

* Exod. 20.8.and 23.12. and 31. 13 eze. 20.12.

* Chap. 22.8.

‖ *Or, frames or feates.*

‖ *Or that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*

† *Hebr. returned and made.*

*Iſa.41.9 rom 9.20 wiſ 15.7.

*Chap. 1.10.

*Ioel.2. 10.

* 2.Kin 17.13. chap 7. 3.and 25 5.and 35 15.

* Chap. 2.25.

* Chap. 2.10.

‖ *Or, my fields for a rocke, or but the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?*

*Chap.2. 13.

* Chap. 17. 13.

* Chap. 6.16.

*Cha. 19. 8.and 49. 13 and 50.13.

*Mal 2.7

‖ *Or, for the tongue*

† *Hebr. powre them out.*

*Pſalme, 109.10.

23 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

† Heb. for death.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thou* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entrie of the † Eaſtgate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† Heb. the Sun-gate.

3 And ſay, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall *tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. king. 21. 12.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue known, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their * carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap 16. 4. and 7. 33. *Chap. 18. 16. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.

8 And I will make this citie * deſolate and an hiſsing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall bee aſtonished and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Leuit. 26 19. deut. 28. 53. Iam. 4. 10

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the * fleſh of their ſonnes and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhal ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhal * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place *elſe* to bury.

† Heb. be healed * Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſayth the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * rooffes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to prophecie, & he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernor in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied theſe things.

*1. Chro. 24. 14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſayd Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ That is, feare round about.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*: and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 20. 17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwel in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, & thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily, euery one mocketh me.

‖ Or, enticed.

8 For ſince I ſpake I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoile; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I † could not *ſtay*.

* Pſalm. 39. 3. * Iob 32. 18. † Heb. were ſtay of my peace.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſay ing*; Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall take our reuenge on him.

* Chap. 17. 18. & 15. 20.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhal not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhal not proſper. *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 23. 40. * Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

12 But O LORD of hoſtes, that * tryeſt the righteous

righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be blessed.

* Iob.3.3 chap.15. 10 * Gen.19. 25. 15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD *ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide,

17 Because he slew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

* Iob.3. 20. 18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6.6. 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death

* Chap. 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him, * for a pray.

* Chap. 39.18. and 45.5 10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my furie goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

* Chap. 22.3. † Heb. iudge. 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saieth the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shal enter into our habitations?

† Heb. in habitresse. 14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shal deuoure all things round about it.

† Heb. visit vpon. * Prou.1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Hee exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The iudgements of Shallum, 13 Of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates

* Chap. 21.12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent bloode in this place.

* Chap 17 25. † Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne 4 For if yee doe this thing indeede, * then shall there enter in by the † gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shal become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

* Deut. 29 24.1. kin. 9 8. 9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, & shal see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, & painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement & iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, & into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country where yee were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? is he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shal not prosper in his daies: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, & ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 He prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flocke. 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WOe be vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold I will visite vpon you ‖ euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I wil gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countries whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismaied, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countries whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of *swearing* the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slippery *ways* in the darkenesse: they shall bee driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickednesse: they are al of them vnto mee as * Sodom, & the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their *owne* heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise me, The LORD hath sayde, Yee shall haue peace; and they

---

* Leuit. 19.13. deut.24. 14.15. iaiah.2.9
† Hebr. throughbuild.
‖ Or, my misdeeds.
† Heb. in hastinesse.
† Heb. visit vpon.
* Prou.1. 31.
‖ Or, iniquities.
† Heb. prosperities.
* Chap. 22.23.
† Heb. like a birde.
† Heb. lift vp their minde.
* Ezek. 34.2.
* Chap.2. 15.ezek. 34.11, 12.
* Chap. 33.14,15. isa.4.2.& 40.11. dan.9.24. iohn 1.41
* Deut.3 28.
† Hebr. Iehouah-tsidkenu.
* Iere.16 14,15.
‖ Or, cursing.
‖ Or, idolatrie.
‖ Or, an abhominable thing. Hebr. an horrour.
‖ Or, filthinesse.
* Isa.1.9.
* Chap 8. 14.and 9. 15.
‖ Or, hypocrisie.
* Chap.6 14.and 8 11.ezr.1 10.zech. 10.2.

they say vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

‖Or, stubburnesse.

‖Or, secret

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30.23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap. 30.24.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

* Chap. 14.14, & 27.15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 * Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God a farre off?

* Am I a God at hand

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

* Psa. 139 7. &c. amos 9. 2, 3.

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophecie lyes in my Name, saying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophecie lyes? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

* Iudg. 3. 7. and 8. 33.

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully; what is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

† Hebr. with whom is.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

* Deu. 18. 20. chap. 14. 14, 15.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

‖ Or, that smooth their tongues.

32 Beholde, I *am* against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tel them, and cause my people to erre by their lyes, and by their lightnesse: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profite this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying; What * the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punish that man & his house.

35 Thus shal ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shal ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall bee his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saieth the LORD, Because you say this word the burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I wil forsake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you out* of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shal not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20.11

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the Type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah & the rest.

THe LORD shewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 24.12.&c. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Hebr. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figges: the good figs very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Hebr. captiuity.

6 For I wil set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to knowe mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall bee * my people, and I will bee their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Deu. 30. 6. cha. 31. 33. ezech. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27. * Chap. 30. 22. & 31. 33. and 32. 38.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely thus saieth the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

† Heb. for remouing or vexation. * Deu. 28 37 chap. 15.4

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, til they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproueth the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth their seuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine hee foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim

Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying:

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising earely and speaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the prophets, * rising earely and sending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer:

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Because yee haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of myrth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the milstones, & the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against all the nations.

14 For many nations & great kings shal * serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this furie at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and bee moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then toke I the cuppe at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (*as it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people & all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the † yles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yee shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * city, † which is called by my name, and should yee be vtterly vnpunished? yee shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation: he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that treade the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will pleade with all flesh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle yee shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and yee shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

3K He

* Chap. 39.19.
* 2.Kings 17.13.cha 18.11. and 35.15. 10-nas 3.8.
† Hebr. I will cause to perish from them
* Chap.7 34. & 16. 9 and 25. 10.ezek. 16.13. ose.2. 11.
* 2.Chro. 36.22.ezr 1.1.chap. 29.10. dan 9.2.
† Hebr. visit vp-on
* Chap. 27.7.
* Isa. 51. 17 psal 75 8 iob. 21.20.
* Chap. 49.7. &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap 47.
† Or, regions by the Sea side.
* Chap. 49.23.
* Chap. 49.28.
† Heb. cut off in the corners, or hauing the corners of the hayre polled, chap.9.26
* Chap. 49.12.
* Chap. 49.34.
* 1.Pet. 4.17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called
* Ioel.3. 16.amos 1.2.
* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 4.8 and 6.26.
† Hebr. your dayes for slaughter.
† Hebr. a vessell of desire.
† Hebr. flights shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from them.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

† Heb a desolation

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 1 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak vnto them: * diminish not a word;

* Act. 20. 27

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

* Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

* 1. Sam. 4. 12. cha. 7 12, 14. psal. 78. 60.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these wordes in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying; Thou shalt surely die

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house.

‖ Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied against this citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that yee haue heard.

13 Therefore nowe * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

* Chap 7. 3.
* Verse 19.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meet vnto you

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, That if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people, vnto the priests, and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying;

18 * Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the hie places of a forrest.

* Mic 1.1. and 3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vriah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this citie and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Vriah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vriah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who slewe him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. sonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bands and yokes, he prophecieth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeild, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bands and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖ Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

* Dan 4. 14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shal serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land

land come: and then many nations & great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I punish, sayth the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

† Hebr. dreamers. 9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Yee shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you far from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, sayth the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these wordes, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shal not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29.8. † Hebr. in a lie, or lyingly. * a lie vnto you,

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lye in my Name, that I might driue you out and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly bee brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *bee* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them nowe make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away captiue Iechoniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

* 2. Kings 24. 14. & 25 * 2. Kings 25. 13. 2. chron. 36. 18. * 2. Chro. 36. 22. chap. 29. 10.

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah and of Ierusalem;

22 They shalbe * caried to Babylon, and there shall they bee vntill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiah prophecieth falsely the returne of the vessels and of Iechoniah.* 5 *Ieremiah wishing it to bee true, sheweth that time will declare who are true Prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Ieremiah yoke.* 12 *Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke.* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeeres of dayes. 3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Iechoniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. captiuity. 5 ¶ Then the prophet Ieremiah said vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah said; Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheles, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that haue beene before mee, and before thee of old, prophecied both against many countries, and against great Kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shal come to passe, then shal the Prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it. * Chap. 27. 2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare nowe Hananiah: the

LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lye.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, & to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the queene, and the ‖ eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters & the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, & plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, & beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *bee* in the miſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falſly vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuentie yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to bee caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to bee removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which prophecie a lye vnto you in my Name. Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes

22 And of them ſhall be taken vp a curſe by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villanie in Iſrael, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue ſpoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commaunded them, euen I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, ſaying:

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah † ſonne of Maaſeiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, ſaying:

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that ye ſhould be Officers in the houſe of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himſelfe a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtockes:

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying:

31 Send

*Deut. 13. 5. chap. 29. 32. † *Hebr.* reuolt.

*2. King. 24. 12, &c. ‖ *Or*, chamberleines.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15. † *Hebr. vana lie.*

*2. Chro. 36. 22. ezr. 1. 1. chap 25. 12. and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2. † *Hebr. ende and expectation.*

† Dan. 9.

* Chap. 24. 8, 10. * Chap. 24. 8.

† *Heb. for a curſe.*

* Chap 25. 4. and 32. 3.

‖ *Or, Ieremer.*

*2. King 9. 11. and 26. 24.

25 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lye.

26 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD. * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance.* 10 *He comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah

5 For thus sayth the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now & see whether † a man doeth trauaile with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great so that *none is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bondes, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismaid, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from a farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shal be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, sayeth the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoyle thee shalbe a spoyle, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall bee builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not bee few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall bee as aforetime, and their congregation shall bee established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceede from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approch vnto mee: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto mee, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing whirlewinde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue *done it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto mee, *saying*; Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise yee,

* Chap. 28.16. † *Heb. reuolt.*

* Chap. 24.8, 10. * Chap. 24.8.

† *Heb. for euer.*

* Chap 25.4. and 32.3.

‖ *Or, there is feare, and not peace.* † *Heb. a male.* * Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18. zeph. 1.15.

* Ezek. 34.23. and 37.24. hoſe. 3.5. * Isa. 41. 13. and 43.5. and 44.1. cha. 46.28.

* Psal 6. 1. chap. 10 24. and 46.28.

† *Heb. for binding vp, or pressing.*

* Chap. 13.18.

* Exod. 23.22. Ioel 3. 4. Isa. 41.11.

‖ *Or, little hill.*

* Chap. 24.7. and 31.33. and 32. 38. * Chap. 23. 19, 20. † *Heb. cutting.* ‖ *Or, remaine.*

† *Heb. from a farre.* ‖ *Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.* * Exod. 15.20. iudg. 11. 34. ‖ *Or, timbrels.* † *Heb. prophane them.*

and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise yee, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare *it* in the iles a farre off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, & shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: & their soule shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce both yoong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because *they were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, & they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the* yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne, *is* he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way markes; make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shal compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the wearie soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shal come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to pluck vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shal say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, & the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, ‖ dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone & of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shal compasse about to Goath.

40 And

*Or, fauours.

*Exod. 4. 22.

*Isai. 58. 11.

*Mat. 2. 18.

*Deut. 30. 2.

†Hebr. sound.

* Ezek. 18. 2.

* Hebr. 8. 8.

‖ Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto thē?

* Chap. 24. 7. and 32. 20.

* Isa. 54. 13 Ioh. 6. 45.

* Chap. 33. 8. Mic. 7. 18. 19.

* Gen. 1. 16.

* Isa. 51. 15.

* Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33. 20.

* Chap. 33. 22.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brook of Kidron, vnto the corner of ỹ horse gate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons armie besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecie and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

* Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34.3.

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saieth the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah saide, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Beholde, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit. 25 14. ruth. 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* seuenteene shekels of siluer.

|Or, *euen shekels & ten pieces of siluer.*

10 And I ‡ subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

‡ *Hebr. wrote in the booke*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Houses and fields, and Vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnes vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

* Exod. 34.7. deu. 5.9.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Hebr. doing.*

* 100. 34. 11 pro. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, & with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 12 Lim. 7 23. 1. chro 17. 21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

‖ *Or, engines of warre.*

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses * vpon whose rooses they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to me, as † a prouocatine of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face:

† *Hebr. for my anger.*

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their pro-

phets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the †* backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not harkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to *cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto *Moloch, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I wil *gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shalbe *my people, and I wil be their God.

39 And I will *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from mee.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, & in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiseth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne,* 9 *a ioyfull state,* 12 *a setled gouernment,* 15 *Christ, the braunch of righteousnesse,* 17 *a continuance of kingdome and Priesthood,* 20 *and a stabilitie of a blessed seede.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet *shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee: and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against mee.

9 ¶ And it shall be to mee a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shalbe* desolate without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, & without beast.)

11 The *voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say; Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good (or his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shalbe* a habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, & in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; † Dauid shall neuer *want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meate offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake

†Hebr. *necke.*
*Chap. 2.27.
*Chap. 23.11.
*Chap 7.31. and 19.6.
*Leuit. 18.21.
*Deut. 30.3.
*Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. & 31.33.
*Eze. 11. 19.
†Hebr. *all dayes.*
†Hebr *from after them.*
†Hebr. *in truth, or stability.*
*Chap. 32.23.
*Isa. 37 26.
‖*Or, hidden.*
*Chap. 31.34. mic. 7.18
*Chap. 7.34. and 16.19.
*Chap. 23.5. isai 11.1. and 4.2.
†*Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu.*
†*Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.*
*2. Sam 7 16. 1. kings 2.4
*Chap. 31.36. isai. 54 9

breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day, and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the priests my ministers.

Chap. 31.37. 22 As the hoste of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying;

24 Consider'st thou not what this people haue spoke, saying, The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercie on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bondseruants, contrarie to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

1 Kings 25.1, &c. chap. 52. †Hebr. the dominion of his hand. THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

Chap. 32.4. †Heb. his mouth shal speake to thy mouth. 3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shall surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD, of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord, for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem.

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a Couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem to proclaime *libertie vnto them.

*Exod. 21.2. 9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maide seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaids whome they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

Exod. 21.2. deut.15. 12. [Or, hath sold himselfe. † Hebr. to day. 14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which † hath bene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto mee, neither inclined their eare.

† Hebr. whereupon my name is called. 15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a Couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaide, whome ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

*† Hebr. for a remouing. *Deut.28. 63. chap. 29. 18.* 17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: beholde, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the Couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof;

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

*Chap. 7. 33. and 16.4. 20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes.

18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore

† Hebr. threſhold, or veſtell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots, full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying; Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my wordes, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18.11. & 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from &c.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before mee for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie,* 5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, burneth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgements.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

ANd it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, & their ſin.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying; I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may bee † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then reade Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖ * entrie of the

‖ Or, dore. * Chap. 36.10.

the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went downe into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, euen Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roule wherin thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they saide vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraide both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tel the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tel vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the Booke.

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the Court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 And the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, *nor* any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus sayth the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten & put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Nowe Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel. Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your † selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

10 For though yee had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there

---

† Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off from &c.

† Hebr. their supplication shall fall.

[or, of the king.

[or, doore.

* Chap. 23.3.

* Chap. 22.19.

† Hebr. vpon.

† Hebr. as they.

* Chap. 21.24.1. kings 24. 17. and 2. chro. 36. 10.

† Hebr. by the hand of the prophet.

† Hebr. soules.

there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Heb. thrust through.

† Heb. made to reuolt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to ſtep away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans

† Hebr. fallen or lie.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes *were* wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Celles

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that yee haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king: † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Hebr. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dunge of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome inlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſaileth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, hee concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Pashur and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, ſhal die by the ſword, by the famine, & by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhal ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaide vnto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Beholde, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cordes: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſanke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in † y kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

† Hebr. the king.

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence olde caſt cloutes, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde caſt cloutes and rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entrie that *is* in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaide vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhal not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraide of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, & they come vnto thee, & ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that hee would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all theſe words. ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb. they were ſilent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was there when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Goas promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2 Kin. 25.1. cha. 52.4

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Hebr. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall Heb chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 10. 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent and Nebuſhasban, Rab-Saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carie him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that *day*, ſayth the LORD, and thou ſhalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a pray vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Johanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not believed.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, maiſter.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, & ſayd vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſayd: becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.

¶ Now

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *hee ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouerall the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe where ſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the gard gaue him victuales and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *euen* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhalbe well with you.

† Hebr. to ſtand before. And ſo verſ. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, & oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that yee haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Hebr. to ſmite thee in ſoule?

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know it. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould bee ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to fly vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and maketh them to goe into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeede royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, & ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* ſoureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. in going and weeping.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treaſures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo *he* forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

‖ Or, were Gedaliah, heb. by the hand or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, & departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah caſt about & returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, & went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam), *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God promiſing obedience to his will, 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eies doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſayd to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, yee remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it bee with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine angel and my furie hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be powred foorth vpon you, when yee ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP XLIII.

1 Iohanan, diſcouering Ieremiah's prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeied not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they

† Hebr. ſhall ſtande after you.
† Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.
† Hebr. teſtified againſt you
‖ Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, hee shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues: and hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall hee burne with fire.

* Chap. 15.2. Zach. 11.9.

† Heb. *statues, or standing images.* ‖ Or, *The house of the Sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same. 29 And for a signe, prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, & in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and sucking † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednes of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

† Hebr. *out of the midst of Iudah.* † Heb *wickednesses, or, punishments &c*

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. *contrite.*

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9.4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that *haue* set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall bee an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

† Hebr. *lift vp their soule.*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other Gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly doe what soeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † vitailes, and were wel, and saw no euill.

‖ Or, *frame of heauen.* * Chap. 7.18. † Hebr. *bread.*

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18. ‖ Or, *husbands.*

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah sayd vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

Chap. 7.18.

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Yee and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by *my* great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, the Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall bee conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe wordes ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may knowe that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when hee had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their eſtabliſhment.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles.

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigendines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmaid, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not back: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horſes, and rage yee charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medecines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite *the* land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay yee, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue *them*.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe and let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, ſo ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph ſhall be waſt and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand because

† Heb. broken in peeces.

† Heb. fed a fatted.

† Heb. Cush, † Heb. Put.

† Heb. no cure ſhall be vnto thee

† Heb. multiplied the fallen,

† Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuity.

† Heb. fatlockes of the ſtall.

cause the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismaied, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gazi.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the tumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still

7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon and against the sea shoare? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride.* 11 *for their securitie.* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saieth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismaied.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, Spoiling and great destruction

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, & the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword *from* blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his † taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall bee ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, We * are mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and say*, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

22 And

‖ Or, *non-multitude.* H. *A-mon.*

* Isai. 49. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 1. cha. 30. 10.

* Chap. 30. 11. & 46. 28. ‖ Or, *not vtterly cut thee off.*

† Hebr. *Azzah.* * Isai. 8. 7. † Hebr. *the fulnes thereof.*

† Heb. *the ile.*

† Hebr. *gather thy selfe.* † Hebr. *how canst thou?*

‖ Or, *she that is left.*

† Or, *her brooke is silence.* † Hebr. *goe after thee.*

† Hebr. *weeping with weeping.* ‖ Isai. 15. 5 ‖ Or, *and bald pate.* * Chap. 17. 6. * Chap. 49. 3.

‖ Or, *not idlely.*

† Hebr. *blood.*

* 1. King 12. 29.

† Heb. *the chosen.* † Heb. *the ballans.*

† Hebr. *make.*

‖ Or, *she cries.*

* Isai. 16. 7.

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in derision.

27 For was not Iſrael a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkippeſt for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the done *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſayeth the LORD, but *it ſhall not be ſo*, his lyes ſhall not ſo effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an helfer of three yeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his Gods.

36 Therfore, mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For euery head ſhall bee bald, and euery beard clipen: vpon all the hands *ſhall bee* cuttings, and vpon the loines ſackeloth.

38 There ſhalbe lamentation generally vpon all the houſe toppes of Moab, and in the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle *ſaying* How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a derision, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD. Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe hee hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare ſhall fall into the pit, and hee that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the middeſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damaſcus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *Their reſtauration of Elam.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth their king inherit God, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therfore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for their king ſhall goe into captiuitie: *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto mee?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee; and yee ſhall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhal gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdome vaniſhed?

8 Fleeye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is ſpoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For

Num. 21. 28.

Hebr. children of riot. Hebr. to captiuitie.

Or, Melcom.

Amos 1. 13.

Amos. 1. 14.

Or, Melcom.

Chap. 48. 7.

Or, thy valley floweth away.

Obad. ver. 8.

Or, they returned backe.

Obad. ver 5.

Hebr. their ſufficiencie.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

* Obad. ver. 1. 14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, ſaying, Gather ye together and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the eagle, I wil bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD

* Obad. ver. 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, & who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint mee the time? who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before mee?

‖ Or, conuent me in iudgment. * Iob. 21. 1. chr. 30 44, 45.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the crie, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

† Hebr. weedie Sea.

22 Behold, hee ſhall come vp and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

† Hebr. melted. ‖ Or, as on the Sea.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the Sea, it can not be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Amos. 1. 4. 27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhal ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe yee, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhal take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall crie vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

‖ Verſe 8. † Hebr. flit greatly.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

‖ Or, that is at eaſe.

32 And their camels ſhall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

33 And Hazor ſhalbe a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring † foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them toward all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

† Or, foure ſides.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the King & the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandart, publiſh *and* conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bell is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her ſtatues are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhal make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remoue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going & weeping: they ſhall go, & ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

† Hebr. place to be downe in. * Iſaiah 20. chap. 51. 6. 22. 184

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, Wee offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 ¶ Remoue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe

goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence thee shalbe taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because yee reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

† Hebr. bigge or corpulent.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: beholde, the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wildernes, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD,

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne lande.

‖ Or, sythe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habytation, and he shal feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saieth the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or of the rebels. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken, how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laide a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heaps, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, treade her.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke, according to all that she hath done vnto her: for shee hath beene proude against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Beholde, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proude, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visite thee.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proude shall stumble and fall, & none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, & all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shalbe dismayed.

‖ Or, diuiners. Hebr. barrers.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall bee dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beastes of the desert with the wilde beastes of the Ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

* Gen. 19 25. chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people shal come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not shewe mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: & who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to bee cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwel in the † middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shal be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare yee not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her host.

4 Thus the slaine shal fal in the land of the Caldeans, and they † are thrust through in her streets

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroied: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so bee she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his own country: for her iudgment reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; & they shall † lift vp a shout, against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 *Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, & with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maide.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine,

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the Kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon haue forborn to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shewe the

---

* Chap. 49.19.

*Iob. 41. 1. chap. 49.19.

‖ Or, *commeth me to pleade.*

† Hebr. *heart.*

* Chap. 50.8 reu. 18.4.

* Isa. 29 9 reu. 14.8. and 18.2.

† Heb. *pure.*

‖

† Hebr. *sparre in waite.*

* Amos 6.8.

† Hebr. *by his soule.*

† Hebr. *vtter.*

* Gen. 1. chap. 10.12, &c.

‖ Or, *voice.*

* Chap. 10.14.

‖ Or, *a more brutish then to know.*

* Chap. 10.16.

‖ Or, *in thee, or by thee.*

† Hebr. *euerlasting desolations.*

‖ Or, *hath Babylon a to fall, O ye flaues of Israel; and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ Or, *she commeth.*

the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore; it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, & the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon; he hath filled his bellie with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, be vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, & I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shal become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD,

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken; and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised; how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations;

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherin no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgment vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because wee haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through al her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from mee shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry commeth from Babylon, and great destruction from the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voice is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the king, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah vnto Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: euen all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, when thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the middest of Euphrates,

64 And thou shalt say, thus shall Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be wearie. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 Hee carieth away the captiues. 31 Euil-merodach aduanceth Ioiachin.

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeere olde when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Ioiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere

‖Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

† Heb. my violence.

‖Or, remainder. † Heb. inhabitresse.

‖Or, shake themselues:

† Heb. vtter vp.

‖Or, both Babylon and all, &c. ‖Or, the country.

‖Or, the walles of broad Babylon. ‖Or, made naked. ‖Or, on the behalfe of. ‖Or, prince of Menuchah or chiefe chamberlaine.

† Heb. desolations.

*2. Kings 24.18. † Heb. reigned.

*2. Kings 25.1. chap. 39.1.

of his reigne, in the ninth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was beseged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for ỹ people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *is* by the kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie were scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caryed him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah, in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caryed him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caryed all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred tooke they away.

19 And the basens, and the ‖ firepans, and the bolles, and the Cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cuppes; that which *was* of golde, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two pillars on Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it: and the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranats *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side: *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the kings person which were found in the city, & the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, ỹ were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar he caryed away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth, thirtie and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caryed away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth fortie and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters.

† Hebr. house of the wards ‖ Or, chiefe Marshall. He chiefest of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 14. &c.

† Hebr. stood before.

* Chap. 27.19.

‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basons. ‖ Or, cruses.

† Hebr. their brasse. * 1. King. 7.15.2. king. 25. 17.2. chro. 3.15.

† Hebr. shred.

† Hebr. threshold.

† Hebr. saw the face of the king. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

† Hebr. soules.

† He. good things with him.

† Hebr. the master of the day in his day.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne, 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgment to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitarie *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributarie?

*Ier. 13. 17. *Iob. 7. 3.

2 Shee *weepeth sore in the *night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

†Hebr. for the greatnesse of seruitude.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, shee findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate, her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

*Deut. 28. 13. *Ier. 52. 28.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her *children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

‖Or, desireable.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

†Hebr. a remouing or menstruis.

8 Ierusalem had grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backeward.

‖Or, displeasable. *Deut. 23. 3.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

‖Or, so make the soule to come again. ¶Or, is it nothing. †Hebr. passe by the way.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto mee, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

‖Or, the winepresse of the virgine, &c. *Ier. 13. 17 and 14. 17. cha. 2. 18. †Hebr. leaue backe.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mightie men in the midst of mee: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

*Dan. 9. 7 †Hebr. moueth.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

*Isa. 16. 11. Ier. 48. 36.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

‖Or, proclaimed.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

‖Or, so make the soule to come again. ¶Or, is it nothing. †Hebr. passe by the way.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloude, in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footestoole in the day of his anger?

†Hebr. made to couch.

2 The Lord hath ‖ swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and hee burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

†Hebr. all the delirable of the eye.

4 Hee hath bent his bow like an enemy: hee stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemie: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

*Psal.80. 13.& 89. 41. and Isa.5.5.

6 And hee hath violently *taken away his ‖tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feastes and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

‖Or, hedge

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath †giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

†Hebr. shut vp.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from †destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

†Hebr. swallowing vp.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her *Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

*Psal.74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heades to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖swoone in the streets of the citie.

‖Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swouned as the wounded in the streets of the citie, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnes for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy *Prophets haue seene vaine and sottish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

*Iere.2.8 and 5.31. and 14. 14.and 23.16.

15 All that passe †by clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the citie that men call *the perfection of beauty, the ioy of* y whole earth?

†Hebr. by the way. *Psal.48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had *deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

*Leui 26 6.deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cried vnto the Lord, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

*Iere.14. 17. chap. 2.18.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him for ‖life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

‖Or, soules

20 †Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

†Or, smallest with their hands.

21 The yong and the old lye on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iustice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me* into darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, hee turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the †arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

†Hebr. sonnes.

14 I was a *derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

*Iere.20. 7.

15 Hee hath filled mee with †bitternesse, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

†Heb. bitternesses. ‖Or, rolled me in the ashes.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖couered me with ashes.

†Hebr. gauel.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate †prosperitie.

‖Or, remember. †Hebr. my soule.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

†Hebr. my hope.

19 ‖Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖Or, remember.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is †humbled in mee.

†Hebr. bowed.

21 This I †recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

†Hebr. make to returne to my heart.

22 *It is of* the LORDS mercies that wee are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The

*Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Ierem. 10. 16.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that waite for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a *man* should both hope and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so bee there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

† Hebr. from his heart.

33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most high,

‖ Or, a peruerse. ‖ Or, iustice.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lorde ‖ approueth not.

* Psal. 33. 9.

37 ¶ Who *is he* * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Amos 3. 6. ‖ Or, mourne.

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and trie our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloude, that our prayer should not passe through.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * offscouring and refuse in the middest of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

* Isa 24. 17.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

† Hebr. my soule. ‖ Or, more then all.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a birde, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

‖ Or, obstinacie of heart.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuarie are powred out in the top of euery streete.

* Psa. 8. 4

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the brest, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, sea calues.

4 The toogue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, & no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dung-hils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquitie. † Gen. 19. 25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the streets: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

† Hebr. darker then blacknes.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these ‖ pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

‖ Or, wast away.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

* 2. Kings 6. 29. Deut. 28. 57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his furie, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersarie and the enemie should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

* Lev. 5. 1. and 24. 11. ‖ Or, so that they could not but touch

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the middest of her:

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They

15 They cryed vnto them; Depart ye, ‖ *je is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he wil no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that wee cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesſe.

20 The * breath of our noſtrels, the annointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhal liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: he will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he wil ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

‖ Or, yt polluted.

‖ Or, face.

*Gen.2.7

‖ Or, Shew iniquitie.

‖ Or, cary thee captiue for thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance *is* turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernesſe.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They raniſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders ware not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dauncs is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall bee turned: renew our dayes as of olde.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

† Heb. commeth for price.

† Heb. our necks are perſecuted.

* Ier. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

* Pſal. 11 38.

‖ Or, ſeruants or ſtormes.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

* Pſal. 9. 8 and 29. 10 and 102. 13. & 145 13.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

*Ier. 31. 18.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims.* 15 *Of the foure wheeles.* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Heb. captiuitie.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Heb. Ezechiel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† Heb. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feete, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† Heb. a ſtraight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* † face of an eagle.

† Or, face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, ſtood aboue.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coles of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, & returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure

‖ Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the ſpirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, & the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *theſe* went, and when those ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtal, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies

24 And when they went, I heard the noyſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voyce of the Almightie, the voyce of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne *was* the likenes as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto mee, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, euen vnto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraide of them, neither be afraid of their wordes, though ‖ briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, rebels

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſon of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein,

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encouraged him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

* Reu. 10. 9.

† Heb. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue & ſo ver 6.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a ‖ ſtrange ſpeach, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. deepe of lip, and ſtraung language. ‖ Or, if I had ſent thee &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeach and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

† Hebr. ſtiffe of ſpeach, and heauie of heart.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

† Hebr. hard of face.

8 Behold I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

* Ier. 1.

10 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man,

all my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, & speake vnto them, and tell them: Thus saith the Lord GOD, whither they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Hebr. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon mee.

† Hebr. bitter. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from mee.

* Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shal die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if you warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnes which he hath done shal not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18.24. † Hebr. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheless if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me; Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set mee vpon my feet, and spake with mee, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shal put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe and shalt not be to them † a reprouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

† Hebr. a man reproouing.

27 But when I speake with thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD. Hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the desolation of Jeroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnes of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, chiefe leaders. ‖ Or, a flat plate, or slice.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, the hundreth and ninetie dayes * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

* Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shall beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie daies: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Hebr a day for a yeer, a day for a yere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

* Leuit. 26.19. deut. 28. 53. 2. kin. 6.29 lam. 4.10. baruch. 2.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by the weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

* Chap. 7.4, 14.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

* Leuit. 26.26. cha. 5.16. and 13. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with an other, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countries that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, & the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. 2. kin. 6.29 lam. 4.10. ezech. 5. 3.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee* neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

* Chap. 7.4, 14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall knowe that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I wil make thee a waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

* Deut. 28.37.

15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I wil send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4 16. and 14.13.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

* Leuit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatrie. 8 A remnant shall bee blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

* Chap. 36.1.

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith ‖ Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

‖ Or, *Images*, & so ver. 6. † Heb. *gias*.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall bee broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shalbe laide waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken & cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and yee shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ther may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall bee caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that *is* farre off shall die of the pestilence, and hee that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hillin all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idoles.

14 So

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſixe deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuarie becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, it ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *u* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. giue.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I wil recompence thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

† Hebr. awaketh against thee

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† Heb. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rodde hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous perſons Hebr. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† Hebr. though their life were yet among the liuing.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

‖ Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquitie.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all readie, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the fild ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

* Iſa. 13. 7. iere. 6. 24.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

† Hebr. goe into water.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

* Iſa. 13. 7. iere. 48 37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſack-cloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame *ſhall be* vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreetes and their gold ſhall be † remoued: their * ſiluer and their gold ſhall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhal not ſatisfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is ſ stumbling block of their iniquitie.

† Hebr. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe. * Prou. 11 4. zep. 1. 18. ezechi. 5. 8

‖ Or, becauſe their iniquitie is their ſtumbling blocke.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, he ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ſet it farre from them.

‖ Or, multitude thou an vncleane thing.

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the ſtrangers for a pray, & to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, lawleſs. ‖ Or, they ſhall abuſe it their holy places.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the citie is full of violence.

† Hebr. ſwimming off.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I wil alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ‖ their holy places ſhall be defiled.

25 † Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhal ſeeke peace, and *there ſhall be* none.

† Heb. with their miſchiefe.

26 Miſchiefe ſhall come vpon miſchiefe, and rumour ſhall bee vpon rumour, then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion of the Prophet: but the Law ſhall periſh from the Prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The King ſhal mourne, and the Prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, & † after their deſerts will I iudge them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie. 7 The chambers of Imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worſhippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the Elders of Iudah ſate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenes as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of bright neſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the former of an hand, and tooke mee by a locke of mine head, and the ſpirite liſt mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to ſ doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the ſeate of the image of ielouſie, which prouoketh to ielouſie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* there according to the viſion that I * ſaw in the plaine.

* Chap. 1. 28.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, liſt vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: ſo I liſt vp mine eyes the way toward the North and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielouſie in the entry.

6 Hee ſayde furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they do? *euen* the great abomina-

minations that the house of Israel committeth heere, that I should goe farre off from my sanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and sawe, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preparation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying; Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Go through the middest of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay † vtterly olde *and* yong, both maides, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and beginne at my sanctuary: then they beganne at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me; The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ peruerseneſſe: for they say; * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompence their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying; I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenes of a throne.

2 And hee spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And

---

* Chap. 8.9.

‖ Or, *Is it a thing lightly esteemed to commit* * Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4. * Pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. mich. 3. 4.

† Hebr. *which is turned.* † Hebr. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* † Hebr. *vpon his loines.*

† Hebr. *marke a marke.* * Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3. † Hebr. *mine eares.* † Hebr. *to destruction.*

† Heb. *filled with.* ‖ Or, *working of iudgement.* * Chap 8. 12. * Chap. 9. 11. and 7. 4 and 8. 18. † Hebr. *returned the word.*

* Chap. 1. 22.

† Heb. *the hollow of their hand*

† Hebr. *was lifted vp.*

* Chap. 1. 24.

† Hebr. *sent forth*

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other wheele by an other Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I sawe by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, § wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I sawe by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes.* 4 *Their slaine and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 23 *The Glory of God leaueth the Citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me; Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, ‖ It *is* not * neere, let vs builde houses: this *citie is* the caldron, and wee be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie against them, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto mee, Speake, thus saith the LORD; Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the middest of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall yee bee the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall knowe that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ yee haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loude voice, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue sayde; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countries yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where yee haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you; and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them a heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, & their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, & the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And

* Chap. 1.16.

† Hebr. flesh.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele or Galgal.

‖ Or, of life.

§ Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere. * 2. Pet. 3.4.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

* Ier. 31. 19. chap. 36. 26.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the city, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captivitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captivitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It ſhewed the captivitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiah trembling ſhewes the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous proverbe is reproved. 26 The ſhortneſſe of the Viſion.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remooning, and remoone by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight, it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remooning: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe forth into captivitie.

5 ¶ Digge thou through the wall in their ſight and cary out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* forth in the twy light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captivity, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twy light, *&* I bare *it* vpon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remoue *and* goe into captivitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy light, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he ſhall couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhalbe taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, & all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; They ſhall eate their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a proverbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhal none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhalbe done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying Prophets. 10 and their vnſowed morter. 17 Of Prophetreſſes and their pillowes.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that ‖ follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made others to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

‖ Or, inſtruments

† Hebr. an going forth of captiuity.

† Hebr. digge for thee.

† Hebr. digged

† Hebr. By removing goe into captiuity.

* Iere. 32. 3. Chap. 17. 20.

† Heb. with number

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

† Hebr. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.

* Iere. 23. 16.

† Hebr. walke after.

‖ Or, and things which they haue not ſeene.

‖ Or, breaches.

† Hebr. ſtanded the hedge

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanity and ſeene lyes, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they ſhall not be in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhal they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhal they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, ſecret or counſel.*

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

* Iere. 6. 14.

‖ *Or, a feigned wall.*

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter* that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haile ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſayde vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD; I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie wind in my fury: and there ſhal be an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haile ſtones in my fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So wil I breake downe the wal that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall bee diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall be conſumed in the middeſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it;

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſayth the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, & prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that ſow pillowes to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will yee pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lyes?

20 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye *there* hunt the ſoules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ *Or, into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes alſo wil I teare and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, that I ſhould ſaue his life. Heb. by quickning him*

22 Becauſe with lyes yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced Prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, & put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I bee enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ *Or, others.*

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a prouerbe, & I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15. & 1. King. 22. 23.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceiued when he hath ſpoken a thing I the LORD haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhall bee euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſayeth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt mee by treſpaſing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Heb. will it proſper? Heb. ſtaffe.

* Leuit 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 ¶ Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſnes, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iere. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beastes to passe through the land, and they spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts,

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast,

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD. ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shalbe brought foorth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the Vine branch for any worke 16 is shewed the reuellion of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meete for any worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the Vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from one fire, and another fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, it shewed the natiuall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extreme loue towards her. 15 Her vnfaithfulnesse thereafter. 35 Her grieuous iudgment. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodoma and Samaria, sutteth her iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, & thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, & thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I swate vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, & I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, & earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine flowre and honie and oyle, & thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went foorth among the heathen for thy beautie. for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddest trust in thine own beautie, & playedst the harlot, because of thy renowme, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

‖ Or, because.
† Heb. in the midst of it
‖ Or also when.
† Heb. will it prosper?
† Heb. made fit.
† Heb. trespassed a trespasse
† Heb. birth, or habitation.
‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.
‖ Or, troden vnder foot.
† Heb. made thee a million.
† Heb. ornament of ornaments.
† Heb. bloods.
† Hebr. of a male.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a †ſweete ſauour: and thus it was ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them †to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whooredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD:)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whooredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whooredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinarie *foode*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whoore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied heerewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulteries *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſteade of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and †hyreſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of *thy* children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all *them* that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhal breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhal alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, & thruſt thee thorough with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhal *burne* thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, & thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhal depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband *and* her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhee and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: & thy †younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but *as if* thou *were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Beholde, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplyed thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

† Hebr. to deuour.

‖ Or, brothel houſe.

‖ Or, citie.

‖ Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.

† Heb. brideſt.

† Hebr. withholdeth my.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

* Gal. 4. 26.

† Hebr. leſſer than thou.

‖ Or, that is as a ſmall thing.

* Gen. 19. 24.

and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride,

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of †Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant,

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for *daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith ‖ the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods indignation vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar:

4 Hee cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and carryed it into a land of traffique; he set it in a citty of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seede of the land, and †planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth spriggs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches towards him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall *it* not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things meane? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king therof, and the princes therof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horse and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warr by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, *euen* it will † recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, & they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*, I will croppe off from the top of his yong twiggs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruite, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD, haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of the vniust father: 20 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 He defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

†Hebr. for a reproach or inuering.
†Hebr. pride of thy daughters.
†Hebr. dwelt.
‖Or, guile
†Hebr. borne them,
*Gal. 4. 26.
†Hebr. of diuers colours.
†Hebr. and engraffed.
†Hebr. put in a field of seed.
†Hebr. seed.
‖Hebr. lift vp.
†Hebr. bound him with an oath.
†Hebr. to keepe his couenant to stand to it,
*Chap 12. 13. and 32. 3

And the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and do that which is †lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, & hath couered the naked with a garmẽt,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon * vsurie, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgment betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely; hee is iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD

10 ¶ If hee beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsurie, and hath taken encrease shall he then liue? hee shall not liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if hee beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth and doth not such like.

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsurie nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because hee cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which *is* lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shal the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse, that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall hee liue? all his righteousnes that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, & in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee say, † The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule alive.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel; The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit,*
10 *and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted Vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lyonesse: shee lay downe among lions, she nourished her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lion, and it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now When she saw that shee had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she tooke another of her whelps, *and* made him a yong lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the pray, *and* deuoured men.

7 And

*Ier. 31. 29.

†Hebr. iudgement and iustice.

*Leui. 18.20. *Leuit. 18 19. and 20. 18. *Exo. 22. 21 leuit. 19. 15, & 25. 14. *Deut. 24 12. exod. 22. 26. *Deut. 15 7. isai. 58. 7. mat. 25. 35. *Exod. 22. 25. leu 25. 36, 37 deu. 23. 19 psal. 15. 5.

‖Or, breaker vp of an house.

‖Or, that doth to his brother, besides any of these.

†Hebr. bloods.

†Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge,

*Deut. 24. 16. 2 kings 14. 6. 2. chro 25. 4. ier. 31. 29.

*Chap. 33. 11.

*Chap. 33. 20.

‖Or, of. thus. *Ier. 31. 33. chap 11. 19. & 16. 16. *Chap. 33. 11. & par. 3. Ore. there.

*Mat. 3. 2. & 4. 17.

*2. King. 23. 33. & 23. 31.

7 And

7 And he knew their † desolate palaces, and he layed waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine † in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepter of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was plucked vp in fury: shee was cast downe to the ground, and the * East winde dryed vp her fruit: her strong rodds were broken and withered, and fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rodde of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit: so that shee had no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: *this is a* lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the storie of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 Hee promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖* iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and † lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away *euery* man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not *euery* man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and † shewed them my iudgements, *which* if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene mee and them, that they might know that I am the* LORD *that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would powre out my furie vpon them in the *wildernesse, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an ende of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against mee: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said I would powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreyes,

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe *through the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, their waters.

‖Or, in holes.

‖Or, in thy quietnesse or in thy likenesse.

*Ose. 13. 15.

‖Or, plead for them. *Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

†Or, sware, and so vers. 6. &c. * Exod. 3. 8. and 4. 31.

* Exod. 13. 18.

†Hebr. made them to know.

* Leuit. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

* Exod. 16. 2. and 31. 13. &c. and 35. 2. deu. 5. 12.

* Exod. 16. 28.

* Numb. 14. 29. & 26. 65.

* Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue †committed a trespasse against me.

†Hebr. trespassed a trespasse

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweete sauour, and powred out there their drinke offrings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖Or, Itold them what the high place was, or Bamah

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreyes, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreyes wherin ye are scattered, with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of ¶ couenant.

‖Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if yee will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖Or, chiefe

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

†Hebr. sauour of rest.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophecie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem, with a signe of lighting. 8 The sharpe and bright sword, 18 against Ierusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees ‖ shall bee weake as water: behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Hebr. shall goe with water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.

‖Or, it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle sonne of man, for it shall be vpon my people, it shall be vpon all the princes of

of Israel: ¶ contrarie, by reason of the sword, shall bee vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 ¶ Because it is a tryall, and what if the sword contemne euen the rodde? it shalbe no more, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophecie and smite alone ¶ hands together, & let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ¶ point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, & their ruines bee multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, ¶ or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt: I the LORD haue ſayd it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the ¶ parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee conſulted with ¶ images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering-rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworn othes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare; becauſe, I ſay, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 †† I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall bee no more, vntill hee come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſon of man prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword is drawen, for the ſlaughter it is fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuel to the fire, thy blood ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of ſinners in Ieruſalem. 13 God will burne them as in a fornace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloodie citie? yea thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt herſelfe to defile herſelfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee, *which are* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhead blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the middeſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed my holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhead blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours wife, and ‖ an other hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and an other in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhead blood: thou haſt taken vſurie and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhal deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, & thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And

[for they are throwne downe to the ſword with my people. *Ier. 31. 19.

[or, when the tryall hath been, what ſhall not this be? for all they are alſo idoles in the daies of the ſtiffe neck. †Hebr. hand to hand.

[or, glittering, or ſhare.

[or, ſharpened. †Hebr. ſet thy face, ſide thy face.

†Hebr. maker of the way, for inſtance.

[Hebr. Teraphim [or, ſoothing, or, ſtattering remmes. †Hebr. remmes. [or, for the whole maſſe was to ſlaine.

†Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

[or, cauſe it to returne.

[or, I will iudge thee.

‖ Or, lawleſſe.

* Chap. 20. 41. & 23. 36

†Or, pleadſt for.

† Hebr. citie of bloods.

† Hebr. make her know.

* 2. Kin. 21. 16.

† Heb. paſſed out of meaſure, much in vexation.

† Hebr. armie.

[Or, deceits

† Hebr. men of ſlanders.

* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 21.

* Leuit 18. 19.

‖ Or, euery one.

* Leuit. 18 20.

* Ier. 5 8

‖ Or, euery one.

‖ Or, by extortion

* Leuit 18. 9.

* Chap. 21. 22.

‖ Or, ſhalt be prophaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to mee become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 † As they gather siluer and brasse, & yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I wil gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the middest therof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that *is* not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests haue † violated my lawe, and haue prophaned myne holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane & the cleane, & haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *mortar*, seeing vanitie and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and foreweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whordomes in Egypt, they committed whordomes in their youth, there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot, when shee was mine and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew, cap tames and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left shee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom shee doted.

10 These discouered her nakednes, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgment vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this* shee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then shee, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians, *her* neighboure, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way,

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babyloians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † assoone as shee sawe them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bedde of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So shee discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet shee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein shee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is* as the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is* like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned,

† Hebr. *drosse.*

† Hebr. according *to the gathering.*

*Matt. 23 14

† Hebr. *offered violence to.*

* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

‖ Or, deceit.

† Hebr. *without right.*

† Hebr. *he formed her whoredomes vpon them.* † Hebr. *the coupling of the land of Assur.* *2. Kings 17. 18.

† Heb. *a mistress.*

† Hebr. *for corruption in her inordinate loue more then she, &c.* † Hebr. *more then the whoredomes of her sister.* *2. Kings 16. 7.

† Hebr. *as the sight of her eyes.* † Hebr. *children of Babel.* † Hebr. *loosed or dissipated.*

all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, waggons and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhal take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hande *of them* whom thou hateſt, into the hand *of them* from whome thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the darkeneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall be diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards thereof, and plucke out thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou alſo thy lewdnes, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaide moreouer vnto mee; Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuarie to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

40 And further more that ye haue ſent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent: and loe they came, for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thy eyes and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments,

41 And ſatſt vpon a † ſtately bedde, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe *was* with her, and with the men of the † common ſort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſs, which put braceletes vpon their hands, and beautiful crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then ſaid I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit ‖ whoredomes with her, and ſhe *with it* em?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they ſhal * iudge them after the maner of adultereſſes and after the maner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and ſpoiled.

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and ‖ diſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you, and yee ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irrecouerable deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 15 *By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is ſhewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorow.*

AGaine in the ninth yere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder, fill it with the choiſe bones.

5 Take the choiſe of the flocke, and ‖ burne alſo the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him ſeeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of her: ſhe ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhe powred it vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloodie citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burne.

11 Then

* Chap. 16.4. and 22.2.
‖ Or, plead for.
* 2. Kin. 21.4
† Hebr. comming.
† Hebr. beautifull
* Prou 7. 17.
† Hebr. of the multitude of men.
‖ Or, drunkards.
† Hebr. in whoredomes.
* Chap. 16.38.
† Hebr. for a remouing and ſpoile.
‖ Or, ſingle them out.
‖ Or, heape.
* Nah. 3. 1. Abac. 2.12.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may bee hot and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied *her ſelfe* with lyes, and her great ſcumme went not forth out of her: her ſcumme *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe is lewdnes, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken it, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares † runne downe.

† Heb. goe. † Heb. be ſilent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

† Heb. vpper lip. And ſo Leuit. 13.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people *in the morning*, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaide vnto mee; Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things *are* to vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my ſanctuary, the excellencie of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſonnes and your daughters, whom yee haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

† Heb. the pitie of your ſoule

22 And ye ſhall doe as I haue done: yee ſhall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *ſhall be* vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feet: ye ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, *ſhall it not be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their minde, their ſons and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting vp of the ſoule.

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and be no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom. 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

* Ier. 49. 1. &c.

2 Sonne of man, * ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and prophecie againſt them,

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my ſanctuary, when it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eate thy fruit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

† Heb. children

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine † hands and ſtamped with the † feete, and reioyced in † heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

† Heb. hand. † Heb. ſoote. † Heb. ſoule.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ ſpoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to perith out of the countreyes: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, meat.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe that Moab and Seir doe ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

* Iere. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeſhimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. ſhoulder of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the Eaſt ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them:

† Heb. by reuenging reuengements.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword

‖ Or, they ſhall fall by the ſword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhal doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue deale by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a deſpitefull heart to deſtroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coaſt.

‖ Or, ſeaborn of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for inſulting againſt Ieruſalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar againſt her. 15 The mourning and aſtoniſhment of the ſea, at her fall.

And

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath saide against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shalbe replenished now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall bee a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the sea: for I haue spoken it saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile, to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the fielde shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzer king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the fielde, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when hee shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shal goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, & they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

14 And I wil make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shal not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fal, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they shall cloth themselues with † trembling, they shal sit vpon the ground, and shal tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shal the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shal bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee *downe* with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and irrecouerable losse thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrie of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfite beautie.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

5 They haue † made all thy *shippe* bordes of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maste for thee.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Asshurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreddest foorth to bee thy saile, ‖ blew & purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arnad with thine armie *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria

Or, powre out the mingling of his.

† *Heb. according to the ordinings of a city here vp.*

† *Heb. beauty of thy desire.*

* *Isa. 24. 8. Ierem. 7. 34. and 16. 9.*

† *Heb. tremblings.* * *Reuel. 18. 9.* † *Heb. of the sea.*

† *Heb. ter rours.*

† *Heb. perfit of beautie.* † *Heb. heart.* † *Heb. bm's.*

‖ *Or, they haue made hatches of Yuorie well wrought.* † *Heb. the daughter.* ‖ *Or purple and scarlet.* ‖ *Or, stoppers of chinkes. Heb. fremednes.*

‖ *Or, were chapmen of thy wares.*

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupyed in thy faires: bright yron, Casia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and golde.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of things, in blewe † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the middest of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † middest of the Seas.

27 Thy *riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ middest of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, shal come down from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall crie bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying; What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt bee broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shal be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shal hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The iudgements of Zidon. 24 The reclamation of Israel.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit in the seate of God in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the annointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnes: I wil cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou

† Hebr. works.
‖ Or, Coryssopraze.
‖ Or, rosin.
‖ Or, Meshech.
† Hebr. clothes of freedome.
† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand
‖ Or, excellent things.
† Hebr. foldings.
† Hebr. heart
* Ezek. 28. 9, &c.
‖ Or, euen with all.
‖ Or, heart.
‖ Or, wast
† Heb. mourne.
† Hebr. shalt not be for euer
† Hebr. terrour.
† Hebr. heart
* Isai. 31. 3.
† Hebr. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.
‖ Or, vncircumcised.
‖ Or, ruby
‖ Or, glorie of holie.
‖ Or, Coryssopraze.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shal deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall bee astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon: and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I wil send into her pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shall be iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall bee no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shal know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shal know that I am the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, bold confidence. ‖ Or, spoile.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treacherie to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelft *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath saide, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernes, thee & all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields; thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beastes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shal know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue bene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kings 18. 21. Isa. 36.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou diedst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Beholde therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste. † Hebr. Seuenoh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foote of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shalbe desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil dispearse them through the countrys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isai. 19 23 ier 46 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shalbe there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shal looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen & twentieth yere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shal take her multitude, and take her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

† Hebr. spoile her spoile and pray her pray. ‖ Or, for his hire.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her lamentation. 20 The armes of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the armes of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

‖ Or, feare. 4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

† Heb. Phut. † Hebr. children. 5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her † Hebr. broken. helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

† Hebr. arought. † Heb. the pulleſſe thereof. * Zach 13.2. 12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſt, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cauſe their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Tanis. 14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Pelusium 15 And I will powre my fyrie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, & Noph shall haue distresses daily.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or Pubaſtum. ‖ Or restrained. 17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnes he also the day shall be ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, to put a roule to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cauſe the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee shall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreyes, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

† Hebr. faire of braunches. ‖ Or, growen vp. † Hebr. cotaines. ‖ Or, which set him them fourth. * Dan. 4. 3 ¶ Beholde, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on hie with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

*Gen. 2. 8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thick boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

† Hebr. in doing he shall doe vnto him. 11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleyes his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are

are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shal be vpon his branches,

14 To the ende that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their top among the thicke boughs, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon ‖ to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall bee comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the middest of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the shamefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a ‖ young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 ‖ And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖* put thee out, I will couer the heauen, & make the Starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, & the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenes vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shal tremble at *euery* moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beastes thereof ‖ from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This ‖ *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe, & be thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the middest of them that are slaine by the sword: ‖ shee is deliuered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her companie: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the lande of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, al of them vncircumcised, slaine by ‖ sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

† Heb. *makes to anger, or grieue.*

‖ Or, *flame vp* [illegible] *for their height.*

† Heb. *to be blacke.*

† Heb. *feare of terrours.*

‖ Or, *wounded.*

‖ Or, *brought low vp.*

† Heb. *confidite.*

‖ Or, *when it fell them fourth.*

* Dan.4.

‖ Or, *dragon.*

* Chap. 12.13. and 17. 20.

‖ Or, *the land of thy [illegible] ming.*

‖ Or, *encompasse.*

* Iſai.13. 1.Amos 2.2. and 3. 3.Mat. 4.18. Mark. 1.16.

† Heb. *in doing to shut thee vp.*

† Heb. *I will make darke ouer thee.*

† Heb. *feare of terrours.*

‖ Or, *the sword is laid.*

‖ Or, *dismaying.*

26 There *is* Meshech Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighties in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou shalt bee broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings & all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† Hebr. giuen or put.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, & all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall bee comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe laid in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CAHP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duetie of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie.* 10 *God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iustice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the Prophets.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

† Hebr. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.

3 If when hee seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth.

5 Hee heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto † wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shal die in his iniquities: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.
* Chap. 18. 31.
* Chap. 18. 24.

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The † righteousnes of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shal not fal thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither shal the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnes* in the day that he sinneth.

† Hebr. righteousnes.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that hee shall surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

† Hebr. iudgement and iustice.

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shal surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that hee hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal, O ye house of Israel: I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto mee, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2 King. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntil he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but *we are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye

16 Ye stand vpon your sword; yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

17 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field will I giue to the beastes † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues shall die of the pestilence.

18 For I will lay the land † most desolate, & the * pompe of her strength shal cease; and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

19 Then shal they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue layed the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

20 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

21 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnes.

22 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce and can play well of an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

23 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shal they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the Shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgements against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Yee eat the fat, and yee cloth you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue yee ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no Shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flock, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee Shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shal the Shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde bee: there shall they lie in a good folde, and *in* a fat pasture shal they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, & will bind vp that which was broken, & will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushe all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shal no more be a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and hee shall feede them, *euen* my seruant Dauid, he shall feede them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it.*

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwel safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hil, a blessing; & I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall bee showres of blessing.

† Heb. to deuourer him.
† Heb. desolations and desolations.
* Chap. 7.24. and 24.21. & 30.6,7.
† Heb. according to the coming of the people.
‖ Or, my people sit before thee.
† Heb. they make loues or iests.
† Heb. a song of loues.
* Iere. 23.1
* Chap. 18. 25.
* 1. Pet. 5. 3.
‖ Or, without a shepheard: and so ver. 8.
* 2. King. 25.
* Chap. 24. 27.
† Heb. according to the seeking.
† Heb. small cattell: of lambes and kids.
† Heb. great hee goats.
* Isa. 40. 11. ioh. 10. 11.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruite, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhalbe ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a pray to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſtes of the land deuoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖ of renownie, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocke of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iſai. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5
‖ *Or, for renowne.*
† *Hebr. taken away.*
* Ioh. 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and prophecie againſt it.

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I wil make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſt, and thou ſhalt bee deſolate, & thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I wil fil his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleis, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countries ſhalbe mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know, that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boaſted againſt mee, and haue multipled your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou diddeſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.*
‖ *Or, hatred of old*
† *Hebr. powred out the children.*
† *Hebr. hands.*
† *Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.*
* Pſal. 83 4, 13.
Or, though the Lord were there.
† *Heb. to deuour.*
† *Hebr. magnified*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it. 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ yee are taken vp in the lippes of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a pray and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my ielouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull minds to caſt it out for a praye.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines & to the hilles, to the riuers & to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold I haue ſpoken in my ielouſie and in my furie, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiplie men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhalbe inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I wil multiply vpon you man & beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruite, and I will ſettle you after your olde eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou

* Chap. 6. 2.
† *Hebr. becauſe for becauſe.*
‖ *Or, yee are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.*
‖ *Or, bottomes or dales.*
‖ *Or, cauſe to fall.*

thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their deings: their way was before me as the vncleannesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, & for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, & are goue forth out of his land

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whether they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ‡ I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I wil put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I wil be your God.

29 I wil also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I wil multiply the fruit of the tree, & the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen,

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euil waies, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, Be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed & confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shalbe builded.

34 And the desolate land shalbe tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I wil doe *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil yet for this bee enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne seastes, so shal the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is reuiued, 15 by the ioining of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the middest of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto mee, Prophecy vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and yee shall liue, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecyed as I was commaunded: and as I prophecied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I behold, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, & the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the ‖wind, prophecie Sonne of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breath vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lined, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I wil open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken

* Chap. 28.13.

* Chap. 17.24 & 22.14 & 37.14.

† Heb. locke of holy things

‖ Or, chapmen.

‖ Or, breath.

it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, & write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

*Iohn 10 16. 22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be king to them all: and they shalbe no more two nations, neither shall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

*Isai 40 11. ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. cha. 34. 23. 24 And *Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their prince for euer.

*Psal. 89. 4. cha. 34. 25. *2 Cor. 6. 16. 26 Moreouer I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11. 27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shallbe my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

*Reue. 20. 8. AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

‖ Or, prince of the chiefe. 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal,

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hooks into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine armie, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, *euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swordes.

* Chap. 39. 2.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut

6 Gomer and all his bandes, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company, that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many daies thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently. † Heb. to spoile the spoile, and to prey the prey. † Hebr. waste.

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a praye, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middest of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee; Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a praye? to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

† Heb. in the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sworde against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plesde against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victorie. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the Foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophecy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* against thee O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the raueneus birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field ‖ to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handstaues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse † land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall burie *them*, and it shall bee to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to burie with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And yee shall eate fat till yee bee full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horses and charets, with mightie men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shal know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to *their* transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraide.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be ledde into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD

* Chap. 39.2.

‖ Or, sowre, Or, starts.

[Or, Plaine

* Chap. 36.23. and 37. 28.

[Or, receiue a recompence for, [Or, reuenge. † Heb. to fulfill the feast, and to prepare the prey. † Heb. sweet.

[Or, strike thee with sixe plagues, Or, cause thee to ascend, with an allusion to the word, as chap. 38.4. † Heb. the sides of the North ‖ Heb. wing. † Heb. to deuoure † Heb. face of the field. [Or, confidently.

‖ Or, launces ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

‖ Or, monthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

† Hebr. build. ‖ That is, the multitude. † Hebr. to the foule of euery wing. [Or, slaughter. † Hebr. great goats.

* Chap. 36.23.

† Hebr. by my sending of them, &c. * Ioel 2. 28. Acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner and ende of the vision.* 6 *The description of the East gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the East gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought mee thither.

2 In the visions of God brought hee me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖Or, vpon which.

3 And hee brought me thither, and beholde, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; & he stood in ‖the gate.

‖Or, gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shal shew thee: for to the intent that I might shewe *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And beholde a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the East.

7 And *every* litle chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the litle chambers *were* five cubites, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate within *was* inward.

10 And the litle chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate, ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate, thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of the one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* five and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Heb. closed. ‖Or, galleries, or porches. ‖Or, within.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the litle chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖inward: and vpon each post *were* palme-trees.

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, †that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was.

21 And the litle chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth five & twenty cubits.

‖Or, galleries or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East and he measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and beholde a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures,

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the litle chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubits long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twentie cubites long, and five cubites † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the litle chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there was* a windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought mee to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the poſtes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the poſtes of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate were two tables, and on the other ſide, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate, eight tables, whereupon they ſlew their ſacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offring, of an cubit and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon alſo they laide the inſtruments wherewith they ſlewe the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables was the fleſh of the offring.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which was at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect was toward the South, one at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And he ſaid vnto me, This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, is for the prieſts, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North, is for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure ſquare, and the altar that was before the houſe.

48 ¶ And hee brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured each poſt of the porch, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the bredth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

49 The leugth of the porch was twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and hee brought me by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it: and there were pillars by the poſtes, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſixe cubites broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and hee meaſured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites.

3 Then went hee inward, and meaſured the poſte of the doore two cubites, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the bredth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites & the breadth twentie cubits, before the temple, & he ſaid vnto me, This is the moſt holy place.

5 After he meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the breadth of euery ſide-chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers were † three, one ouer an other, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the houſe for the ſide-chambers round about, that they might haue hold, but they had not holde in the wall of the houſe.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about ſtill vpward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpwarde round about the houſe: therefore the bredth of the houſe was ſtill vpward, and ſo increaſed from the loweſt chamber to the higheſt by the midſt.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about: the foundations of the ſide-chambers were a full reede of ſixe great cubites.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the ſide-chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the ſide-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and an other doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the Weſt, was ſeuentie cubits broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, & the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundreth cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundreth cubits long.

14 Alſo the bredth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundreth cubites.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-poſts and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windows, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were

† Hebr. ſide chāber ouer ſide-chāber.

‖ Or, three and thirty times, or foote.

† Hebr. be bolden.

† Hebr. it was made broader and went round.

‖ Or, ſpeciall walks, Or, walkes with pillars.

† Hebr. ſieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes

† Hebr. meaſures.

‖ Or, as the foote.

‖ Or, gallaries or porches.

‖ Or, mouthes or the two bathſtones.

‖ Or, ward, or priſonment, and ſo verſe 46.

† Hebr. breadth.

‖ Or, entrance.

were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The †poſtes of the Temple were ſquared, and the face of the Sanctuarie, and the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length therof two cubits, and the corners therof and the length thereof and the wals therof were of wood: and he ſaid vnto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues a piece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and there were thick planks vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes & Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

†Hebr. poſle.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Prieſts. 13 The vſe therof 15 The meaſures of the outward courts.

THen he brought mee foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber, that was ouer against the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the panement which was for the vtter court, was gallery against gallery in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubits bredth inward, a way of one cubite, & their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers were ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

6 For they were in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was ſtraitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe before the Temple were an hundreth cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ was the entrie on the Eaſt-ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer against the ſeparate place, and ouer against the building

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were towarde the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

‖ Or, did eat of theſe ‖ Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he, that brought me. ‖ Or, as he came.

13 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eat the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approch to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, hee brought mee foorth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reed, fiue hundreth reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 He meaſured the North ſide fiue hundreth reeds, with a meaſuring reed round about.

18 Hee meaſured the South ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundreth reeds with the meaſuring reed.

20 Hee meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reeds long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

†Hebr. wind.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The ſinne of Iſrael hindered Gods preſence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe. 13 The meaſures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt.

2 And beholde, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voice was like a noiſe of many *waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

3 And it was ‖ according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, euen according to the viſion that I ſaw, ‖ when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard him ſpeaking vnto mee out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Iſrael for euer, and my holy Name, ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings in their high places.

8 In their ſetting of their threſholde by my threſholds, and their poſt by my poſtes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

* Chap. 1.24.
* Chap. 1.4 and 8.4.
‖ Or, when I came to prophecy that the citie ſhould be deſtroyed. See chap. 9.2,3.

‖ Or, the there was but a wall betweene me and them.

9 Now

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comminges in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight that they may keep the whole forme thereof, and all the Ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this is the lawe of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite is a cubit and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottom vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* foureteene *cubits* long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke towards the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings theron, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sin offring, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shal cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen daies shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen daies shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Priestes office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen hee brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto mee, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therfore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee; Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you, of all your abhominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuarie † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my House, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Conenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, & ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquitie, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neare vnto me to doe the office of a priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge

† Hebr. bosome. † Hebr. lippe.

† Hebr. Harel, that is the mountaine of God. † Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lyon of God.

* Chap. 1.24. * Chap. 1.4. and 8.4.

† Hebr. fill their hands.

‖ Or, thank offrings.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so ver. 14. and 16.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.

charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuarie, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, & they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shal take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no ᵇ dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shalbe vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the priests: yee shall also giue vnto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house

31 The priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it bee foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuarie,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall deuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenti thousand *reedes*, and the bredth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in bredth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, & the bredth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuarie *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the Sanctuarie, which shal come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shal appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shal they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall bee of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall bee after the Homer.

12 And the * shekels *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that yee shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, *yee shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for tenne Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offrings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All

‖ *Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.*

* Leuit. 21.13. † *Heb. thrust fourth.* † *Heb. from a priest.*

* Leuit. 21.1, 11.

ᵇ Numb. 18.10. den 10.9. and 18.1, 2. Iosh. 13 14.33.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

‖ *Or, chiefe* * Exo. 13 2. and 22. 29. & ver. 30. num. 3.13. and 18.12.

* Exo. 22 31. leuit. 22.8.

† *Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Heb. holinesse.*

‖ *Or, void places.*

† *Heb. expulsions* * Leui 19 35.36.

* Exo. 30 13. leuit. 27.25. numb. 3. 47.

‖ *Or, kid.* ‖ *Or, thanke offrings.*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation [for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the [peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuarie.

19 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offring, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oile.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 9 The courts for oyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of § inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, & in the day of the New moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and hee shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe foorth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall bee* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offring *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the New moone *it shall* a yong bullock without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish

7 And he shall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by § way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shal be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and hee shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then hee shall goe foorth, and after his going foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre; a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall bee* their possession by inheritance: ¶

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people bee not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offring, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts

† Heb. shall be for [or, with.

[or, thank offrings.

* Num. 29.12.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

† Heb. of his yeere.

† Heb. morning by morning.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie cubits long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, & brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, & brought me through; the waters were to the loynes

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East country, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall bee healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whither soeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall bee a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim; they shall bee a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall bee giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby yee shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And yee shall inherite it, one as well as an other: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shal be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelue Tribes.* 8 *of the Sanctuarie.* 15 *of the citie and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the citie.*

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, From the North end to ‖ coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto ‖ West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And

‖ Or, made with boyling places.
† Heb. cornered.
† Heb. waters of the ancles.
† Heb. waters of swimming.
† Heb. lip.
* Reu. 22.2.
‖ Or, plaine.
† Heb. two riuers.
‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.
† Heb. shall come vp
‖ Or, principall.
‖ Or, for brusies and sores.
* Reu. 22.2.
‖ Or, sware * Gen. 12 7. and 27 8. and 26 3. and 28 13.
‖ Or, she middle valley.
† Hebr. from betweene.
‖ Or, Meribah.
‖ Or, valley.
† Or, toward Timan.
* 2 King. 14.28. chron. 26.6.

8 ¶ And by the borders of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offring which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand *reeds in* breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuarie shal be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the LORD *shall be* of fiue and twentie thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thousand *in length*, and toward the West teane thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuarie of the LORD shall be in the middest thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twentie thousand in length, and tenne thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth tenne thousand.

14 And they shal not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And *these shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and tenne thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase hereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twentie thousand, by fiue and twentie thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from ‖ East side vnto ‖ West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the citie, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

‖ Or, the consecrated portion shall be for the priests. Or, ward, or, ordinance.

Or, Meribah.

Or, Meribah Kadesh.

† Heb. one portion.

† Heb. Iehouah shammah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioiakim* captiuitie. 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael & Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, are prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 Kings 24.1. &c. 2 Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Aspenaz the master of his Eunuches that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as had abilitie in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king

† Heb. the wine of his drinke.

6 Nowe among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Beltesh'zzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mithael, of Meshach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which are of your ‖ sort? then shall yee make mee indanger my head to the King.

† Heb. sadder
‖ Or, stem, or countenance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, the steward.

12 Proue thy seruants I beseech thee, ten daies, and let them giue † pulse † to eat, and water to drinke.

† Heb. of pulse.
† Heb. that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Dan. vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them tenne times better then all the Magicians *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

† Heb. wisedome of vnderstanding.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promise and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining leaue, resolueth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He shewing the decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, & my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Dan. 3. 9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

* Dan. 3. 29.
† Chald. made pieces.

6 But if yee shewe the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shewe me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Bribes. Dan. 5. 17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

† Chald. beg.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certeinty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Chald. compass.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before mee, til the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

† Chald. knowen.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

† Chald. matter.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

† Chald. reserue.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

‖ Or, chiefe of the executioners of the slaughter.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Chald. sought.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

‖ Or, of the executioners.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the

the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the Wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkenes, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made known vnto me now what wee desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, & said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make known vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered & said to Daniel whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in y presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King had demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the southsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh known to thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the King, & that thou might-est know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, & behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feete part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the golde broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, & the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a Kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of golde.

39 And after thee shal arise an other Kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth Kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the Kingdome shalbe diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to an other, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer bee destroyed: and the † Kingdome shall not bee left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shal come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, * and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the Prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shal the same houre be cast into the middest of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, & all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchadnezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shal fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commaunded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom wee serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O King, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego: therefore hee spake and commaunded, that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee commaunded the most † mighty men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their † hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore because the King's † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, and spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the King, True, O King.

25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and spake and sayde, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most High God, come foorth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came foorth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall bee * † cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the Prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar consecrateth Gods Kingdom,*

4 *mo-*

† *Cald. with might.* † *Cald. they command.* ‖ *Or, singing. Cald. Symphonie.*

† *Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, of purpose: as Exod. 21. 13.*

† *Cald. mighty men.* ‖ *Or, mantles.* † *Cald. word.* ‖ *Or, furie.* ‖ *Or, pronounced.* † *Cald. there is no God in them.* † *Cald. seeing.* † *Cald. decree is made by me.* † *Cald. errour.* * *Chap. 2. 5.* † *Cald. made pieces.* † *Cald. made a prefect.*

1 Nebuchad-nezzar maketh relation of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The storm of the tree.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 ¶ I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell mee the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the middest of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen,

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, O King, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hewe the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dewe of heauen, and seuen times shal passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will. *Chap. 5. 20. &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roottes; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue known that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercie to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie. ‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon. ‖ Or, vpon

30 The King spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled

vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birdes *clawes*.

34 And at the ende of the dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most high, and I prayed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my counsellers, and my Lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent Maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshezzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproueth the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is translated to the Medes*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring † golden & siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and prayed the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers, *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lordes were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, *and* the queene spake and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderstanding and wisedom like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * maister of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge & vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shewe the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewrie?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers haue beene brought in before mee, that they should reade this writing, and make known vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the Kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and sayde before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to an other, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would, hee slew, and whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom hee would hee set vp, and whom hee would hee put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride: hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And hee was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the Kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of

*Chap. 7.14 mic 4.7. luc. 1 33.

*Iob. 9. 12. isai, 45 9.

†Chald. brought foorth.

†Chaldee. brightnesse. †Chald. changed it ‖ Or, girdles. Cald. bindings or knots. †Chald. with might. ‖ Or purple.

†Calde. brightnesse.

* Chap. 2.48. ‖ Or, grandfather. ‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4.6. ‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a dissoluer. † Calde, knots. ‖ Or, grandfather.

†Calde. interprete.

‖ Or, set a chap. 2.6.

‖ Or, set aside proudly. †Cal. made to come downe. * Chap 4 22. ‖ Or, let made his heart vnquick, &c.

of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor knowe: and the God in whose hande thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, †being about threescore & two yeere old.

†Chald. As the Sun of. &c.

CHAP. VI

1 *Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the Lions denne.* 18 *Daniel is saued.* 24 *His aduersaries deuoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree*

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome. but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers and the captaines haue consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, hee shall be cast into the denne of Lyons

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes saue of thee, O king, shall be cast into the denne of Lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may bee changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the denne of Lyons: now the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, & with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of muscke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the denne of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people,

‖Or, assembled.

‖Or, stablish.

*Esth. 2. and 8. 8.

†Chald. passeth not

*1. King 8. 48. *Psal. 55. 18.

‖Or, stable

‖Or, instruments

nations, and languages that dwel in all the earth, peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shal not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

CHAP. VII.

1 * *Daniels viſion of foure beaſts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp from the ſea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a Lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt *had* alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, & it *was* diuers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, & it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another litle horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome *that*, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, & aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt high ſhal take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuerſe † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them,

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, & iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the moſt high: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed † kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall bee diuerſe from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be diuerſe from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt high, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt high, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be giuen into his hand, vntil a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt high, whoſe kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome, and all † dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels viſion of the Ram, and the Goate.* 13 *The 2300. dayes of ſacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion; and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I ſawe in a viſion

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14. and 27. Luke 1.33.
† Hebr. hand.
* Chap. 1.21.
† Chald. ſaw.
‖ Or, words
‖ Or, where with.
‖ Or, it raiſed vp one dominion.
* Reu. 5. 11.
* Reu. 22 12.
† Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.
* Chap. 2.44. and 4.7. Luke 1. 33.
† Chald. ſtrength.
† Chald. high ones. 2. things. Or, places
† Chald. from all thoſe.
* Iſa. 2. 33.
Or, rule
† Hebr. made him ſtand vp on my ſtanding.

a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ramme which *had two hornes*, and the two hornes *were* high: but one was higher then the other, and the high er came vp last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering beholde, an hee goat came from the West ouer the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and hee was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, *toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the *pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great euen to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, & stamped vpon them.

11 Yea hee magnified *himselfe* euen to the prince of the hoste, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was cast downe.

12 And an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, & it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto *that certaine Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuarie, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto mee, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shal the Sanctuarie be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beholde, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraide, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: *for* at the time of the end *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And hee said, Beholde, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdoms shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mightie, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the prince of princes, but hee shall bee * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was tolde, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, *for* it *shalbe* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, † which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnes † *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countryes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies & forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee

† Hebr. lieftuard.

Or, one ouer him in the earth.

† Hebr. about me of sight.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psalme 48.2. ezec. 20.6

Or, against the holie.

Or, against.

Or, from him.

Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

† The nūber of secrets, or the mysteriall number.

Heb. Palmoni.

Or, making desolate.

† Heb. euening morning.

† Hebr. inclined.

* Chap. 9.21.

† Hebr. made me stand vpon my standing.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

Or, prosperitie.

* 2. Mac. 6.9.

Or, by which he, &c.

* Ierem. 25. 12. and 29.10.

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

* Bar. 1. 17.

Or, thou hast, &c.

* Bar. 1. 15.

let before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Lawe, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the * Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lorde our God, that haſt * brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy furie be turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſinne, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy name: for wee doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Israel, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew thee: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, & conſider the viſion.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖ make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commaundement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto ‖ Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet † ſhall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the ende thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and vnto the ende of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And hee ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the ouerſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make it deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall bee powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion.*
10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, & had vnderſtanding of † viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I aneint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linen, whoſe loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet mee vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright, for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one & twenty daies: but loe, Michael † one of the chiefe princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

14 Now

* Leuit. 26. 14. &c. deut. 28. 15. &c. & 29. 20. &c. and 30. 17, 18 and 31. 17. &c. and 32. 19. &c.
* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.
† Hebr. interested the face.
* Exod. 14. 28.
† Hebr. made thee a name.
† Hebr. whereupon thy Name is called.
† Hebr. cauſe to fall.
* Dan. 8. 16.
† Hebr. with wearineſſe or flight.
† Hebr. to make thee skilful of vnderſtanding.
† Hebr. word.
‖ Or, ſo reſtrame.
‖ Or, to ſeale vp.
† Hebr. prophet.
† Heb ſhall return and be built.
‖ Or, breach or ditch.
† Hebr. in ſtraits of times.
‖ Or ſhall haue no ſtabbing.
‖ Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.
‖ Or, with the abomination of wings.
* Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luk. 21. 20.
† Hebr. great.
† Hebr. weeks of dayes.
† Hebr. a ſtraid of diſtreſſe.
* Gen. 2. 14.
† Hebr. parmes.
* Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15
‖ Or, vigor
* Dan. 7. 28.
† Hebr. a ſword.
† Hebr. a man of deſires.
† Hebr. ſtand vp on thy ſtanding.
‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And beholde, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and saide vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon mee, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthned me,

19 And said; O man, greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthned, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and tyranie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme & to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall bee pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the King's daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but she shal not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his arme: but shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in the time.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also carie captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall continue more yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South shal come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall be moued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he shal set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shal be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall do according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: & he shal stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand all bee consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and † vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither bee for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offred by him to cease without his owne reproch: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee shall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but he shal stumble and fal, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in ‖ anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood, shal they be ouerflowen from before him, and shal be broken: yea also the prince of the conenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shal worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall do that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the pray and spoile, and riches: yea and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power, and his courage

† Hebr. vessels of their desire.

‖ Or, shall worre.

† Heb. as the end of times of yeeres.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

† Heb. the citie of munitions.

† Heb. the people of bucholiasts.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornaments.

‖ Or, much vprightnes: Or equall conditions

† Hebr. so corrupt.

† Heb. for him.

† Heb. his reproch.

† Heb. one that causeth the reproch of his ruler to passe away.

‖ Or, into the peaceable sort &c.

† Hebr. thinke thoughts.

courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

† Hebr. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shalbe* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lyes at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy couenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

‖ Or, also vnto him.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall bee strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to trie ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, by them. ‖ Or, munitions. Heb. Maozzim, or, as for the almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God, &c. † Hebr. things desired.

36 And the king shal doe according to his wil, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, & shal speak marueilous things against the God of gods, and shal prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

† Hebr. fortresses of munitions. † Hebr. a price. ‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or, ornament.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him: & the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shall bee ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. send forth.

42 He shal † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shalbe* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe forth with great furie to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

Or, good. Or, Heb. mountaine of delights of holinesse.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

t Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall bee deliuered, every one that shall be found written in the booke.

* Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29. ‖ Or, shall awake. † Or, shall shine. * Mat. 13. 43.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

† Hebr. vp. * Dan. 8. 5. Or, from about.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

* Reuel. 10. 5. ‖ Or, part.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer: when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer that *it shalbe* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shalbe* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified, and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

† Hebr. to set vp the abomination. ‖ Or, after which.

11 And from the time that the dayly *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shalbe* a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shewe Gods iudgements for Israells whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bowe of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter. And God said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercie vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for yee *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall bee said vnto them, *Yee are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be gathered * together and appoint themselues one head, and they shal come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The iudgments of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAY ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shal not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my Corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will † recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eate them.

13 And I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and shee decked her selfe with her eare rings, & her iewels, and shee went after her louers, and forgate mee saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at *that day, saith* the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more bee remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer;

yea

* Ezek. 16. 4.

† Hebr. drinkes.

† Heb. make a wall.

† Hebr. new wine. ‖ Or, wine, with the mixture of Baal.

‖ Or, take away.

† Heb. fold vp, or, inclose.

† Hebr. make desolate.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

† That is, my husband.

† That is, my Lord.

* Iob. 5. 23.

yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto mee in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that had not obtained mercie, and I will say to *them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe, yet loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many daies, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *an other* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many daies without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter daies.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the preists, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the Sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the lawe of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsel at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder oakes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, † shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Bethauen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sower: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with shame doe loue, Giue yee.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 Vntill they repent.

HEare yee this, O priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, & a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profounde to make slaughter, *though* I haue been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel & Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue deale treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blowe yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet

---

* Rom 9. 26. 1. pet. 2. 10.

† Hebr. of grapes
† Hebr. Lethech.
* Deut. 21. 13.

† Hebr. a standing or stand.
* 1 ct. 30. 9. ezech. 34. 23.
* Isai. 2. 2.

* Mic. 6. 2.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. cut off.
† Hebr. cut off.

† Hebr. set up their sinne to their iniquitie.
* Ho. 12. 14. 2
† Hebr. visite vpon.
† Hebr. cause to returne.

† Hebr. they will not giue their deeds to turne vnto their God.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4

† Hebr. a snare.
† Hebr. spreading.

trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 ‖ Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel I haue made known that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a young Lyon to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their vnto wardnesse, and iniquitie.*

COme and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 * After two daies will he reuiue vs: in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth foorth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquity, and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, so the company of priestes murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, hee hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the theefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed himselfe among the people: Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet do they imagine mischiefe against mee.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impietie,* 7 *and idolatrie.*

SET the Trumpet to thy † mouth: he *shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Lawe.

2 Israel shall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall

† Heb. lift vp, shew smit so their iniquitie. * Ho. 13.4.9 † Heb. visite vpon. † Heb. cause to returne.

‖ Or, a worme

‖ Or, to the king that should plead. † Heb. till they be cut off.

‖ Or, be confounded.

* 1. King. 17.20. * 1. Cor. 15.4

† Heb. it goeth. † Heb. shrinketh.

‖ Or, morning, or Euening. ‖ Or, that my iudgements might be, &c. * Matth. 9.13. and 12.7. Heb. 5.27 1. Sam. 15. 22.

‖ Or, euil. † Heb. a couenant. † Heb. they were not gone. ‖ Or, there doeth wickednesse in Israel.

‖ Or, enormitie.

† Heb. exalt. † Heb. stripped.

† Heb. say not to

‖ Or, she raiseth with crying. ‖ Or, from resting. ‖ Or, with heate through wine. ‖ Or, applied.

† Heb. sprinkled. * Chap 5.5.

† Heb. because of pride.

‖ Or, chastened.

* Psal. 73.9.

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

shall keepe the whitle winde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖ Or, standing corne.

8 Israel is swallowed vp: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

† Heb. lovers.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild Asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, may for a season ease them of the burden.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖ Or, as for the sacrifice of mine offerings, they doe.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon every corne floore.

* Iere. 44.17.

‖ Or, as, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feede them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖ Or, wine-fat.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shal returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shall be in their Tabernacles.

† Heb. spoile.

‖ Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle &c: Heb. the desire.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, † the spirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

† Hebr. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against.

9 They have deepely corrupted themselues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will visite their sinnes.

* Iudg. 19.18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

* Num. 25.3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruite: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruite* of their wombe.

† Heb. the desires.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael is ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruite vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ Or, hath made fruitfull.

† Heb. statues of standing images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faultie: hee shall † breake downe their altars; he shall spoile their images.

‖ Or, is smooth.

† Heb. beheld.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Chemarims.

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

* Chap. 5.13.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the † some vpon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall bee destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

* Iohn 19.30. and 9.4.

‖ Or, which I shall giue them to treading.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

‖ Heb. for the beauty of her two eyes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

† Heb. princely.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercie: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

* Ier. 4.3. * Gen. 38. 26. * Gen. 9.10. * Exod. 34.3.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, yee haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruite of lies: because

transgression didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

13 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not † I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, & I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meate vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a Lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, & is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will hee recompence him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs,

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: † in all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that were sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD, thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministerie of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, & by a Prophet was he preserued

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, & his reproch shal his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnes. 9 A promise of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the † men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shal be as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meete them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes* and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is* any other that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise son, for hee should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death

‖ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, idoles.
‖ Or, all my labours: for iniquitie in me is sinne.
† Heb. by the hand.
† Heb. by the hand.
* Ch4.11. and 9.15
* Gen 28 5.
* Gen. 29 23, 28.
* Exo. 12. 50. 51. & 13.3.
† Heb. with bitternesse.
† Heb. bloods.
† Heb. they adde to sinne.
‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.
* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 13. 10.
† Heb. droughts.
† Heb. the beast of the field.
† Heb. thy helpe.
* 1. Sam 8 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.
† Heb a time.
† Heb. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.

death

death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among his brethren, * an Eaſt winde ſhall come, the wind of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhall be dried vp: hee ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhal become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall bee daſhed in pieces, and the ir women with childe ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receiue vs graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Aſſur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercie.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will bee as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † caſt foorth his roote as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall be as the olive tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ſ ſ ent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene figge tree, from me is thy fruite found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

[Or, giue good.
* Hoſh. 14. 2.
† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.
‖ Or, bloſſom.
† Hebr. ſtrike.
† Heb. ſhall go.
‖ Or, ſlip ſons.
‖ Or, memorial.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel, declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſeruation thereof,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He preſcribeth a faſt, for complaint*

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your daies, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my lande, ſtrong, and without number whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laide my vine waſte: and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſackecloth for the husband of her youth

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth, for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheate & for the barley, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, yee miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flocks of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wildernes, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field crie alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wildernes

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement.* 2 *He exhorteth to repentance.* 15 *Preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *Promiſeth a bleſſing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nie at hand;

† Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worme.
† Hebr. laid my figge tree for a barking.
‖ Or aſhamed.
* Chap. 2. 15.
‖ Or, day of aſſembly.
* Iſa. 13. 6.
† Hebr. graine.
‖ Or, habitations.
‖ Or, ſound.

2 A day

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhalbe any more after it, euen to the yeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wildernеſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſe men, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the toppes of mountaines ſhal they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall runne like mighty men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhal runne to and fro in the cities: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes: like a theeſe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darke, and the Starres ſhall withdrawe their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: *for he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turne ye euen to me with all your heart, & with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, & of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſsing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them: * Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the northren *army*, and will driue him into a land batten & deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part toward the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † hee hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernеſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt moneth.

24 And the floures ſhall be full of wheate, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in pleaty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer bee aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your yoong men ſhall ſee viſions

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruaunts, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkneſs, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſayde, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgements. 18 His bleſsing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſolde a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue yee to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render mee a recompence? and if yee recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

‖ Or, blade. † Hebr. brethe. † Heb. ſhut gor.

‖ Or, like ſons. ‖ Or, marriall.

† Hebr. pot.

‖ Or, dart.

* Iſai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 2.

* Ier. 39. 5. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

* Ier. 4. 1.

* Chap. 2. 13. ‖ Or, day of reſtraint. * Iſa. 13. 6.

* Exod. 34. 6. pſ. 86. 15. ion. 4. 2.

* ion. 3. 9.

* Chap. 1. 14.

† Hebr. grains.

‖ Or, habitations.

‖ Or, ſet a ſword againſt them.

* Pſalm. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

‖ Or, conuert.

† Hebr. hee hath magnified to doe.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. according to right meaſure.

* Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 11. 14.

* Iſa. 44. 8. act. 2. 17.

* Chap. 3. 15.

* Rom. 10. 13.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer & my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah & the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoone them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your own head.

8 And I wil ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beate your plowe ſhares into ſwords, and your † pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, & gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflowe, for the wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darkened, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhal no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhal * drop downe new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with wilke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, & a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, & Edom ſhall be a deſolate wildernes, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood: that I haue not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† *Hebr.* deſirable.
† *Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.*
† *Hebr.* ſanctifie.
*Iſa. 2.4.
‖ *Or, ſythes*
‖ *Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.*
*Reuc. 14 15.
‖ *Or, ſentence, or threſhing.*
* Chap. 2.31.
*Ierc. 25 30. Amos 1. 2.
† *Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.*
† *Hebr. holineſſe.*
* Reuel. 21.27.
* Amos 9.13.
† *Hebr. goe.*
‖ *Or, abide.*
‖ *Or, Euen the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos ſheweth Gods iudgements vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeere before the * earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the Shepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmell ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſceptre from the ‖ houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall go into captiuitie, vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſceptre from * Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhal periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

* Zech. 14.5.
*Ierc. 25 30. Ioel. 3. 18.
‖ *Or, be for foure.*
‖ *Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And ſo ver. 6. &c.*
‖ *Or, Bikath-Auen.*
‖ *Or, Beth-Eden.*
*2 Chro 28.18.
‖ *Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.*
† *Hebr. the couenant of brethren.*
† *Hebr. caried away the whole captiuitie.*
‖ *Or, ſlitted the mountaines.*

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus sayth the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the places of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, sayeth the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue dispised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shal deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroied his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and ledde you fourtie yeeres through the wildernes, to possesse the land of the Amorite

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessitie of Gods iudgements against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no pray? will a yong lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no gine is for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophecie.

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD, who store vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersarie *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus in a couch.

13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shal be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shal haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel, for oppression. 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word yee kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fish-hookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your † tithes after † three yeeres.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all

* 2 Kings 3.27.

* Chap. 1.3.

‖ Or young women.

‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.

* Num. 21.24. deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24.8.

* Exod. 12.51.

* Chap. 7.12.

‖ Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues vnderneath. † Heb. be soule in his life.

† Heb. strong of the bow.

‖ Or, shall end the mountaines.

† Heb. visit vpon.

† Heb. giue forth his voyce

‖ Or vse rumor together.

‖ Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?

‖ Or, oppressions.

‖ Or, spoile.

† Heb. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds of a couch.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

‖ Or, yee shall cast away the thing of the palace. † Heb. three yeeres of dayes.

† Heb. offer by burning.

† Heb. say so, loue.

your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also, I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon an other citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlain with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A Lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye mee, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhal come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprigtly.

11 Foraſmuch therfore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, & ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and ſo ihe LORD, the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye haue ſpoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſtes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus: Wailing *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailing: *for* I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what ende is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknes and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shal not the day of the LORD *be* darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnes in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt daies, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will noe accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto mee ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fortie yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which ye made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnes of Iſrael, 7 ſhall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenes.

WOe to * them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe ye vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and ‖ ſtretch them-

‖ *Or, the multitude of your gardens &c: did the palmer worme, &c.*

‖ *Or, in the way.*

† *Hebr. with the captiuity of your horſes.*

* Gen. 19. 24.

‖ *Or, ſpirit.*

* Ier. 3.4.

* Iob. 9.9. & 38.31.

* Chap. 9.6

† *Hebr. ſpoile.*

* Zeph. 1.13.

† *Hebr. vineyards of deſire.*

‖ *Or, a ranſome.*

* Pſalme 74.15. and 79. 10. rom. 12.9.

* Iſa 5.19 ier. 30.7. ioel. 2.2. zeph. 1. 15.

* Iſa. 1.11 ier. 6.20.

‖ *Or, ſmell your holy dayes.*

‖ *Or, thank offerings.*

† *Hebr. roule.*

* Act. 7. 42.

‖ *Or, Siccuth your King.*

* Lu. 6.24.

‖ *Or, are ſecure.*

* Exod. 19.5.

‖ *Or, firſt fruits.*

* Ez. 12.27

* Ch. 5.18

‖ *Or, habitation.*

‖ *Or, aboid with ſweet perfumes*

themselues vpon their couches, & eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the Viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Holde thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For beholde, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line, is signified the rebellion of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee: and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, *it was* the latter grouth after the Kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shal not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whome shal Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shal not bee, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus hee shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shal bee desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laide waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecy not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ Chappell, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was* an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus sayth the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproued.* 11 *A famine of the word is threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more,

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall bee howlings in that day, sayth the Lord GOD *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to fail

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone bee gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to go downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-ſhebaliueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the deſolation. 12 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Danid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhal not flee away, & he that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be delinered.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I commaund the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖* ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troope in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen ; † which are called by my name, ſaith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouer take the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that ‖ ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſt cities, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine t hereof: they ſhal alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled dvp out of their land which I haue giuen th ſ, ſaith the LORD thy God.

[Or, chapiter, or knop.
[Or, would them.
*Pſa. 139 8. &c.
*Ier. 44. 11.
*Ier. 49. 16.
*Amos 9. 2.
*Iob 41. 24.
*Ier. 49. 36.
*Amos 5. 8.
*Ier. 47. 4.
† Hebr. cauſe to moue.
† Heb ſtone.
*Act. 15. 16.
† Hebr. hedge or wall.
† Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.
† Hebr. draweth, ſaith.
[Or, new wine.
*Ioel. 3. 18.

¶OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The deſtruction of Edom. 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſalnation and victory of Iacob.

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſador is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, Whoſe habitation *is* high, that ſaith in his heart; Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtolen til they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *ſome* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Eſau ſearched out? *how* are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed againſt thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laide a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shal I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And

[Or, ſheaues, heb. aſcenſions.
* Pſal. 104. 3.
[Or, laudel.
* Chap. 5. 8.
*Ier. 49. 7.
† Hebr. the men of thy peace.
† Hebr. the men of thy bread.
[Or, of it.
*Ier. 49. 9.
[Or, gleanings.
† Hebr. the men of thy bread.
*Ier. 49. 14. &c. 7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, ſhall bee diſmayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Eſau may by cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence againſt thy brother Iacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, & caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou *waſt* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ ſubſtance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ‖ deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhal † ſwallow downe, and they ſhalbe as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ ſhalbe holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be *any* remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhall poſſeſſe* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael *ſhall poſſeſſe* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdome ſhalbe the LORDS.

*Gen. 37. 41. 1Chr. 35. 5. amos 1. 11.
‖ Or, caried away in captiuitie.
‖ Or, *or* was beheld, &c.
† Heb. magnified thy mouth
‖ Or, ſtrength.
‖ Or, ſhut vp.
* Act. 13. 16.
† Heb. bodye or mall.
† Heb. vpon whom my name is called.
† Heb. draweth, ſtarteth.
‖ Or, pertaining vnto.
* Ioel. 3. 18.
*Ezek. 35. 15.
‖ Or, ſhut vp.
‖ Or they that eſcape.
‖ Or, ſhall be holy.
‖ Or ſhall poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.
* 1. Tim. 4. 16. iames 5. 20.
* Luke 1. 33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah ſent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarſhiſh. 4 Hee is ouertaken by a tempeſt, 11 throwen into the ſea, 17 and ſwallowed vp of a fiſh.

NOW the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before mee.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the Sea, ſo that the † ſhip was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraide, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt foorth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay, and was faſt a ſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſaid vnto him; What meaneſt thou O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs caſt lots, that wee may know for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraide, and ſaid vnto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may bee calme vnto vs? (for the ſea wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And hee ſaid vnto them, Take mee vp, and caſt mee foorth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, We beſeech thee, Let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

*Gen. 10. 11. 12. chap. 3. 3.
‖ Called, Matth. 12. 39. Ioan.
† Heb. caſt forth.
† Heb. threw the wares that were.
*Iet. 49. 9.
‖ Or, ſhipmaſter.
† Heb. the men of the ſhip feared.
† Heb. the men of the ſhip brake.
‖ Or, of the ſea.
*Ier. 49. 14. Ier. 51. 7.
† Heb. with great feare.
† Heb. were ſilent from vs.
‖ Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous.
† Heb. went.
† Heb. digged.
† Heb. ſtood.
† Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.
*Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. luk. 11. 30.
† Heb. bowels

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 Hee is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee; out of the † belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † middest of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule; the depth closed mee round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came *in* vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

*Psal. 120. 1. ‖Or, out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the grave. †Hebr. heart.

*Psal. 69. 2.

†Hebr. cuttings off. ‖Or, the pit.

* Psal. 50 14, 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5. *Psa. 3. 9.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bidde thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee arose from his throne, and hee laide his robe from him and couered *him* with sackecloth, and sate in ashes

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, heard nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, & turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

†Heb. of God.

*Mat. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

†Heb. said † Hebr. great men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a *gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from mee; for it *is* better for mee to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourde that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and hee said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

*Ioel 2. 14.

* Chap. 1. 8.

*Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 5. ioel. 2. 13

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

‖Or, palmer crist. Heb. Kikaion. †Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.

‖Or, silent

‖Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖Or, I am greatly angry. ‖Or, sorrowed. † Hebr. was the sonne of the night.

¶ MICAH.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Michah foreweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry.* 10 *Hee exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 †Heare * all yee people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe & treade vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhalbe molten vnder him, and the valleis ſhall bee cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſsion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What *is* the tranſgreſsion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therfore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, all the hires thereof ſhall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe ſtript, and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *even* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * rowle thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, hee ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſsions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ he ſhal come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy deliicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſſion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, & worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſed a man and his houſe, *euen* a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deuiſe an euill, from which yee ſhall not remoue your neckes, neither ſhal ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* ſay, We be vtterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from mee? ‖ turning away he hath dimded our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophecie ye not, *ſay they, to them* that prophecie: they ſhall not prophecie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people *is* riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe yee and depart, for this *is* not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you, *euen* with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lye, *ſaying*, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhal make great noiſe by reaſon of *the* multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhal paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP.

† Heb. heare yee people all of them.
* Deut. 32. 1. Iſai. 1. 2.
† Heb. the fulneſs thereof.
* Iſai. 26. 21. pſal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 33. 13. and 33. 29.
* Pſal. 97. 5.
† Heb. a deſcent.
† Heb. daughters of the owle
‖ Or, ſhee is grieuouſly ſick of her wounds.
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, duſt.
* Ier. 6. 26.
† Heb. mourning.
‖ Or, ſhee that dwelleſt ſafely
* Iſai. 47. 3.
‖ Or, the country of flockes.
‖ Or, a place neere.
‖ Or, was grieued
‖ Or, for.
‖ That is, a lie
‖ Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c
* Iſa 22. 12.
* Iſa. 5. 8
‖ Or, defraud.
† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentation.
‖ Or, inſtead of reſtoring.
* Deut. 32. 8. 5.
‖ Or, prophecy not, as they prophecie
† Heb. drop, &c
* Ii. 30. 10
‖ Or, ſhortned.
† Heb. vpright.
† Heb. yeſterday.
† Heb. ouer againſt a garment.
‖ Or, wine:
‖ Or, wall with the wine, and luſtily.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falshood of the Prophets.* 8 *The securitie of them both.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is* it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in peeces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the sunne shall goe ouer the prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hyre, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be *plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *Peace,* 8 *Kingdome,* 11 *and Victory of the Church.*

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shal come, and say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations a farre off, and they shall beate their swords into *plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shal come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thine hoones brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His Kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is*, to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp vntill the time that shee which trauelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and ‖ feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall hee bee great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall bee the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall hee deliuer vs from

* Chap. 3.11.
† *Hebr. from a vision.* † *Hebr. from diuining.* † *Hebr. vpper lip.*
*Ezek.22. 27. zeph 3.3. † *Hebr. bloods.* † *Hebr. saying.* * Ier. 26. 18.
* Isa.2.2. &c.
* Isa.2.4. Ioel.3.10. ‖ *Or, ybes*
* Zeph.3. 19. * Dan.7. 14. Luke 1.33.
* Mat.2.6 Ioh.7.42.
† *Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.*
‖ *Or, rule.*
† *Hebr. princes of men.* † *Hebr. eate vp.* ‖ *Or, with bowen naked swords.*

from the Assyrian, when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the middest of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a yong Lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if hee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the middest of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holdes.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the middest of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities

15 And I wil execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatrie.*

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and hee will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against mee.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnes of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherwith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 Hee hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercie, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the citie, and the ‖ man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rodde and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, & their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not bee satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the Oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number, 3. and the generall corruption, 5. putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 Shee triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her, by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies 18 and by his mercies.*

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter ariseth vp against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I wil waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioice not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenes, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

1 ¶ Then

[Or, sheepe.

[Or, goates.

[Or, standing images.

[Or, remoue.

[Or, with.

* Esai. 1.2.

* Mat. 3.6 Ioh. 3.23.

* Exod. 12.51. & 13.3.

* Num. 22.5 and 23.7.

* Num. 25.

* Ioshu. 3.

[Or, rule.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

† Hebr. princes of men.

† Hebr. eate vp.

[Or, with her owne naked swords.

† Hebr. bowed thy selfe to walke.

[Or, thy name shall see that which is

[Or, as there yet vnto one in a man an house of the wicked &c.

† Heb. measure of leannesse.

[Or shall I be pure with, &c.

* Deut. 28. 38, hag. 1.6.

[Or, hee doth much keepe the &c.

* 1. King. 16.25.26.

* 1. King. 16.30. &c

[Or, astonishment.

† Heb the gathering of summer.

* Psal. 12 3. Isai. 57 1.

[Or godly, or mercifull.

† Heb. the mysteries of the soule.

* Mat. 10 21. 35. 36. Luk. 12. 26.

‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemie and couer her with shame.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall ‖ she be troden downe, as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay the hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, because hee delighteth *in* mercie.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psal. 72. 9.
‖ Or, creeping thing.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiestie of God, in good-will to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all *that* dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shal pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be ‖ holden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shalbe deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they bee † cut downe, when hee shall passe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commaundement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorough thee, he is vtterly cut off.

‖ Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Heb. that hath furie.
* Ex. 34. 7
† Heb. stand vp.
‖ Or, strength.
† Hebr a counseller of Belial
‖ Or, if they would haue bin at peace, so should they haue bene many, and so should they haue bin shorne, and he should haue passed away.
† Hebr. bowne.
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Hebr. feasts.
† Hebr. Belial.
‖ Or, she disperser or hammer.
* Isa. 10. 12.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, against Nineueh.

‖ Or, she pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.
‖ Or, died scarlet.
† Heb fiery torches.
† Hebr, their shew
† Or, galliasts.
† Heb. ordering or courter.
‖ Or, maiesty.
‖ Or, That which was established, or there was a stand made.
‖ Or, she conuerted

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, & marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall bee terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad ways: † they shall seeme like torches, they shal runne like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his † worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shal make haste to the wal therof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: ‖ yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and voide, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the olde Lion walked, and the Lyons whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his Lionesſes, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody City, it *is* all full of lyes *and* robberie, the pray departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, *and there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeiſses: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesſe, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, & wil set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is layde waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was scituate among the riuers *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinit, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* shee caried away, shee went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figge trees with the first ripe figges: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the briche kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shal eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locuſt.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great grathoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesſe passed continually?

‖ Or, from the dayes that he hath bene. ‖ Or, cause them to arise. ‖ Or, And their substance shall be, &c. † Heb. ſoule of drinke. † Pſal 13. 8.

† Heb. Caue of lions. * Ezec. 24. 6. Hab. 2. 12. † Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare. * Leuit. 20. 6. † Heb. ſeaſt. † Heb. Belial. ‖ Or, the disperſer or scatterer. * Iſa. 50. 1. ‖ Or, the pride of Iacob and the pride of Iſrael. ‖ Or, died ſcarlet. † Heb fier torches. † Hebr. their ſhow † Or, gal-lants. † Heb ſcattering or scatter. ‖ Or, maſters. ‖ Or, That which was eſtabliſhed, or short was a ſtand made. ‖ Or, diſcouered

‖ Or, nourishing. Hebr No Amon. † Hebr. in thy helpe * Iere. 25. 27.

‖ Or, ſpreadeth him ſelfe. ‖ Or, valiant ones. † Hebr. wrinkling.

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is shewed the feareſull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth, that vengeance should bee executed by them who are farre worſt.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* crie out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doeſt thou shew me iniquitie, & cauſe me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtriſe and contention.

4 Therefore the Lawe is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your daies, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen shall spread themſelues,

* Iob 21. 7. Iere. 12. 1. ‖ Or, wreſted. * Acts 13. 41. † Hebr. breadths. ‖ Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgement of theſe. & their captiuity of troope † Heſharp * Zep 3. 3.

selues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: †their faces shall sop vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and hee shall passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his powre vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? wee shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations.

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that hee must liue by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelties,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto mee, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered mee and saide, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his ‖ soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but ‖ * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill coueteousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that hee may be deliuered from the ‖ power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber † shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weare themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke, that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefully spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, *which* made them afraide, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, & of all ‖ dwel therin.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therin, to make dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach, *and* was afraide: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praise

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bowe: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of ‖ land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen* thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

† *Hebr. the sopping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces shall looke toward the East: Heb the opposition of their faces toward the East.* † *Hebr. rocke.* † *Heb. founded.* ‖ *Or, griefe.* ‖ *Or, meaning.* ‖ *Or, drag net.* ‖ *Or, daintie: Heb. fat.*

* *Isai. 21. 8.* † *Hebr. fenced place.* ‖ *Or, in me.* ‖ *Or, when I am argued with, Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.* * *Heb. 10. 37.* * *Iohn 3. 36. rom. 1. 7 gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.* ‖ *Or, how much more.* ‖ *Or, hee, hee.* † *Hebr. bloods.* * *Iet. 22. 13.* ‖ *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.* † *Hebr. palmes of the hands.* ‖ *Or, spice, or, sp. wine.* ‖ *Or, stone cryeth out.* ‖ *Or, timber answereth it.* * *Ezech. 24. 9. nah. 3. 1.* † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, in vaine.* ‖ *Or, by meaning the glory of the Lord.* * *Hab. 11. 9.* ‖ *Or, mixe with shame thou wilt glory.* * *Ie. 25. 15.* * *Ier. 10. 8, 14. 51. 17.* † *Hebr. The fashioner of his fashion.* * *Psa. 115. 3.* † *Heb. The fashioner of the worke before him.* ‖ *Or, according as some read, and, calleth in before, Shigionoth.* † *Heb. respect to the bearing.* ‖ *Or, gaue forth.* ‖ *Or, for Semah.* ‖ *Or, pestilence of burning.* ‖ *Or, of the tents of Aven.* ‖ *Or, Midian.* ‖ *Or, in affliction.* ‖ *Or, thy chariots of saluation.*

10 The mountaines ſawe thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * ſhrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-winde to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruite *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall † faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flocke ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall be* no heard in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God is my ſtrength, and hee will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

‖ Or, *and*

‖ Or, *cut them in pieces.*

† Heb. *lie.*

* 2. Sam. 22.34. pſal. 18. 34.

† Heb. *Neginoth*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſeuere iudgement againſt Iudah for diuers ſins.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heauen and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, & the name of the Chemarims with † priests

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid his gheſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS Sacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſtold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh gate & an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſettled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a bootie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mightie man ſhall crie there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloominеſſe, a day of cloudes and thicke darkeneſſe,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, & their blood ſhal be powred out as duſt, & their fleſh as the doung.

18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for he ſhal make euen a ſpeedy riddance of al them that dwel in the land.

† Heb. *curded, or thickned.*

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. amos 5. 11.

* Ier. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

* Prou. 11. 4. ezek 7. 19. * Zep. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philiſtines, 8 Of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.

GAther your ſelues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not deſired.

‖ Or, *not deſirous.*

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meeknеſſe: it may be, ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I wil euen deſtroy thee, *that* there ſhal be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe dwellings *and* cottages for ſheepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them; and the remnant of my people ſhal poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproched and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for hee will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, yee ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖Or, Pelican. * Iſai. 34. 11, &c. ‖Or, knops, or chapiters. ‖Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelеſſely, that ſaid in her heart, *I am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

* Iſai. 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael:* 14 *and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

‖Or, ſluiſenous. Heb. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhee drew not neere to her God.

‖Or, in ſtruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22.27. mic. 3.11. * Ier. 23. 11. hoſe. 9.7.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ezek. 22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

† Heb. to morning by morning. ‖Or, euery.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaide, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe earely, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite yee vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhalbe deuoured with the fire of my * ielouſie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all cal vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

† Heb. lip. † Heb. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhal bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be hautie † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhal a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhal feed, and lie downe, and none ſhal make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

* Iſa. 12. and 54.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD ‖ in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

‖Or, blow away.

16 In that day it ſhall bee ſaide to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

* Deut. 28.23.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

‖Or, ſaue. † Heb. he will be ſilent. † Heb. ſhe buried. *Or* it was reproach. * Mic. 4. † Heb. I will ſhew them ſaue. † Heb. ſhent ſhame.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among al people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *Her promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; † Consider your wayes.

6 Yee haue * sowen much and bring in litle: yee eate, but yee haue not inough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go vp the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe *it came* to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth *is* stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, & vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 *He incourageth the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hinder the worke.*

20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentith *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying:

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying.

3 Who is left among you that sawe this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and bee strong, O Iosuah, son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shal be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure & twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meate, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and sayd, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? and the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twentie *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to drawe out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mil-

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Hebr. set your heart on your wayes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mich. 6. 14, 15.

† Hebr. pierced through.

‖ Or, blew it away.

* Deut. 28. 23.

* Heb. 12. 26.

* Amos 4. 9.

dew, & with haileth al the labours of your hands: yet ye *turnes* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, & the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, & I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The viſion of the horſes.* 12 *As the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem.* 18 *The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath beene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, ſaying Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words & my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſeruaunts the Prophets, did they not ‖ take holde of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid; * Like as the LORD of hoſtes thought to do vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying;

8 I ſaw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horſe, and hee ſtood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the Angel that talked with mee, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe *are* they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the mirtle trees, and ſaid, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſweted, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me ſaid vnto me, Cry thou, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, & for Zion, with a great iealouſie.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, My cities through † proſperitie ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Ieruſalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* theſe? and he anſwered mee, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, what come theſe to doe? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promiſe of Gods preſence.*

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto mee, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth therof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went

† *Hebr. with diſpleaſure.* *Mal.3.7.

*Iſa.31.6 iere.3.12. and 18. 11 eze. 18. 30. hoſ.14.1.

‖ *Or, ouertake.* * Lam.1. 18.

‖ *Or, bay.*

* Chap. 8.2.

† *Hebr. good.*

went foorth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, sayth the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall bee a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middest of thee, sayth the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwel in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Iosua, the restauration of the Church, 8 Chr. & the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Iosua the high Priest, ‖ standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan; * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iosua was clothed with filthie garments, and stood before the Angel

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthie garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosua, saying;

7 Thus sayth the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my waies, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my House, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iosua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I haue layd before Iosua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By two Olive trees the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angell that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angell that talked with mee, saying: What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying; This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel saying; Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become a* plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*; Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layed the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What bee these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered mee and said; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he; These *are* the two anoynted ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of Theeues and Sweaters. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And hee said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then said he vnto me; This *is* the curse, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth:

*Deut. 32.10. psal.17.8.

*Isai 12. 6. and 54. 1.

*Leuit. 26.12. ezek.37. 27. 2. cor. 6.18.

‖ Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

* Chap. 8.2.

‖ That is, as a diuerbe. † Heb. good.

‖ Heb. is in a diuerbe. * Luke 9

for, ordinance. † Heb. walkes. † Heb. men of wonder. *Esai 11. Lett. 23. and 33. 15. chap. 12. Luke 1.78.

† Heb. with her bowle. ‖ Or, seuen seuer all pipes to the lampes &c.

‖ Or, armie.

‖ Or, saith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce. † Hebr. stone of tinne. * Chap. 3.9. † Hebr. by the hand. ‖ Or, emptie out of themselues oyle into the gold. † Hebr. the gold. † Hebr. spoutes of oyle.

for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off as on this ſide, according to it, and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off as on that ſide, according to it.

‖Or, euery one of this people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelfe guiltleſſe as is doth.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angell that talked with me, went forth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? and hee ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

‖Or, weight of lead.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickednes, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, & the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaide I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the Crownes of Iohua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, & the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

‖Or ſtrong

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

‖Or, winds

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech, the high prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee ſhall ‖ growe vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.8.
† Or, *breaketh vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen hee ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and hee ſhall be a prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. *to intreate the face of the Lord*

3 And to ſpeake vnto the prieſts, which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fift and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeres, did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me?

* Iſa.58. 5.

‖ Or, *ſo not ye pray that, &c.*

6 And when ye did eat, & when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

‖ Or, *are not theſe the words*

† Hebr. *by the hand of, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should yee* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

† Hebr. *iudge iudgement of truth*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercie and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

* Exod. 22. 21. Iſa. 1. 23. Ier. 7. 28.

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

† Hebr. *gaue a backſliding ſhoulder.*

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

† Hebr. *made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts as adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Lawe, and the words which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

† Hebr. *the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as hee cried, and they would not heare, ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes

* Prou. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. 14. 12.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they knewe not: thus the

the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layed the †pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are incouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying.

2 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was *iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes: There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand †for very age.

5 And the streets of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwel in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall bee my people, and I will bee their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your handes be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laied, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *bee* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former daies, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shalbe* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and yee shalbe a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities,

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioice for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 13 Gods promises of Victory and Defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shalbe* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and hee will smite her power in the sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it* and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I wil take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *shalbe* for our God, & he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Ierusalem: beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee: hee *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

10 And I wil cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: & the battell bow shalbe cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* * from sea euen to sea, and from the River, euen to the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, whose Couenant is by blood
* Isa. 61. 1

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I wil render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy sonnes O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seene ouer them and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

‖ Or, shall smite the stones of the sling.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling stones, and they shal drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shal be filled like bowles and as the corners of the Altar.

‖ Or, shall fil both the bowles &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crowne listed vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beautie? corne shal make the yong men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not Idoles. 5 As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shal make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the * †idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

* Ier. 10. 8 abac. 2. 18.
† Hebr. teraphims
‖ Or, answered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† Hebr. visited vpon.

4 Out of him came foorth the corner, out of him the naile out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horse ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countryes, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not bee found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the wawes in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Christ. 15 The Type and vnsie of a foolish Shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars;

‖ Or, Galilaeus.

2 Howle fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoyled; howle O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

‖ Or, she defenced forrest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoyled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and holde themselues not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pittie them not.

† Hebr. make to be found.

6 For I will no more pittie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbors hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shal smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

‖ Or, worthy the poore.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bandes, and I fed the flocke.

‖ Or, leaders.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred mee.

† Hebr. was straitned for them.

9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

* Ier. 15. 2
† Hebr. of his fellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beautie and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

‖ Or, the poore of the flocke &c. certainely knew.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

† Hebr. if it be good in your eyes.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

* Matt. 26. 15. 9.

13 And the LORD said vnto mee, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prised at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visite those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 ¶ Woe to the idoll shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah,* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Beholde, I will make Ierusalem a cuppe of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shalbe* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe, and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid, and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace & of supplications, and they shal * looke vpon me whom they haue pearced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart;

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land, and they shal no more bee remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shalbe ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shal say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall bee cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as golde is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them. I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroied.* 4 *The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shal turne to the Lord,* 20 *And their spoile shall be holy.*

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shal be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifeled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shal not be cut off from the citie,

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon

‖ Or, binders.

‖ Or, feeder, ‖ Or, heart.

*Zech. 13. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Iohn 1. 9. 12.

‖ Or, flames. ‖ Or, and also against Iudah shall bee which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.

‖ Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

‖ Or, shall be. Heb. fallen.

*Iohn 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7. *Acts 2. 37. *2. Chron. 35. 22. ‖ Heb. humbled, humbles.

† Heb. separate for vncleanesse. *Ezek. 30. 13.

† Heb. a garments of haire. ‖ Heb. to lie.

* Matth. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

* 1. Pet. 1 6, 7.

the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoode toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

7 But ‖ it ſhall bee * one day, which ſhall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhall bee * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall be King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall bee ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine preſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhalbe no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall bee the plague, wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhal be gathered together, golde and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhalbe in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine:* there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhal be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhalbe Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhal come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the *Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.*
‖ *Or, where he ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines: to the place he ſeparated.*
* *Amos 1.1.*
† *Hebr. precious.*
† *Hebr. thickneſſe.*
‖ *Or, the day ſhalbe one.*
* *Reuel. 20.25.*
* *Iſa. 60. 26. reuel. 21. 23.*
* *Eze. 47. 1. ioel. 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1.*
‖ *Or, Eaſterne.*
‖ *Or, compaſſed.*
‖ *Or, ſhall abide.*
‖ *Or, ſhall abide.*

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindnes.* 6 *Of their irreligiouſnes,* 12 *and prophaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, Wee are impouriſhed, but wee will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhal call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his Maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you O prieſts, that deſpiſe my name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of † LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that he will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will hee regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought?* neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offring at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame my name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhalbe* offered vnto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *ſhalbe* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay, The

‖ *Or, vpon. Hebr. from vpon.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.*
* *Rom. 9. 13.*
‖ *Or, alſo if Iudah ſhall fight.*
‖ *Or, againſt.*
† *Hebr. vpon whom there is not.*
‖ *Or, ſhoure.*
‖ *Or, bruſhes.*
* *Iſa. 35. 8 ioel 3. 17. eze. 21. 27 and 22. 15.*
‖ *Or, bring vnto Or.*
† *Hebr. to ſacrifice.*
† *Hebr. the face of God.*
† *Hebr. from your hand.*
* *Iſa. 1. 11. ier. 6. 20 amos 5. 21.*

The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meate, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, ‖ which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their courage,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandement *is* for you,

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will euen send a* curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them alreadie, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and ‖ spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, & ‖ one shal take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My couenant was with him of life & peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne away many from iniquitie

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hosts,

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother: by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which † he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet yee say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the Messenger, Maiesty, and Grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and insolencie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold I * will send my messenger, and he shal prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offring in righteousnes.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem bee pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that oppresse ‖ the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But yee say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *bee roome* enough *to receiue it.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shal not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin * stout against me, saith the LORD. yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee

‖Or, where as yet might haue shewen it vnto.

†Heb. in whose facte it.

*Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

‖Or, reproue.

†Heb. feastes.

‖Or shall take you away in it.

*Isa. 33.8 hoel 3.17 zech 8.17 and 22. 15.

‖Or fall in the law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face a gainst. Heb. accepted faces.

* Ephes. 4. 6.

‖Or, ought to loue.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth

†Heb. the seed of God.

†Hebr. from your hand.

*Isa. 2.11. ier. 6.20 amos 5. 21.

‖Or, excellencie.

† Heb. a seed of God.

‖Or, vnfaithfully

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away.

† Heb. to put away.

* Mat. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27

‖Or, ancient.

‖Or, defrauded

* Zech. 1 3.

* Gen. 7 11.

† Hebr. emptie out.

† Hebr. corrupt.

* Iob. 21. 14.

14 Yee

14 Yee haue said, It is vaine to ſerue God: and what profite is it, that we haue kept his ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

15 And now wee call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall ye returne and diſcerne between the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements on the wicked, 2 and his bleſſing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the ſtudie of the Law, 5 and teſteth of Eliahs comming, and Office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble: and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that it ſhall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhal the * Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtaule.

3 And yee ſhall treade downe the wicked: for they ſhall bee aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall doe this, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

† Heb. his obſeruation. † Mebr. in blacke. † Heb. are built. * Pſal. 95.9.

‖ Or ſpeciall treaſure.

* Lak. 1.17

* Exod. 20.3.

* Mat. 11. 14. luk. 1. 17. mar. 9. 11.

¶ The end of the Prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His Successours.* 53 *The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the * Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being atayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Salomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, & prepare you after your families & kinreds

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignities of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundreth calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ieram captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests & Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comly order according to ‖ kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: ‖ And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they soulde them in braue pots, and pannes, with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawful for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon ‖ altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me hasting me forward: Depart from me and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne back his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battle with him in the plaine of Magiddo, & the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually, in all the nation of Israell.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in steade of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iuda and Ierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was Ioacim † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him into Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannes, and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King, being eighteen yeeres olde.

44 And reigned but three moneths and tenne dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

*46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when hee was one and twenty yeers old and he raigned eleuen yeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardning his necke and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernors also of the people and of the Priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuerthelesse, the God of their fathers sent by the messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babilon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her Towres,

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his childrē, til the Persiās reigned, to fulfil the *word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie.

58 Vntill the land had enioied her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple,* 5 *and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN the first yeare of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the worde of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation thorough all his Kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, the Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his Lord bee with him, and let him go vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israell: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwelleth in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 Withgitts, with horses, and with cattel, and other things, which haue bene set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the Tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer & gold with ‖ horses and cattell and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his Temple of Idols.

11 Now

* 2. King. 23. 30. 2. Chron. 36. 1.

† 2. Chron. 36. 45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.

*46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when hee was one and twenty yeers old and he raigned eleuen yeres:

* Ier. 25 11. & 29. 10.

‖ Or keepe Sabbath.

*2. Chron. 36. 22 Esdra 1. 1. &c

‖ Or, this

† Hebr. inclosures. Ezra 1. 6

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them foorth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iodea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, †censers of siluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and tenne, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred, threscore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians: Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria & other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anewe, thou shalt from hencefoorth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the storie-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found, that that citie was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue comanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workes proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooued in hast towards Ierusalem with a troope of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in hamell aray, beganne to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 There striue to excell each other in wise speaches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his Subiects and vnto all his household, & vnto all the princes of Media & Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another.

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee clothed in purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called, Darius his cosin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, & layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And layd, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shal the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote; Women are strongest, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were reade before them:

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then beganne the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O yo men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It

† Shesbazar. Greeke hath for Apart of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8

† Hebr. Mithredath, Ezra 1.9.

† Ezra. 1. 10. but foure thousand and foure hundred.

* Iere. 25 11. & 29. 10.

‖ Or keepe Sabbath.

† Hebr. Tabeel. and the name which followeth, is lost as appeareth in the former, Ezra 4.9.

† Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.

‖ Or, plaine.

† Hebr. Sanballat. Ezra 1.8

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherleſſe childe to bee all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man & of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into iollitie and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorrow nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to doe thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Truth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ieruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the King, began to ſay;

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them? ‖ Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If hee bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they doe it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the ſpoile as all things elſe

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandrie; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he commaunde to kill, they kill, if he commaund to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if hee command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe, if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore hee ſitteth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey the him in any thing. ‖ Or, can.

12 O yee men, how ſhould not the King bee mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women? † Heb. is of force

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and ſilver, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her, and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſilver or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrie, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Hee ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkneſſe, and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes: ‖ Or, grown deſperate

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? is not the King great in his power: doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King. Ioſeph. antiq. lib. 12. cap. 4. Rabſaces Thermu. ſus

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head; ſhe alſo ſtrooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, hee laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhe might ‖ be reconciled to him againe. ‖ Or, ſtare at. ‖ Or, ſtrokes. ‖ Or, le friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: ſo hee beganne to ſpeake of the trueth

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great ‖ that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the truth, and ſtronger then all things. ‖ Or, praiſeth the truth, &c. ſhameth.

36 All the earth calleth vpon the trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wines is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked

ked,& ſuch are all their wicked workes and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſneſſe alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe,& ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdom, power and maieſtie of all ages Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then ſhouted and ſaid, Great is trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then ſaide the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood vp and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreouer hee wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iurie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their dores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there ſhould be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offrings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a cõmandement to offer ſeuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free liberty as well they as their poſteritie, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the king of heauen,

59 And ſaide, From thee cammeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen me wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his breathren,

62 And they prailed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, & they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their men-ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and their cattel.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall (inſtruments,) tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their breethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Joſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in ỹ ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, *c* Aſpharaſus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernors: ſonnes of *e* Phoroſ two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of *f* Saphat *g* foure hundred ſeuentie and two;

10 The ſonnes of Ares ſeuen hundred ſixtie and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred

‖ Or, grieuous deſperate

Ioſeph. antiq. lib. 11. chap. 4. Rabſaces Thren. ſuo

‖ Or, here at.

‖ Or, ſtewards.

‖ Or, let friends with him.

‖ Or, portions of land.

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel, this place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the ſonne of Ioſedech, Neh. 12. 10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

a Zorobabel.
b Saraiah
c Or, Miſpar.
d Or, Reelaiah.
e Paroſh, Ezra 2. Nehem. 7. 9. where for brewity looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for herein they vary much, and the names much more.
f Shephatiah
g Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.

dred ſixty and foure: the ſonnes of *b* Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of *i* Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonican, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſoonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azoran, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hondred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirty two, and the ſons of *n* Baſſa, three hondred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of *o* Bethſolomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Neto phah fifty and fiue: they of *p* Anathoth, an hondred fifty and eight: they of Bethſamoes, fourtie and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarim, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hondred fourty and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hondred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hondred twenty and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *ſ* Gabdes, ſixe hondred twentie and one:

21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of *u* Betolius fifty and two: the ſonnes of *x* Nephis, an hondred fifty and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus two hondred fourtie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of *z* Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of *a* Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, among the ſonnes of Samaſib, nine hondred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of *b* Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two:

25 The ſonnes of *c* Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *d* Carme e a thouſand and ſeuenteeue.

26 The Leuites: the ſoones of *f* Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of *g* Salum, the ſonnes of *h* Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſons of *i* Dacobi, the ſonnes of *k* Teta, the ſonnes of *l* Sami in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of *ſ* Eſau, the ſoones of *g* Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of *h* Ceras: the ſonnes of *i* Sud the ſonnes of *k* Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of *l* Graba:

30 The ſonnes of *m* Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of *n* Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of *o* Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of *p* Cathua, the ſonnes of *q* Geddur:

31 The ſoones of *r* Airas, the ſoones of *ſ* Daiſan, the ſonnes of *t* Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of *u* Gazera, the ſonnes of *x* Azia, the ſonnes of *y* Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of *z* Baſtai, the ſonnes of *a* Aſuna, the ſonnes of *b* Meani, the ſonnes of *c* Naphiſi, the ſonnes of *d* Acub, the ſonnes of *e* Aſipha, the ſons of *f* Aſſur, the ſons of Pharacim, the ſons of *g* Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of *h* Meeda: the ſons of Coutha, the ſoones of *i* Chares, the ſonnes of *k* Chareus, the ſons of *l* Aſerer, the ſonnes of *m* Thomoi, the ſoones of *n* Naſith, the ſons of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſoones of *o* Azaphion, the ſonnes of *p* Pharira, the ſonnes of *q* Ioeli, the ſonnes of *r* Lozon, the ſonnes of *ſ* Iſdael, the ſonnes of *t* Sapheth.

34 The ſons of *u* Hagia, the ſons of *x* Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothy the ſonnes of Maſias the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſoones of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomoa, were three hundred ſeuenty and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Theleriſa, Chraathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſons of *y* Ladan, the ſonnes of *z* Ban, the ſonnes of *a* Necodan, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found the ſoonnes of *b* Obdia: the ſonnes of *c* Accoz, the ſonnes of *d* Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kined of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not bee partakers of the holy things, til there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Truth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number forty thouſand, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

42 Their ‖ men ſeruants and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fortie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred forty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſixe horſes, two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſilver, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the country: the ſingers alſo, and the Porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then

h Zatta. *i* Zacchai. *k* Aſgad. *l* Bigui. *m* Aderkeeka. *n* Beſai. *o* Bethlehem. *p* Aſmaueth. *q* Kiriathiarim. *r* Rama. *ſ* Gabah. *t* Michmas. *u* Bethel. *x* Magbis. *y* Lodabdid. *z* Senaah. *a* Iedaiah. *b* Immar *c* Paſſhur. *d* Harim. *e* Or, 217. according to ſome copies. *f* Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40 the ſonnes of Ieſhua, and Cadmiel, of the ſonnes of Hodeuiah. *g* Shallum *b* Ater. *c* Akkub. *d* Hatita. *e* Shobai. *f* Zicha. *g* Haſupha. *h* Keros. *i* Sieha. *k* Padon. *l* Agebab *m* Akkab. *n* Hagab. *o* Shamlai. *p* Gedaiſ. *q* Gahar. *r* Reaiah. *ſ* Rezin. *t* Necoda. *u* Gazam. *x* Huzza. *y* Paſeah. *z* Beſai. *a* Aſnah. *b* Meunim. *c* Nephiſim. *d* Bakbuk. *e* Hacupha *f* Harhur. *g* Bazluth. *h* Mehida. *i* Harſha. *k* Barcos. *l* Siſera. *m* Thamai. *n* Neziah. *o* Sophereth. *p* Peruda. *q* Iaalah. *r* Darcon. *ſ* Giddel. *t* Shephatiah. *u* Hatil. *x* Phacereth Hazebaim, Ezra 2.57 *y* Debiah. *z* Tobiah. *a* Nasiah. *b* Nobiah. *c* Coz. *d* Barzillai. ‖ Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias, two of the Nehe.8.9. and 10.2 chap. 12.47 † Heb. Vrim and Thummim. ‖ See Nehe.7.66. * Ezra 2. 67. ‖ Aſſes. ‖ Or, ſuperintendents of the houſe of the Lord. Or, ſtewards of the houſe of God. ‖ Or, before the Eaſt gate.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren; and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place: becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, & oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices accordingly to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after, that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meat and drinke with cheerfulneſſe,

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue cartes that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity.

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the works of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, & brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals.

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung with loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce,

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruellouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda & Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of Aſbazareth the King of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither,

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs & you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtraite, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindered from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doeth ſtirre it by all meanes, 31 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of ‖ Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael † which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, & beganne to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe, and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote & ſent vnto Darius, To King Darius greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the

‖ Or, daily ſacrifice.

† Greek, hallowed.

‖ See Ezra 3.9.

‖ Or, ouerſeers or ſurueyors of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, after the maner of Dauid King of Iſrael.

Ezra 3.13.

‖ Or, before the Eaſt gate.

‖ Or, diſcerned.

‖ Aſſarhaddon, cha. 4.3.

‖ Vntill the ſeuen yeere of Darius. Ezra 4.5. 6,7.

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

* Ezr. 5.3. ‖ Or, Tatnai. ‖ Or, Shethar-boznai.

King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, wee found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great, and newe, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked wee these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, & sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captines vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yere that king Cyrus reigned ouer ye country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of golde and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carrie away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord shold be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus beeing come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the King, let search be made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus,

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the King bee so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in ye country of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that ye house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixtie cubits, and the breadth sixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and the expenses thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and bee set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the Gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuē these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie, to be dayly spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree bee taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it bee done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandemant of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And

‖ *Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text Ezra 1.8.*

‖ *Or, roules.*

‖ *Or, place.*

‖ *Drinke offrings.*

* *Ezra 6.13.*

‖ *Or, the decree.*

† *Heb. the three and twentieth day, Ezra 6.15.*

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuitie, held the passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsel of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people. 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the son of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the first moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Lawe and commaundements of the Lord but taught all Israel the Ordinances and iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was writ en from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and readar of the Law of the Lord, it this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests & Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therfore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I & my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can bee ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And what soeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shal send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priestes or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine iudges, and iusticers, that they may iudge in all Syria & Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, & those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shalbe punished diligently, whether it bee by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe. Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the

7 Or, tribes.

† Heb. housholds, Esdra. 6. 18.

8 Or, with those that were.

9 Or, mind.

10 Adonias.

11 Adonias. Meraioth Vatt. Some copies want the three names.

† Hee was first, Ezra 7. 1.

12 Hebr. Ezra 7. 12.

13 Or, the decree.

† Heb. the third day. Ezra 6. 15.

14 Or, decree.

15 Or, gold.

16 Or, whatsoeuer rest of Ezra 7. 18.

17 Or, measures or salt. Ezra 7. 22.

† Heb. of those that know Ezra 7. 25.

* Ezra 7. 26.

king and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten ne men,

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth sonne of Iosiphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and tenne men:

39 Of the sons of Adonican the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

42 But when I had found there, none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosolla men principall men and learned.

45 And I bad them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the sons of ‖ Moli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annus, & Osias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose Names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For wee had said vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his counsell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, & an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like golde.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, & to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalē into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee depart the twelft day of the first moneth. & came to Ierusalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had bene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri,

63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, & with them were Iosabad the son of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Thaeescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the Gouernours

‖ Or, Daniel ‖ Or, Chattus. * Ezra.8 3, of the sonnes of Sechenias of the sonnes of Paroth. ‖ Zerachiah. ‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechenias the sonne of Iaaziel. † Hebr. fifty men. ‖ Or, Athaliah. ‖ Or, Zabdiah. ‖ Or, foure score men ‖ Or, Obadiah. ‖ Or, Iubiel ‖ Or eighteen men ‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah. ‖ Or, Azgad. ‖ Or, Catan ‖ Or, Shemaia. ‖ Or, sixty men. ‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaue Ezr 8. 11 ‖ Or hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui. ‖ Or, Ariel. ‖ Or, Shemaiah. ‖ Or, Iarib ‖ Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished Ezra. 8. 16. ‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, of ‖ Or Casiphia. ‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia ‖ Or, Machli. ‖ Sherebia Ezra 8 18. ‖ Or, also Hasshabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19

‖ Proclaimed.

† Hebr. substance.

‖ Seremias and Hasshabia.

† Hebr. two vessels, &c. 8. 27.

‖ Danger in the way.

‖ Or, two Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest. ‖ Noadiah the son of Binnui. † Heb. Lambs, but for a sacrifice for a sin offering, Ezr. 8. 35

nours of Coelosyria, and Phenice, & they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people in the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

* Ezra 9. 2.

70 For both they and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garments, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still ful of heauines, vntil the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

† Greeke haue abounded.

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, wee *haue beene* and are in great sin, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy bin shewed vnto vs, from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

† Hebr. Iosh. Ezr. 9 8.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the kings of Persia, so † they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iurie, & Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing the ethings? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seed nor name?

‖ Or, be not angry &c.

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Iecelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and saide, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue maried strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or exalted, Deu 28.13. & Baruch 3.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues, which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

† Hebr. and of all Israel, Ezr. 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 43 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem.

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

‖ Vtterly destroyed. Iosh. 10.8

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem † twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue trasgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, & from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and saide

with aloude voice; Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is ſoule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread faire:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, & let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed.

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ioanthan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly toke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Lewis and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the prieſt choſe vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that helde ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end in † firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found;

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadamus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

2 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and a Eanes, and b Sameius, and c Hierel, and d Azarias.

22 And of the ſons of e Phaiſur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathaneel, and f Ocidelus, and g Talſas.

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, and h Colius who was called Calitas, and k Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: l Eleazarus, Bacchutus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and m Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of n Phoros o Hiermas, and p Eddias, and Melchias, and q Maelus, and Eleazar, and r Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias and ſ Hiericlus, and Hieremoth, and t Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of u Zamoth. x Eliadas, y Eliſimus, z Othonias, Iarimoth, and a Sabatus, and b Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and c Ioſabad, and d Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of e Many, f Olamus, g Mamuchus, h Iedeus, Iaſubus, i Iaſael, and Hieremoth

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi; Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simou Chaſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, k Altaneus, and l Matthias, and m Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts, and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth; ſo the children of Iſrael were in their habitations

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would briug the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the Law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Matathias Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when hee opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtreight vp, So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſtes Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Iozabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make mery, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words where in they were inſtructed, and for the which they had bin aſſembled.

‖ Maaſias. ‖ Iarib. ‖ Gedaliah †Hebr. a rainne. ‖ Or, purification. a Harim. b Maaſiah c Iehiel. d Vzziah. e Haſhum. f Ioſabad. g Elaſah. h Kelaiah. i Kelitah. k Pethahiah. l Eliaſhib. m Telem. n Paroſh. o Ramiah p Ieſaiah. q Mizmin r Malchiah. ſ Iehiel. t Abdi. u Zatim. x Ethonai. y Eliaſhib z Mattaniah. a Sabad. b Aſiza. c Zabbai. d Athlai. e Bani. f Meſhullam. g Malluch h Adaiah i Sheal. † Of the names in ver. 31, 32 34, 35, See Ezr. 10. 30 31, 34. & k Matteuai. l Matthiah. m Zabai.

‖ Or, ſtand

‖ Or, villages. *Nehe. 8. 1.

‖ Or, Hilkiah, ‖ Or, Maaſeiah, ‖ Or, Pedaiah. ‖ Or, Haſhum. ‖ See Nehem. 8. 4.

† Helo, about them all. ‖ Or, Hadjah. ‖ then Nehemiah and Ezra the prieſt & Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people ſaid vnto all the people. Nehe. 8. 9. ‖ Or, the poore.

* Ezra. 3. 1. ‖ Or, Sheſbazzar. * Ezra. 3. 8. * Ioſ. 18. * Exod. 14. 28. * Numb. 21. 24. Ioſh. 8. 1 * Exod. 14. 19. ‖ Or ſtreight * Exod. 19. and 24. 14. * Exod. 33. 21. * Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 104. 40. * Numb. 14.

¶II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprooue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off.* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THE ſecond booke of the Prophet * Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of | Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſon of Achitob. *Ezra. 7.1. |Or, Shallum.

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziel, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſon of Phinees, the ſon of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the Tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

*Iſa.38.1 4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickednes which they haue done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

*Exod. 14.28. 10 * Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

Numb. 21.24. ioſh.8.12 11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, and in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

*Exod. 14.19. |Or ſtreet *Exod 3. 20. and 4. 14. *Exod. 13.21. *Exod. 16.13. pſal.104. 40. 13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe |paſſage, * I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt,

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you ents for your ſafegard, neuerthelеſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

Numb. 14.3. 17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe, did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * ſo ye did eat Angels bread. *Wiſd. 16.20.

20 * When yee were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out | to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees. *Numb. 20. 11. wiſ.11.4. |Or, abundantly.

21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitful land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: * what ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord? *Iſa.5.4. and exod. 15.23. |Or at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.

22 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riner of the | Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name, *Exod. 32.8.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riner ſweet.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken mee, I will forſake you alſo: when ye deſire mee to be gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercie vpon you. *Iſa.1.15

26 * Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon mee, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, | and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father? |Or, as I am your God.

*Matth. 23.37. 30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

*Iſa.1.13 31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, & your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whome yee haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the winde doth ſtubble

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commaundement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which nothauing heard of me, yet ſhal beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladnes: and though they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, beholde what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an * Angel of the Lord.

*Mala. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sons of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my seruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsailes.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, and with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euil, before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖ Or, Sacrament, or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorah.

* Gene. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shal neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a doue: make their feet fast. For &c.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ Or, thy name, O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for, I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies; whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, & let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

23 * Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, ‡ take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

* Tob. 1. 18. ‡ Or, giue burie them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nource, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shal not one of them perish, for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, sayth the Lord

29 My hands shal couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Bee ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercie vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel; but when I came vnto them they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the ende of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ Or, for

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, & † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

† Let no child.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

* Reuel. 7. 9.

43 And in the middest of them there was a yong man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crowns, & was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 Hee answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that croweneth them, and giueth them palmes in their handes?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake wordes full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commaundedst the people,

*Gen.2. 7. 5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whome came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds ont of number.

*Gene.6. 12. 8 * And euery people walked after their own will, and did woondersfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

*Gene.7. 10. 9 *And againe in proces of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was in Adam, so was the flood to these

*1.Pet.3. 20. 11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to bee more vngodly then the first.

*Gen.12. 1. *Gen.17. 5. 13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him, thou gauest Isaac, and * vnto Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, & troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law to the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as dam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroied thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone heere and there through the heathen, and I see that they flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy name no where bee found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP

‖ Or, Lord.

* Tob.17 18. ‖ Signifying hony then.

‖ Or, preach.

‖ Or, for

‖ Let. conclud.

* Read 7.9.

* Gen.21 2,3. * Gen.25 25,26. * Mal. 1. 2,3. * Rom.9 11.exod. 9.1.deu 4.10.

‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

* 1. Sam. 16,13. * 2. Sam. 5.1.and 7.5,13.

‖ Or, I confesse.

‖ Or abound.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdra in Gods iudgements, 13 and admoniſheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Esdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered me & ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three waies, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare mee one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tel on my Lord. Then ſaid hee vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I & ſaid, What man is able to do that, that ſ thou deſt aske ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aske thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, & of things from which thou canſt not bee ſeparated, and yet caſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growne vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſel then be able to comprehend the way of the higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight.

‖ Or, incorruption.

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickednes, and to ſuffer & not to know wherfore.

13 He anſwered me and ſaid, I went into a forreſt into a plaine, and the * trees toke counſell,

* Iudg. 9 & 2. chro. 25. 18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like manner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two whom wouldſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whome wouldſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed; for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖ Or, the land. ‖ Or, waues.

20 Then anſwered he me and ſaid; Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖ The land * Iſay 55. 8. 9. Iohn 3. 31. 1. Cor. 2. 13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs daily, namely wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is ginen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect.

‖ Or as nothing.

24 And wee paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I asked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid; The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt maruaile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I will tell thee, for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, bee not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeede hath beene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come.

‖ Or, ſowre

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickednes the graine of euill ſeede hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwerd me, ſaying, Do not thou haſten aboue the moſt higheſt: for thy haſt is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtion of theſe things in their chambers ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeedes is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

‖ Ieremie

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, by number hath he numbred the times; and hee doth not moue nor ſtir them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaide, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of

of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shalbe shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a waterie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto mee. Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remaine behinde: so the ‖ quantitie which is past, did more exceede.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those daies?

52 He answered mee and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 *The signes of the time to come.* 23 *Hee asketh why God choosing but one people, did cast them off.* 30 *Hee is taught, that Gods Iudgements are vnsearchable:* 46 *and that God dooth not all at once.*

NEuertheles as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall bee hidden, and the land shall bee barren of faith.

2 But * iniquitie shall bee increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue roote, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most high graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall droppe out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen hee shall rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the fowles shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring foorth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shalbe sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinencie be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their waies shall not ‖ prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulnesse went through all my bodie, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commaunded mee.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheep.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou loued'st, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy only one people among many?

29 And

‖ Or, shaken.

‖ Or, hereafter.

‖ Or, stir.

‖ Or, who shall be aliue?

‖ Or, feare.

‖ shall be found with great wealth.

* Mat. 24. 12.

‖ Or, that thou treadst vpon and scest.

‖ Or, euer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night before, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on my Lord: then said he vnto me, thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I said, wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers womb then my graue that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together ỹ drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest mee?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said behold O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end, and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shal come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgment vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that haue bene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not hast aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shal be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth tenne children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will *procura to* speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast tolde mee that shee is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me and saide, aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that bee borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe saileth) are otherwise

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature,

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow vhen immediatly. 13 What shall follow at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge. 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said vnto mee, in the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew. ‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out and or euer the inuentions of them that now sin were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall bee the parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand helde ‖ first the heele of Esau. * Gen. 25. ‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and

and the hand: other question, Eldras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and saide, O Lord that beerest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night

13 So he answered and said vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not bee moued. ‖ Or, perhaps quake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, & hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will beginne to make iniquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall beginne to vanish away shall be ‖ finished: then will I shewe these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together. ‖ Or, hasted.

21 And the children of a yeere old shal speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue, and bee raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched

28 As for faith, it shal flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath beene so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked by little and litle vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said hee vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard. ‖ See cap. 13. vers. 53.

32 For thy voice is heard before ỹ most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, hee hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weekes which he told me

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gen. 1.1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesse, and silence were on euery side; the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare,

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, & to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some beeing planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For as soone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order, * Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice vnto man, that was to be made. * Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou saydst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe. * Gene 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commaundement of God, that all people might praise thy wonderous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordeine two liuing Creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan. ‖ Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vnto

53 Vpon the first day thou gauest commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begunne to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world nowe be made for our sakes, why doe wee not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is merciful.

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then saide he vnto me, The Sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrowe, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖ Or, steepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

‖ Or, greeuous.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straite and vaine things, they cannot receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and sayd, O Lord, that be best rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

* Deut. 8.1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there bee many that perish in this life, because they despise the Lawe of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment

22 Nevertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and sayd of the most Hie, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

* Rom. 5 18.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall be reuealed with those that be with him; and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my sonne Christ dy, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

‖ Or, first beginning.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that awaketh not shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwel in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most high shall appeare vpon the seate of iudgement, and miserie shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I,* Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine,

* Gen. 18. * Exod. 32.11 ‖ Or, Achor. * 2. Sam. 24.17. 1. Chron. 21. * 1. King. 8.22. and 1. Chron. 29.20. 2. Chron. 6.14. * Deut. 10.10. * 1. King. 18.42.

taine, and for the dead that hee might liue.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therfore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time', and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, & trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortal time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and safely, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in ȳ most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise whose fruite endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ securitie and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we considered not that we should beginne to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me and saide, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, hee shall suffer as thou hast said, but if hee get the victorie, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Choose thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation

62 I answered then and saide, I know, Lorde, that the most He is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his La[w]

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shal not multiply his mercies, the worlde would not continue with them that inherite therein,

68 And he pardoneth, for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created, but few saued.* 6 *Hee asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke,* 26 *and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him.* 41 *God answereth that all sed commeth not to God,* 52 *and that glory is prepared for him and such like.*

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most high hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few

2 I will tel thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There bee many created, but few shall bee saued.

4 So answered I and saide, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workmanship of thy hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may bee nourished for a time, till thou dispose it to thy mercie.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nourtured'st it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And

*2. Esay. 13.15.

*Deut. 8.1.

*Rom. 5. 12.

‖Or a short life.

‖Or, safety.

‖Or, first beginning.

‖Or, in vain.

*Gen. 1. 13.
*Exod. 32.11
‖Or, Ezechias.
*2. Esay. 23.17. chap. 61.
*2. King. 19.20. and 18. 42.46

*Deut. 30.19.

*Rom. 9. 4.

‖Or, created.
‖Or, contempts.

*Mat. 20. 16.

‖Or, to giue vs.

‖Or, how is the body fashioned.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordeined by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might bee preserued. * Iob 10. 8. psal. 139. 14. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before hee was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts; but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull. ‖ Are sicke

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, for vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse. ‖ Be willing

33 For the iust which haue many good workes layed vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse. * 1. King. 8 46 and 2. chro 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse & thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the confidence of good workes. ‖ Or, fulfilled.

37 Then answered hee mee, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeede I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue. * Gen. 4

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shal it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take roote; euen so it is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered, then and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede,

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature. * Matth. 24.

46 Then answered he me and said, things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldst be able to loue my creature more then I but I haue oft times drawne nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art meruailous before the most high;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the worlde, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenes and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ Or, grave

54 Sorrowes are passed, & in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie,

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberte, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forlooke his wayes.

57 More

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous.

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst & paine are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall bee saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most high spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an ende, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, wherby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious how the vngodly shall be punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a wane is greater then a doppe.

17 And hee answered me, saying: like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is, himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared y world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, ridde themselues.

20 So I considered the world, & behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheless if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no house is builded and eate only the flowres of the field, Tast no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, & there I sate amongst the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and beganne to talke before the most High and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruite of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vessel, meate or drinke, that, that being perished wherin it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, & vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a lond voyce, and was much grieued in

* Psalm. 14.1. and 53.1.

* Gen. 4.

* Matth. 24.7.

‖ Or, shall be in.

‖ Or, grape.

‖ And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c. ‖ But when the world was made both now and then, for many maners of euery one created were corrupted by a newe failing barnesse, and a law vnsearchable.

† Or, grape.

‖ Or, grape.

* Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. deut. 4.12.

‖ Or, commeth.

heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherfore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, & adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, & euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *Hee comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vaniſheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſon was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and died.

2 Then wee all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

‖ *Or, countrey men citizens.*

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the end I might bee quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to faſt vntill I die.

‖ *Or, ſpeeches.*

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherin I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for wee are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aske the earth, and ſhee ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe, which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, & out of her ſhall all others come: and behold they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖rooted out.

‖ *Or, abolliſhed.*

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhee that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth: wherevnto the preſent multitude is gone again, as it came out.

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came,

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therfore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt bee commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but bee counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the ſorow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the mighty may bee merciſull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, & her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold ſuddenly, ſhee made a great cry very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a city builded, & a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a lowd voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is *Vriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the firſt? for hee hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap. 4. 1.

‖ *Or, into the midſt of a trance.*

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and ſet mee vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted, & why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart.

32 And I ſaid, becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and

and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And hee said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I wil aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therfore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the higheſt will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bene thirty yeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offrings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likeneſſe, and becauſe she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beautie.

51 And therfore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 for I knew that the Higheſt would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therfore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the Higheſt shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will do vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Hee seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea:* 37 *And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.*

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middeſt was greather then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth,

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, & the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There shal none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon ‡ right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of thē were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers di-

*Chap. 5.20.

‖ Or, manner.

‖ Or purpoſe.

‖ Or, interpretation.

† Lat. shee.

‡ Or, last things.

uided themselues from the sixe, and remained vn der the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place,

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe the head ℣ was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me. Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the ende of their times might come through them.

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt hee vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such, as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor, thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers nor thy malitious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may bee refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that shee may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which hee saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 Hee is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doeth comfort those, that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, & the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest,

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beareſt rule. If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this searefull vision, that thou maist perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy, to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou saweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel. *Daniel 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the secon[d] shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue

16 And this do the twelue wings signifie which thou saweſt.

17 As for ℣ voice which thou heardeſt speake, and that thou saweſt not to go out frō the heads, but from the mids of the body therof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shalbe but smal, and their yeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall bee kept vntill their end begin to approch; but two shal be kept vnto the end.

22 And

32 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heade reſting, this is the interpretation.

33 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, & renew many things therein, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

34 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

35 For theſe are they that ſhal accompliſh his wickednes, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

36 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

37 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

38 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

40 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdom and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

41 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

42 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickednes vnto the end: he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

43 For hee ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

44 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercie, thoſe that haue bin preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhal make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

45 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

46 Thou onely haſt bene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

47 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene, in a booke, and hide them,

48 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

49 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

50 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

51 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

52 For of all the ‖ prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

53 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

54 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we alſo had bene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

55 For we are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

56 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and bee not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

57 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

58 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

59 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

60 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

61 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate only in thoſe dayes, of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes

CHAP. XIII.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the ſea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there aroſe a wind from the ſea that it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld & loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea,

6 But I beheld, and loe, hee had graued himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as he ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lifted vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But only I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this, I was afraid

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come down from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſorry, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I ſick through great feare, and I awaked and ſaid,

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer.

15 Shew

Dan. 7. 7.

Or people

A certaine man as the wind. Iuuenus.

‖ Clouds.

‖ Diuers Of the things that were offered.

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen in danger are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therfore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the midst of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the daies come, when the most high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

*Mat. 24. 7

32 And the time shall bee, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battaile they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shal stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall bee shewed to all men being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were caryed away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and hee caryed them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

* 2 Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsel amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the Riuer.

44 For the most high then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

* Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3.15. 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ Or, Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come.

47 The highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Higest: After other three dayes, I wil speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the field giuing prayse and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP XIIII

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras.* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 21 *He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again.* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding:* 45 *but he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

And

AND it came to paſſe, vpon the thirde day I ſate vnder an oke, and beholde, there came a voyce out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

*Exod.3. 3,8. 3 Then ſaid he vnto mee, * In the buſh I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and ledde my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

*Exod. 14.31. Ioſh.3.15. 16. 9 For thou ſhalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſon, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

‖Or, drouth. 10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone alreadie, and halfe of the tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauie vnto thee, and haſte thee to flie frō theſe times.

‖Matth. 24.7. 16 For * yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhalbe done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall bee weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhal euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now haſteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall bee borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkeneſſe, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therfore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into mee, and I ſhall write all that hath bene done in the world, ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men find thy pathe, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

‖Or, bookes to write on, See verſe 44. 23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

‖Or, Barnas. 24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine haart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things bee performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

*Gene. 47.4. * Actes 7.53. 29 * Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 * And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which yee alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you wil ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, yee ſhall be kept aliue, and after death ye ſhal obtaine mercie.

35 For after death, ſhall the iudgement come, when wee ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the works of the vngodly ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded mee, and hee went into the field, and remained there.

*Ezek. 3.2. 38 And the next day behold a voyce called me ſaying, Eſdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholde, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grewe in my breaſt: for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

‖ Or, 904. 44 In fourtie dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fortie dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

‖Or, the light of knowledg. 46 But keepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe, among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaines of wiſedome, and the ‖ ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the ſword, famine, death, and deſtruction.

6 For wickednes hath excedingly polluted the whole earth & their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednes, which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually. * Reuel. 6.10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is ledde as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundation of it ſhalbe ſmitten with the plague & puniſhment, that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourne: for their ſeedes ſhall faile, through the blaſting and haile, and with a fearefull couſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another, and weapons in their hands.

16 For there ſhall be ſedition among men, and inuading one another, they ſhal not regard their kings nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a citie, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhall bee deſtroyed, and men ſhall be afraide.

19 A man ſhall haue no pittie vpon his neighbor, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoile their goods, becauſe of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Beholde, ſaith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the riſing of the Sun, from the South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus: to turne themſelues one againſt another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo will I doe alſo and recompenſe in their boſome, Thus ſaith the Lord God;

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe ouer them, that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that ſinne and keepe not my commandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuarie.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee ſhall remaine in them, for God ſhall not deliuer you, becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Beholde an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the Eaſt.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them ſhalbe caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhall go forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they ſhall turne themſelues, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhall be troubled, and keepe ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians, ſhall the enemy beſiege them, & conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhall bee feare, and dread, and ſtriſe [or, againſt.] among their kings.

34 Behold cloudes from the Eaſt, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and ſtorme.

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, & they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre; and blood ſhalbe from the ſword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels [or, Paſture, or iſſues.] bough.

37 And there ſhall bee great feare & fulneſſe and trembling vpon earth: and they that ſee the wrath, ſhall be afraide, and trembling ſhall come vpon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the Weſt.

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall perturbe, and the cloude which hee raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde ſhall bee deſtroyed.

40 The great and mightie cloudes ſhall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraide, and them that dwell therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre. [or, like-neſſe.]

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraide.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and all wrath that they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, ſhall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whooredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I wil ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall bee dryed vp as floure, when the heate ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt bee weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, & as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with ieolouſie haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou haddeſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer their † dead, when thou waſt drunken,

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall bee in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord; euen ſo ſhall God doe vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall bee broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſte of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappie, ſhalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage, they ſhall ruſh on the idle citie, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoile it, and ‖ marre the beautie of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoided: 13 and with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles. 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they ſhall bee deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is hee that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mightie Lord ſendeth thee plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not bee put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who wil deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, & great mourning, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhal ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhall come?

19 Behold famine, and plague, tribulation and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhal be ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to be in good caſe, and euen then ſhall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhal the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall bee caſt out as doung, and there ſhall bee no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall bee caſt downe.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall giue fruit, and who ſhal gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall treade them? for all places ſhall bee deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For

‖ Or, deſtroy.

‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

† Let. death.

‖ Or, againſt.

‖ Or, Paſſ. vnt, or Iuſter.

‖ Or, blemiſh.

‖ Or, plagues.

28 For of a citie there ſhall be tenne left, and two of the field which ſhal hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through the vineyard:

31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhall be three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhal grow full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgins ſhall mourne hauing no bridegromes, the women ſhall mourne hauing no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wayes ſhall their bridegromes bee deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they ſlacke not a moment.

39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhal mourne, and ſorrowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you readie to the battell, and in thoſe euils, bee euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 Hee that ſelleth let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will looſe.

42 He that occupieth merchandiſe, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reape: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrow their houſes, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whoore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquitie, when ſhe decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her, to her face, when hee commeth that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore bee yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall barne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Beholde, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts: *Luke 16.15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen.1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them. *Pſal. 146.4.

57 Hee ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, hee hath meaſured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.

62 Yea, and the ſpirit of the Almightie God which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hid den things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly learched out all your workes, and hee will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought foorth ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Beholde, God himſelfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſiunes, and forget your iniquities to medle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For beholde, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhal take away certaine of you, and feede you [being idle with things offered vnto idoles. [Or, being troubled with reſt.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhall bee had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they bee knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall bee tryed, as the golde in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commaundements, and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a fielde is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith.

‖ Or, shall out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth,* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *And captiuitie,* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *Almes and charitie in burying the dead,* 19 *For which he is accused and flieth,* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THE Booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel the sonne of Adnel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, of the Tribe of Nephthali,

‖ Or, *sayings.*

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * This be which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aser.

* 2. King. 17.3.

‖ Or, *Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4.6*

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes deedes to my brethren, and my nation who came with mee to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now al the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

* 1. King. 12.30. Or, *to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of encrease with that which was first borne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron.

* Exo. 23 29. Deu. 12.6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, *Leui.*

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commaunded mee, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

* Num. 36.7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

* Gen. 43.32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating;

† Greeke, *my soule.*

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

† Greeke, *ayer.*

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

‖ Or, *in the land or country of Media.*

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

† Gr. *the wayes of whom were vnsetled*

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

‖ Or, *behind the walles.*

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come, * and fledde from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

* 2 King. 19 35, 36 Isai 37.36 37. eccles 48.22. 1 macc. 7. 42. 2. mac. 8. 19

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anels sonne.

* 2. King. 19.37. 2. chr. 32 21

‖ Or, *Esar Haddon.*

22 And Achiacharus entreating for mee, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and hee was my brothers sonne.

‖ Or, *Esar Hadon*

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blinde.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and shee fall out about a kidde.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared mee, in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

a Then

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse.

6 Remembring that Prophesie * of Amos, as he said; Your feasts shall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therfore I wept, and after the going down of the sunne, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked mee, and said, This man is not yet afraide to be put to death for this matter, *who fledde away, and yet loe, hee buryeth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were Sparrowes in the wal, & mine eies being open, the Sparrows muted warme dung into mine eies, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eies, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kidde? is it not stollen, render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

14 *But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold thou and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wints taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed saying.

2 O Lord thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy waies are mercy and truth, & thou iudgest truly and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sins and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy cõmandemẽts, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and commaund my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow, command therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had bene maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall bee a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whome I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I shold die, cõmand some regard to be had of mee, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfesame time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, ‖ bury me, and despise not thy mother, *but honour her all the daies of thy life, and do that which shal please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that shee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when shee is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will beiet to sinne, or to

* Amos. 8 10.

* Cha. 1. 19.

‖ Or swallower.

‖ Or white specks.

† Or, was hired to spinne in the women rooms.

‖ Or, her worke.

* Deu. 22. 1.

* Iob. 2. 9

‖ Or, for all things are known to thee.

* Deu. 28. 25. 37.

‖ Or dissolued, or deliuered.

‖ Or, brother.

* Ecclus. 3. 12, 13. 7. 27.

or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the waies of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeede to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 *Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eie be enuious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, *giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, bee not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknes.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most high.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they are all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seede shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the *wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God hee will also repay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things thou doest, & be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 *Do that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken, neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, & let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of al that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom hee will, as hee will; now therefore my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my sonne, that we are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

1 Tony Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him. 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered and said, Father, I will doe all things, which thou hast commanded mee.

2 But howe can I receiue the money, seeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angell.

5 But he knew not, and hee said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel saide, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe and tary not; so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and hee came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he saide, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas sonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the erroor of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day? and things necessary as to my owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer if ye returne safe, I will adde some thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then saide hee to Tobias; Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the yong mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in & out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, he shal returne in safety, & thine eies shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and hee shal returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP

*Prou. 3. 9. eccle. 4. 1. and 14. 13 Iuke. 14. 13.

*Eccle. 35. 10.

*Eccle. 29. 13.

*1. Thes. 4. 3.

*Leui. 19 17. deut. 24. 14. 15

*Matth. 7. 12. luc. 6. 31.

*Luc. 14. 13.

*Matt. 6. 1

‖ Let not money be added, but be the offsouring of our sonne.

‖ Or, so long as God hath giuen vs to liue, this is sufficient.

*Exo. 20. 12. eccles. 7. 27.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the yong man layd hold of the fish, and ‖drewe it to land.

‖ *Cast it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man saide to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife

11 For to thee doth the ‖* right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* * Num. 27 8. and 36.8.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I knowe that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Lawe of Moses, but he shall be guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And nowe I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which harteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts, which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare mee, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

‖ *Or, imbers.*

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Nowe when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

‖ *Or, to bemarried.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him, 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then sayd Raguel to Edna his wife, Howe like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them. From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinseman? And they saide, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias sayd, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was sorowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ramme of the flocke, they set store of meate on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ *A ramme or Ieoll Iemm.*

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel saide, Then take her from hencefoorth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine. & the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ *Or, Law*

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father. And he blessed them.

* Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her,

her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ received the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

28 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias doth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thanketh he was dead. 15 But finding him alive, praiseth God, 12 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the wordes of Raphael, and tooke the ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled vnto the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed and said, Sister, arise, & let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night: and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue.

10 Saying, *I feare* lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see, whether he be aliue: if *he* be not, ‖ we may bury him, & no man know it.

13 So the maide opened the doore and went in, and found them both asleepe.

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercie.

17 Thou art to bee praised, because thou hast had mercie of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And bee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an othe, that he should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 the Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very sorie.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought forth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And earely in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, & ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Innue.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted enery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he stayeth long, and she began to bewaile him, and said,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my son, *since I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is safe

7 But shee said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired which Raguel had sworne, that hee should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, Nay: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattel, and money.

11 And hee blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And hee said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and graunt that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: beholde, I commit my daugh-

‖ Or, so.

‖ Or, to bewail.

‖ Or, to see.

* Gen. 2. 18, 21.

‖ Or, Let vs bury him or lay him. Innue.

‖ Or, Let

* Num. 36. 6.

daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

‖ Or, so hee safely kept

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spieth her sonne coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 And welcommeth his daughter in Lawe.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, & the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know Tobias that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rubbe and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the neck of her sonne, & said vnto him, seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth I am contented to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes beganne to smart, hee rubbed them

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, hee fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thine holy Angels.

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pitie on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praysing God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in Law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ Iuuiur, who is also called Nasbas.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen daies with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

3 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines; 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the olde man saide: It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and bee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the works of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold,

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, it was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in Law I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. was to go and bury.

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* Gen. 18. 19. 3. Ioseph. 4. 16.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more,

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angell of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit answered, and said, rejoicing, and blessed be his Kingdome:

2 For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, you children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and doe vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of iustice, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners conuert, and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him in his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euermore all that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with greatnesse.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy peace: blessed are they which haue been sorowful for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shalbe glad for euer. Amen.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be builded vp with Sapphires, and Emeraudes, and precious stones: thy walles and towres, and bulwarkes with pure golde.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth instruction to his sonne. 2 Especially to leaue Nineue. 12 He and his wife die, and are buried. 13 Tobit rejoiceth at the destruction of Nineue. 14 And there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God:

2 And he was fourescore and two yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, giue thy children notice beforehand, behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne: for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be ouerthrowen, & that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall be scattered in the land from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God within it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

5 And againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them again into the land: where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which feare the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law & the Commandements, and shew thy selfe merciful and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, & thy mother with me, but stay no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was saued, but the other had his reward: for he went downe into darkenesse. Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When he had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred, and eight and fifty yeeres olde, and he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his wife was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law.

13 He became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inherited their substance, and his owne Tobite.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and twenty and seuen yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him. 7 and commeth to him. 12 He threatneth those that would not aide him. 15 and slayeth Arphaxad. 16 and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth yeare of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve the great Citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane)

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.

5 Euen in those dayes, King Nabuchodonosor made warre with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hil countrey, & all that dwelt by Emphrates and Tigris, and Hydaspes, & the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus and Libanus, and to Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilie, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samarie, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntil you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, & to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battel, for they were not afraid of him: for he was before them as one man, and they sent away his Ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, & Damascus, and Syria, and that hee would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, & all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the fourteenth yeere, and hee preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, & all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And the rest of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre: and there he pitched his ease and banketed, both he and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

1 Olofernes is appointed generall. 13 and charged to spare none, that will not yeeld. 19 the plaine which he wasted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should auenge himself on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, & concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of his armie, which was next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great King, the Lord of the whole earth: behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand,

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West country, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vttermost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld them vnto thee, then shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, what soeuer I haue spoken that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the Commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Holofernes went soorth from the presence of his Lord, and called all the gouernours and Captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his Lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke Camels, and Asses for their carriages a very great number, & sheepe, and Oxen and Goates without number, for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer, out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer al the face of the earth westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them, like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three daies iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horsemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey.

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasis, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcotes.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheatharuest, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flockes, and heards, also he spoiled their cities and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coastes, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ashalon sea-ed him greatly.

CHAP. iij.

1 *They of the sea-coasts intreat for peace.* 4 *Holofernes receiued there:* 8 *Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor.* 9 *The countries yeeld to him.*

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him, to entreat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast both hee and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the country round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues, and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖ Edrasson neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great straite of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his armie.

‖ Or, Esdrelon. ‖ Or, Damascus, Damascum. Genuine. Gen. 37. 17. † Gr. great iaw.

CHAP. iiij.

4 *The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes,* 5 *and fortifie the hilles.* 6 *They of Bethulia take charge of the passages.* 9 *All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.*

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the chefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner hee had spoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 for they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Iacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖ Esdrelon toward the † open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ Or, Esdrelon. ‖ Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an en-

trance into Iudea, and it was easie to stoppe them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

‖Or, two against all

‖Or, goers

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the hie Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues, & their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priestes that stood before the Lord, & they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackecloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admoniſheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

† Gree. all the toppe.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell mee now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey: and what are the cities that they inhabite? and whit is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior, the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countrey: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

*Chap. 11.7.9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, § God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

‖Or, were out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, & with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therfore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in bricks, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, & he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 13.21.

13 And * God dried the red Sea before them:

* Exod. 14.21.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

* Exod. 19.1.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

† Greeke into the way of the wildernes of Sina.

16 * And they cast foorth before them, the Chananite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

* Iosh. 13.8.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Iudg. 11. and 3.8.

* 2 King. 25.1,11.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, & ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

* Ezra 1.1,3.

‖ Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shalbe their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, al the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we wil not be afraid of § face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

† Greeke against mighty armie.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and bring him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophecied amongst vs as to day, and hast saide, that wee should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footesteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor Lord of all the earth; for he said, none of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquitie, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of my armie, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy mind, they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie saw them they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their Lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie.

15 Which were in those dayes Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done

17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe, and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pitty the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and prayſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the Assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take afore hand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and seuenty thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spred themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, & in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought foorth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is

‖ From Dothaim. Iudith. 3.

† Gr. Ieruel field.

not easie to come vpon ỹ tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth forth at the foote of the mountaine.

12 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall bee ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doo as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dotha-em: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots & horsemen, foure and thirtie dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day, for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said before all the Elders,

24 God * be Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be throwen downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a spoyle to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will bee his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sins, and the sinnes of our fathers, that ‖ thee doe not according as we haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the middest of the assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walls and towres of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widow.* 11 *She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yeeld:* 17 *and admonisheth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to doe something for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Elii, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the son of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasiadai the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley haruest.

3 For as he stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabboth, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the newe Moones, and the Feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her golde and siluer, and men seruants and maide seruants, and cattell, and lands ‖ and she remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill worde, for shee feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill wordes of the people against the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

10 Then shee sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And

Exo. 5. 21.

22 And they came vnto her, and thee ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oth which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand inſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almightie, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to angry.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, hee hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Do not you binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene afore time.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But wee know none other god: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee bee taken, all Iudea ſhall lye waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will hee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhalbe in bondage, and wee ſhall be an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not bee directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuarie, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which triedeth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For, he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admonith them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, hath thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and conſtrained vs to do vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oth vpon our ſelues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and wee ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will viſite Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudith humbleth herſelfe, 2 and proteſteth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his ſeruants.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time, that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſworde to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproch, (for thou ſaideſt it ſhall not bee ſo, and yet they did ſo) *Gen. 34. 2, 25.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to bee ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a praye, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deere children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare mee alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not only thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſewed after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, loe we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For beholde, the Aſſyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glorie in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield & ſpeare, and bow, and

sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lippe the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their stature by the hand of a woman.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceite to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the toppe of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that shee had ceased to crie vnto the God of Israel, and had made an ende of all these words,

2 She rose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which shee had put on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed herselfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tire vpon it, & put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And shee tooke sandals vpon her feete, and put about her, her braceletes and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare rings, and all her ornaments, and decked herselfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then shee gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and a lumpe of figges, and with fine bread, so shee folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glorie of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to bee opened vnto mee, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me. So they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as shee had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maide with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the fift watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whether goest thou? And shee said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shalbe giuen you to be consumed:

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and winne all the hill country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraide in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as shee stood without the tent of Oloferne, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beautie, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women, surely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Oloferne rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was woouen with purple, and gold and emeraudes, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and hee came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance; and shee fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes aketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 How much pleased with her wisedome & beauty.

Then

* Iudg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.

* Iudg. 7. 2. 2. chro. 14. 11. & 16. 8. and 20. 6.

† Gre. winter.

‡ Wept and howled.

Or, in secret.

Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lift vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fledde from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreate thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudith said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaide to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowles of the aire shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, wee haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia saued him, and hee declared vnto them all that hee had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is nowe fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenthes of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like to bring them a license from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shalbe giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fledde from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, wherat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come, and shew it vnto thee; then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in your hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall bee my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt bee renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iudith will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She tarried three daies in the campe, and euerie night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas seeth meet her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her companie drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and had that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudith said, *I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudith vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and shee arose when it was towards the morning watch.

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now commaund, that thine handmaide may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his guard that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three daies, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent,

[or, in fauour.]
[or, gaue him.]
[or, and they prepared a chariot for her.]
[or, harke]
[or, these things haue I spoken.]
* Gen. 43 32. dan 1. 8. tob. 1. 11.

tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that thee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman goe, not hauing had her companie: for if we draw her not vnto vs, ſhe wil laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my lord and to be honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gainſay my Lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe and decked her ſelfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkins on the ground for her, ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhe might ſit, and eat vpon them.

15 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate down, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his minde was moued, and he deſired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the daies ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She praieth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while he ſleepe. 10 And returneth with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all wearie, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with * wine.

* Eccle. 31.20,25

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to waite for her comming forth as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would goe forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of y enemies, which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bedde, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhee ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, & ſhe took away his head from him.

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhee went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide,

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meate, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth a farre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called y Elders of the city.

13 And then they ranne all together both ſmal and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhee was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loude voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by my hands this night.

15 So ſhee tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and beholde the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſin with me, to defile and ſhame mee.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed bee thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, & the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed, 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged

Assyrians, 15 but is found dead, and much wounded.

Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walls.

1.Mac. 15. 35.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that shee went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a lowd voyce, and made a ioyful noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the straits of ‖ the mountaine.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues haue beene bolde to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroied.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, hee opened it and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a lowd voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mightie cry, and rent his garments.

‖ Then.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a heade.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with branches.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing y was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and Galilee chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, euen came.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, got many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie daies, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, & vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her cartes, and laid them thereon.

12 Then

13 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and shee tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died as Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

‖ Or, a new praising.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, Psalme and praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

* Chap. 2 11, 15.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his armie, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fal by the yong men, neither did the soones of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Or, mitre.

9 Her sandales rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his mind prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his neck.

‖ Or, confounded. ‖ The Assyrians.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed alond; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

‖ Or, a song of praise.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible,

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shal melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kindred: the Lord almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuarie, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But shee encreased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cane of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or, sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen daies, and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them ‖ were neerest of kindred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

* Gen. 50 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid, in the daies of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus saide, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I sawe concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnes, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The stocke and qualities of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the seuenth yeere of the raigne of Ptolemeus, & Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the raigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea: and this was his dreame

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to do: was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is enterteined by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. * Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copy of the letters was this The great king Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces. *Iosephus lib. 11. cap 6.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildenesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renue peace which is desired of all men. *Or, mildenesse

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant

constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome.

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations through out the world, there was scattered certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by vs, cannot † go forward.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and craftily affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not bee firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malitious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, & made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord Lord, the king Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bowe downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, King, and spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to naught, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Disdaine not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and † destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like maner cried most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death resorted vnto the Lord.

2 And layd away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of pretious oyntments, she couered her head with ashes, and dong, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her disheuelled haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue striken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † Idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy sceptre vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the † nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shewe my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous cloth, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

17 And † thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaide any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Esther commeth into the Kings presence.* 7 *Her lookes ouercome, and she sweateth.* 8 *The king doth take her vp, and comfort her.*

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laide away her mourning gar-

‖ Or, let stelled.

‖ Or, second from vs.

‖ Or, shut or stopp. † Greeke mightily

* 1 Sam. 28. 21. Iob 13. 14. psal. 119.

† Greeke vnsensible.

† Greeke not.

‖ Or, gouernour.

† Gr. matter of stranger.

† Gr. priuate.

† Gr. of my change.

meanes, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, she took two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe daintily,

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very louing like, but her heart was in feare with sore feare.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be generall: come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden sceptre, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie:

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman,* 17 *and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes.* 22 *and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.*

THe great King Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundreth and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeuour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of flewde persons, that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Often times also faire speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath entrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceite of their bewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwaies iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and 12 a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so far forth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceites sought of vs the destruction, as well of Mardochaeus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians vnto the Macedonians.

15 But wee find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manet.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes,

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall bee destroyed without mercie, with fire and sword, and shall bee made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and foules for euer.

THE

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God shewth himselfe, 4 and Wisdome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot hit hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reprooueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemour of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deedes.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore bewaire of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, & end of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the grave.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the moouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire:

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heate thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after one end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the Lawe of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in waite for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reprooue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let

* 1. King. 3. 3. chron. 19. 7. 56. 2.
* Deut. 4. 29. 2. chron. 15. 4.
‖ Or, maketh manifest.
* Iere. 4. 22.
‖ Or, is reuiked, or shewth it selfe
* Gal. 5. 22.
‖ Or, spirit.
‖ Or, vnderstandeth.
‖ Or, reproouing.
‖ Or, slandereth.
* Deut. 4. 23.
* Iob. 7. 7. Psalm. 39. 5. Gen. 25. 32.
‖ Or, mist
* Deut. 32. chap. 14.
‖ Or, ouerpressed.
* 1. Chron. 29. 15.
‖ Or, he.
* Esa. 57. 1.
‖ Or, remoueth.
* 1. Cor. 15. 32.
‖ Or, he
* Esa. 3. 10.
* Psalm. 8. 9. 144. 3.
* Iere. 11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for † mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 Neuertheles through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe holde of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happie in their death,* 5 *and in their troubles:* 10 *The wicked are not sure of their children.* 15 *But they that are pure are happie, though they haue no children:* 16 *For the vnrighteous and his seed shall perish.*

BVt * the soules of † righteous are in the hand of God, & there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the fornace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine & runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, & their Lord shall raigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as bee faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercie is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous and forsaken the *Lord*.

11 For woe to despiteth wisedome & nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their ofspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed* is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of aduoutrers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall bee without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chaste man shall be crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thriue.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The iust dieth well, & is happie.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

BEtter it is to haue no children, & to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ known with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victorie, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wicked things in their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God and was beloued of him so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence doth ‖ vndermine † simplenesse.

13 He being made perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither lai they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercie is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeares and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shal hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall bee speechles: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and bee in sorow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of

† Greeke, preferred to abound the reward.
* Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. ecclu. 17. 3.
* Gen. 3. 22.
‖ Or, mysteries.
* Deut. 33. 3.
* Chap. 4.
‖ Or, approued.
* 1. Chron. 29. 15.
‖ Or, so.
* Esai. 31. 13. 43. 6.
‖ Or, accepted.
* 1. Pet. 1. 7.
‖ Or, Israel.
* 1. Cor. 15. 43.
‖ Or, Iudge.
* Psal. 149. 7.
* Esai. 3. 11.
‖ Or, fruit of conuersation.
* Esai. 56. 3.
* Wisd. 3. 13.
‖ Or, for Gods seruice.
* Esai. 54. 1.
‖ Or, come vp.
* Esai. 57. 4.
‖ Or, in the day of visitation.
* Esai. 65. 20.
‖ Or, bearing.
‖ Or, approued.
* Matth. 7. 19.
† Greeke, beds.
* Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.
† Greeke, peruerteth.
‖ Or, soone perfected or consummated.
‖ Or, to the casting vp of the accounts.

their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues, 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhalbe troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, & groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ *Or parable.*

4 *We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3.2.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sonne of righteouſnes roſe not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe, and deſtruction: yea, wee haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖ *Or filled our ſelues, or ſurfeited.*

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are *paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſt that haſted by.

*1. Chro. 29.15. and 2.5.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

*Pro. 30. 19.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

‖ *Or, ſtrooke*

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know wher it went thorow:

* Iob 8.9

13 Euen ſo wee in like maner, aſſoone as wee were borne, beganne to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

† *Greek. ſhiſſle downe,* ‖ *Or, chaffe*

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the wind, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

* Pſalm. 2.4. and 103.14. prou. 10. 25. and 11. 7. iam. 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

‖ *Or, palace, vnleſſe the word be taken properly, as 2. Mac. 2. 7.*

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ Kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

* Eſa. 59. 17.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

‖ *Or equity*

19 He ſhal take holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall hee ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the Sea ſhal rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſt the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kingdoms ſhould take care. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 Who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderſtand, learne yee that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue care you that rule the people, & glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereaigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhal try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

* Rom. 13.1, 2.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his Kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall hee come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhal feare no * mans perſon: neither ſhall hee ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

* 2. Chron. 19. 7. deut. 10. 17. iob 34. 19. eccleſ. 35. 12. 16. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. zephan. 3. 3. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 But a ſore triall ſhal come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O kings*, doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhal be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall find ‖ what to anſwere.

‖ *Or, ſanctified.* ‖ *Or, defence.*

11 Wherfore ſet your affection vpō my words, deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for hee ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth herſelfe fauourably vnto them in the waies, and meeteth them in euery thought.

‖ *Or, inſtruct.*

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖ diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs nere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome that yee may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe over the truth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming envy for such a man shal have no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue then the instruction thorough my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisdom before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praises of wisdome.

I my selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the ofspring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, being compacted in blood of the seed of man, & the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters, and thrones and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shalbe counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, and doe communicate her liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

14 For shee is a treasure vnto men that never faileth: which they that vse, become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speake as I would and to conceiue as is meet for the things: that are giuen mee: because it is hee that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For hee hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, one onely, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisdome is more moouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureneſſe.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightnes of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee is in loue with wisedome: 4 For her that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot bee had but from God.

Wisedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetely doeth shee order all things.

2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a loner of her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loued her.

4 For shee is priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a louer of his workes.

5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if Prudence worke, who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for shee teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of olde, and coniecture aright what

is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

† Or, will

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee to liue with mee, knowing that shee † would bee a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgment, and shall bee admired in the sight of great men.

* Iob. 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

‖ Or, appeare.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall bee ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorow, but mirth and ioy.

* Prou. 7. 3.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allyed vnto wisedome, is immortalitie.

‖ Or, satiet.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to take her to me.

‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty child, & had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheles when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wisdom also to know whose gift she was) I prayed vnto the Lord, & besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word.

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue me wisdom that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

* 1. King 3. 5.

5 For I * thy seruant and soone of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time and too yoong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psa. 119 16. * 1. Chro. 28. 5. 2. chro 2. 3.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a iudge of thy sons and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, & an Altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

* Prou. 8. 22. Ioh. 1. 2, 3, 10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauen, & from the Throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

‖ Or, by her power of glory.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

* Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

‖ Or, seate full.

13 For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

† Greek at hand.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, & the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we gesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath known, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

* Gen. 2. 20. * Gen. 4. 8.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 7. 21.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of small value.

* Gen. 11. 9.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, & preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖ Or, in. * Gen 22 for. gen. 19. 18. † Or. Phasgola.

6 * When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimonie, & plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt, a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But

9 But Wisedome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, ſhe guided him in the right pathes: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplyed the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, and in a ſore conflict ſhe gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

*Gen. 37. 38. 39. 3. 28. 37. 10.

13 * When the righteous was ſolde, ſhee forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till ſhe brought him the ſcepter of the kingdome and power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be lyers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the righteous people, and blameleſs ſeed from the nation that oppreſſed them.

16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull kings in wonders and ſignes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light || of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

Or, holy. *Exo. 5. 1. Or, Iſrael. *Exo. 14. 21. 22. Pſal. 78. 13.

18 * Brought them through the red ſea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottome of the deepe,

20 Therfore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, & * prayſed thy holy Name, O Lord, & magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod. 15. 1.

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dombe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them other wiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe proſpered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

* Exod. 14. 1. 20. 19. 10. 11

3 * They went thorow the wildernes that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

4 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

5 When they were thirſty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the ſtony rock, & their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

6 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in the it neede were benefitted.

7 For in ſtead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

8 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were ſlaine, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not of,

9 Declaring by the thirſt then, * how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

* Gen. 11. 9.

10 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented thirſting in another maner then the iuſt.

Or, by her power 17 glory. *Pſa. 40. 12. 2 Sam. 12. 34. 1. Cor. 3. 16. Or, ſure foot.

11 For thoſe thou didſt admoniſh, and trie as a father: but the other as a ſeuere king thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

12 Whether they were abſent, or preſent, they were vexed alike.

13 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

14 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they || had ſome feeling of the Lord.

Or, perceiued

15 But for the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents voyd of reaſon, and vile beaſts: thou didſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beaſts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoake, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vtterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea and without theſe might they haue fallen down with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little || graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth

Or, little weight.

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 but by ſparing them he taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their Gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible ſpirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſtneſt thou them by little, and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes they may beleeue on thee O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the handes of our fathers, both thoſe || old inhabitants of thy holy land,

Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious

‖Or, sorceries.

workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices,

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood.

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖Or, new inhabitance.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

* Exod. 33.2 deut. 2.22.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice, was bread in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

* Gen. 9. 25.

11 For it was a * cursed seed, from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

* Rom. 9. 20.

12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgment, or who shal accuse thee for the nations that perish whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

‖Or, in thy presence. ‖Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

* 1. Pet. 5. 7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished

* Iob. 10. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

‖Or, perfect.

18 But thou masteringthy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauor: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection didest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more: to the intent that when we iudge, we should care fully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖Or, abominable idols.

24 * For they went astray very far in the waies of error, and held them for gods (which even amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

* Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgment to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, (now) being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped vaine Gods workes:* 10 *But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.*

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the worke-master.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the (swift aire, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

* Rom. 1. 9. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnes and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene,

* Rom. 1. 21. ‖Or, finde him.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could iudge at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde and siluer, to shewe arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

* Isai. 44. 13. ‖Or, smith

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

‖Or, fit.

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man.

14 Or

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, & is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth ‡ that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his handes, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their shippes. 5 Yet are they famed rather by them, than by their idols. 8 Idoles are accursed, & so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of Idolatrie. 22 And the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their Idoles.

AGaine, one prepairing himselfe to saile, and a-bout to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuerthelesse thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, & therefore doe men commit their liues to a smal piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 *For in the old time also when the proude giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is accursed, aswell * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called God.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there bee a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * ‡ stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therfore shal they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus ‡ in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and graue images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was absent, as if hee were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance ‡ of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceine the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyrannie, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slewe another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periurie,

26 Disquietting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of kind, disorder in mariages, adulterie, and shamelesse vnchastnesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles ‡ not to bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the ende of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merrie, or prophecie lyes, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare faisly, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whome they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idolmakers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people. 15 because beside their idols of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou O God, art gracious and true, long suffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power:

but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour,

‖ Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish 5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, & they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9. 11. 7 For the * potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine God of the same clay, euen hee which a litle before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12. 20. 9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that hee shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short but striueth to excel goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeite things.

‖ Or, he sicke or die. 10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, his life of lesse value then clay:

11 For asmuch as he knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

† Gre. life. 12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, say they, we must bee getting euery way, though it bee by euill meanes.

‖ Or, so. 13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, grr. 16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lined *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to bee desired in respect of beastes, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God gaue strange meate to his people, to abhorre their appetite and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altred their nature to please Gods people, and to afflict their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beastes * tormented.

* Num. 21. 6. chap. 11. 15, 16. * Num. 11. 31. 2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring foode might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyranny should come penury which they could not auoid: but to these it should only bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

‖ Or, thy people. 5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beastes came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

* Num. 21. 6 1. cor. 10. 9. * Num. 21. 9. 6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that hee saw: but by thee that art the sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou hast made it euident that thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

* Exod. 8. 24 and 10. 4. reuel. 9. 7 9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedie for their life: for they were worthy to bee punished by such.

† Hebr. stung. 10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

‖ Or, powr drawes from. 11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually vnder all of thy goodnesse.

* Psal. 105. deut 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hel, & bringest vp again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not, neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

* Exod. 9, 23. 16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

* Ind. 5. 20. 17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 25. ioh. 6. 31. 18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou fedest thine owne people, with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their la-

bour

bour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 * For thy sustenance declared thy sweetnes vnto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, tempered it selfe to every mans liking.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hayle, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loued, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare-frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse.* 4 *The terrours of that darkenes.* 12 *The terrours of euill conscience.*

FOr great are thy Iudgements, and cannot bee expressed: therefore vnnourtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with [strange] apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them; and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of arte Magicke; they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side bee auoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience alwaies foreseeth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within beeing lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexorable hell-

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then, who soeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently.

19 Or a terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoune for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them only was spread an heauie night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse,* 5 *and with the death of their children,* 18 *That themselues saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his owne people.* 21 *By what meanes that plague was stayed.*

NEuertheless, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happie.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the law was to bee giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast foorth, and saued: to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mightie water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore,

* Num. 21,6. chap. 1.15,16.
* Num. 11,31.
* Exod. 9,24.
* Ind. 5, 20.
* Exod. 16.14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 25. ioh. 31.

Or, ioyne to the 20. vers.

Or, for feare.

Or, deprest

Or, hideous.

* Exod. 10.23.

* Exo. 13 21. and 14.24. psa. 78.14 & 105.39

Or, incorruptible.

* Exod. 14.24,25.

* Exod. 12.4.

sore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

* Exo. 12 9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy lawe, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league, ser Psal. 50. 5. 10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

* Exo. 11 5. and 12. 29. 11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine almightie word lept downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖ Or, imaginations. 17 Then sudden'y ‖ visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taking of death touched the righteous also, & there was a destruction of the* multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

* Numb. 16. 46. 21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood to wrath to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, & ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off. * Exo. 28. 6. and 11. 10. 24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God shewed no mercie to the Egyptians.* 5 *And how wonderfully he deals with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worst then the Sodomits,* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by a deuice. 4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloude ouershadowing the campe, and where water stood before dry land appeared, and out of the red sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where-through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they soiourned in ‖ strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice. 11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked deliciate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort. 13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were alreadie made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed ‖ in themselues

ſelues by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a Pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well bee perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgat his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yeie kinde of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISDOME OF IESVS the ſonne of SIRACH, Or ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

THIS Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had bene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular auncient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Some referre this Prologue to Aſchanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

[Or, called.

[Or, lies.

[Or, ſeruers.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſdome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needes become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, bee able to profite them which are without both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profite much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon Vs, wherein wee may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a Booke of no ſmall learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſarie for mee, to beſtowe ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe, and skill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it forth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

[Or, of another nation.

[Greeke, propheſies

[Or, excell. learn.

[Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisdome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

ALL * wisdome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the daies of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

* 5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisdome, and her waies are euerlasting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the roote of wisdome bene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his Throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She[is]with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

* 11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merrie heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

‖ 13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and hee ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

* 14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisdome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and shee shall continue * with their seede.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisdome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisdome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be iustified for the sway of his furie shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdome, and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe least thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods seruants must looke for trouble,* 7 *and be patient, and trust in him.* 12 *For woe to them that do not so.* 15 *But they that feare the Lord, will do so.*

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercie, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercie.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion, and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall hee not bee defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what shall yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

3 *Children must honour and helpe both their parents.* 21 *We may not desire to know all things* 26 *The incorrigible must needes perish.* 30 *Almes are rewarded.*

Heare

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.
2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the } authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.
3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.
4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.
5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.
6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.
7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.
8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.
9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.
10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonor is no glory vnto thee.
11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.
12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.
13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art } in thy full strength.
14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.
15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.
16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.
17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued,
18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.
19 Many are in high place and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.
20 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.
21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.
22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.
23 Be not curious in vnnecessarie matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.
24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.
25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.
26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.
27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.
28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.
29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.
30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.
31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not despise the poore as fatherlesse.* 11 *but seeke for Wisdome.* 20 *and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth.* 30 *nor be carelesse in our businesse.*

MY sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing and make not the needy eyes to waite long.
2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.
3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in needie.
4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.
5 Turne not away thine eye from } the needy and giue him none occasion to curse thee:
6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall bee heard of him that made him.
7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.
8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.
9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.
10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.
11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.
12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her earely, shall be filled with ioy.
13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory, and whereseoeuer shee entreth, the Lord will blesse.
14 They that serue her shall minister } to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.
15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.
16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.
17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes
18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.
19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.
20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euill,

Ecclus. 3.
Deut. 5.
Or, aduancement.
Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16
Mat. 15.4. Eph. 6.2. 3. Pet. 4. 11.
Or, fulfilled.
Gene. 27.27. Num. 23.
Or, in all.
Or, how to doe.
Pro. 6.30. 3.
Phil. 2.3.
Pro. 3.5.
Pro. 25.27.
Iohn 3. 20.
Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishments.
Pro. 4. 20. 24. 21. matt. 5.7.
Or, how that afflicts.
Or, in the sanctuary.

euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not ‖ reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

† Greeke, in time of saying

23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For by speach wisedome shall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 Inno wise speake against the trueth, but be ashamed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, & in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lion in thy house, not franticke among thy seruants.

‖ Or, and striue not against the stream

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 Nor answere without knowledge.

‖ Or, giue.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue ynough for my life.

* Luke 12, 15.

2 Followe not thine owne minde, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my workes? for the Lorde will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

* Eccles. 21.1.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

* Chap. 16.13.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shal the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy securitie thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

* Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

8 * See not thy heart vpon goods vnlustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

* Iam. 1. 19.

11 *Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour & shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lye not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Do not exto thy owne conceit, 7 But ready choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is greatest to some, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not tome in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and loose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

† Greeke, sweete throat.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldst get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

‖ Or get him in the time of trouble.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

* Chap. 37.5.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will be as thy selfe, and will be bould ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbor be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

‖ Or, heart

21 She will lye vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and hee will cast her from him ere it bee long.

* Zech. 12.4.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell.

24 And put thy feete into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ Or, and

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

* Mat. 11. 29.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shall bee made knowen

knowen vnto ther, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.
28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.
29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory
30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are purple lace.
31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.
32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent
33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: & if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.
34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.
35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.
36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him; and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.
37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backebiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 A good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euil, so shall no harme come vnto thee.
2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.
3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuenfold.
4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the King the seate of honour.
5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisdome before the king.
6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mightie, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.
7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.
8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished
9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.
10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.
11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.
12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.
13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.
14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * & make not much babling when thou prayest
15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandrie, which the most High hath † ordeined.
16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.
17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.
18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.
19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.
20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that beslloweth himselfe wholy for thee.
21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.
22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.
23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.
24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, & shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them
25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a light woman
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?
29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his priests.
30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.
31 Feare the Lord, and honour the priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.
32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy † blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.
34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.
35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.
36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings
3 Striue not with a man that is full of tongue and heape not wood vpon his fire.
4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestours be disgraced.
5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.
6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.
7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, least thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, least he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖ Or, for thy mouth

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

‖ Or, opinion.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

* Gen 4. 8.

15 * Trauaile not by the way with a bold fellow, least he become grieuous vnto thee: for hee will doe according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Pro. 22.24.

16 * Strine not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole, for he cannot keep counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, least he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP IX.

1 We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoyde. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority. 14 But to loue our neighbors, 15 And to conuerse with wise men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foote vpon thy substance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, least thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, least thou bee taken with her allurements.

‖ Or, playeth vpon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by those things, that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the streetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitarie places thereof.

* Gen. 34 22.3. sam. 11. 2. iud. 20. 17.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and looke not vpon another mans beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, least thine heart incline vnto her, and so thorough *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no sale, least he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, giue eare to thy neighbour, and counsell with the wise.

15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and hee that is rash in his talke shall bee hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnwaiwardnesse of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and couetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prou. 29.12.

2 * As the iudge of the people is himselfe, so are the officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, face

* Leuit. 19 17.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why vs earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Phisition cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lorde hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, & destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the commandements are a ‖ deceiuable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before the obtayning of authoritie: but roughnes and pride, is the fooling thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinnefull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, & Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shal they that prefect doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his ‖ skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? And he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

1 Wee may not vaunt for the fourth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly. 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 19 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruite is the chiefe of sweete things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the matter: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, & is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe there is another that is slow, & hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie: * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of ‖ the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he sayth, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 Be * stedfast in thy couenant, and bee conuersant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marueile not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sodaine to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shal I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deedes shall be discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud, & like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinnefull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for hee

‖ Or, vnstable generation. ‖ Or, prosperation.

* Prou. 17.2. 2. Sam 12.

* Prou. 19.12. 13.

* Prou. 11.9.

‖ Or, for * Leuit. 19 17.

‖ Or, of the poore. * Genes. 40.40. dan. 6.3.

* Ab. 12. 21.

† Greeke prouerb. † 1. Kings 15.28. with 16.10.

* Deut. 13.14. Prou. 18.13.

‖ Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

‖ Or, escape hart. * Mat. 19. 12. 1. tim. 6 9. prou. 10. 15 * Iob 1. 12. ezek. 28.4.

* Luke 12 19. ‖ Or, saste.

* Matth. 10.22.

‖ Or, for a reward.

* Mal. 3. 14.

worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Bee not liberall to the vngodly.* 10 *Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.*

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, & giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, & helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse. ‖ Or, brasse

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who wil pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitie? ‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou beginne to fall, he will not tarie.

16 An enemie speaketh sweetly with *his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, hee will not bee satisfied with blood. * Iere. 41.6.

17 If a aduersity come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, supplant.

18 He will shake his head and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy selfe.* 15 *Like will to like.* 22 *The difference betweene the rich and the poore.* 25 *A mans heart will change his countenance.*

HE that toucheth pitch, shal be defiled therewith, and *hee that hath fellowship with a proude man, shall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7.2.

2 Further not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle & the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. † Or, If they ouerthrow one against the other, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also

4 If thou bee for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sorie for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when he seeth thee, he wil forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolitie. ‖ Or, by the simplicitie

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will hee inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets. ‖ Or, Seem not wise in his sight.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy wordes, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue & take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons pray in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee sayeth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if ‖ poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble they will helpe to ouerthrow him. ‖ Or, he

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sin, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart

heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happie. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good 10 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is evill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? hee shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that envieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 A * couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth up his soule.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy habilitie doe good to thyselfe, & give the Lord his due offring

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13 * Doe good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy travailes unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaves on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Every worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker therof shal goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, shal also hearken at her doores

24 Hee that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome easily getteth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 Men may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left us to our selves.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall hee meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 Hee shall be stayed upon her, and shall not bee moved, and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 Shee shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 He shall finde joy, and a crowne of gladnes, and shee shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

10 For ‖ praise shall bee uttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused mee to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God love it not.

14 Hee himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell,

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shalbe given him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are upon them that feare him, and he knoweth every worke of man.

20 Hee hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee given any man license to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are unsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of unprofitable children neither delight in ungodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, rejoyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding, shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 * Hee was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the six hundreth thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure,

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shal not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shal not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall bee shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hidde.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shewe foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *An-oid all sinne:* 15 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and fowles.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, & in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 Hee gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euil, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 * Afterward he will rise vp & reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 * But vnto them that repent, hee granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie, for he will leade thee out of darknesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who

* Chap. 21.10. ‖ Or, hath bene.
*Gen. 6.4
*Gen. 19. 24.
*Num 14 15. and 16. 30. & 20. 51.
* Chap. 5.6.
‖ Or, strong partition.
* 1. Kin 8 27. 2. chr. 6. 18. 2. pet. 3. 10.
‖ Or, beginnings.
* Gen. 2. 7. and 3. wisd. 2. 23. and 6. 6. & 12. 7.
* Gen. 1. 26. & 11. 7.
‖ Or, of him.
* Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 3.
* Deut. 8. rom. 13. 1.
* Deut. 20. and 32. 15.
* Chap. 29. 12.
* Matth. 25. 35.
* Act. 3.
* Ier. 3.
‖ Or, keepe thy offices.
‖ Or, abomination.

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which live & give thanks?
28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the loving kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things can not bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.
31 * What is brighter then the sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be satisfied. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

HE that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.
4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * & who shall find out his noble actes?
5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.
8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?
9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.
10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a gravel stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.
12 He saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplyed his compassion,
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbor, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.
14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seek after his iudgments
15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vn comfortable words when thou giuest any thing.
16 Shall not the dewe asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.
17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.
19 Learne before thou speake, and vse phisicke or euer thou be sicke.
20 Before iudgement * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.
21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shewe repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vowe in due time, and defer not vntill death to bee iustified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall bee at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.
25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.
26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.
27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.
28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, & will giue praise vnto him that found her.
29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.
30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.
31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.
33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wisemen. 7 Say not all thou heerest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes shall not bee rich, and hee that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and bee that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.
3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.
4 * He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.
5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shal be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.
6 He that can rule his tongue shal liue without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.
7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.
8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talk not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.
9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.
10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.
11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.
12 As an arrowe that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles belly.
13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, & if he haue, that he speak it not againe
15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.
16 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?
17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most high.
18 The feare o the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.
19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.
20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the perfo mance of the Lawe, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.
21 If a seruant say to his master I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.
22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.
23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.
24 He that hath smal vnderstanding & feareth God is better then one that hath much wisdome, and transgresseth the law of the most High.
25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.
26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly hee is full of deceit,
27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, hee will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.
28 And if for want of power he bee hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will doe euill.
29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.
30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 10 *Of gifts, and gaine.* 18 *Of stopping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of diuers discouersements.*

THere is a reproofe that is not seemely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.
2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.
How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.
4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine; so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.
5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hateful.
6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.
7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.
8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himselfe authority therin, shall be hated.
9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is againe ‖ turneth to losse.
10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.
11 There is an abasement because of glory: and there is that lifteth vp his head from a lowe estate.
12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repaieth it seuen fold.
13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shall bee powred out.
14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one.
15 He giueth little and vpbraideth much, hee openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day hee lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.
16 The foole saith, I haue not friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eat my bread speake euill of me.
17 How oft, and of how many shall hee bee laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.
18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.
19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes bee in the mouth of the vnwise.
20 A wise sentence shall bee reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.
21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when hee taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.
22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.
23 There is that for bashfulnes promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.
24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.
25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.
26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable and his shame is euer with him.
27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.
28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.
29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stoppe vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.
30 Wisedome that is hidde, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?
31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.
32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he † leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP.

Or, reproue.
‖ Or, wilfully.
* Iam. 3.2
‖ Or, reproue.
‖ Or, of receiuing ours.
‖ Or, vnderstandeth.
‖ Or, in blacke.
‖ Or, seasonable.
* Chap. 30.20.
* Ecc. 3.7
* Chap. 4.24.
* Chap. 3.17
‖ Or, plentifully.
† Gr. looketh
† Gr. he is not troubled.
‖ Or, stoppeth.
‖ Or, vnprofitable.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undoe the rich. 9 The ende of the vniust shall be naught. 12 The differences betwen the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but* aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Phil. 4. 1 Iohn 1. 9.

2 Flee from sin as from the face of a Serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proude men shalbe made desolate.

*Exod. 3. 9 and 22. 23.

5 A* prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgment commeth speedily.

†Or, let conuert him.

6 Hee that hateth to bee reprooued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre & neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee slippeth.

*Chap. 6. 5. ‖Or, plus fouz encrees. ‖Lo∫e or ſlide. †Or, for, his ſyn art mad for an euerſion.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap. 16. 16.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like two wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the ende thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

*Eccles. 1. 18. ‖Or, an vnprofitable ſickneſſe.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

* Chap. 33. 3.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and hee will holde no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his backe.

*Prou. 10.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lippes of the wise.

* Chap. 39. 2.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

‖Or, ſignifieth.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖Or, not to be expound ed.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

*Prou. 21. 20. *Chap. 19. 27, 28.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of golde, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nourtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lippes of talkers will bee telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

*Chap. 28. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Medale not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What wil lose a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & euery one wil hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euil nourtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

*Prou. 13. 22. ‖Or ſhalbe the heire of her husband.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

‖Or, an vnprofitable ſickneſſe.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when hee hath told his tale, hee will say, What is the matter?

‖Or, an arte.

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithal, they shal couer ‖ the blemes of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap. 38. 16.

11 * Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make litle weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

* Chap. 12. 12. ‖Or, when hee ſhakes off his ſlith. ‖Or, wearied.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

* Prou. 27. 3.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt & bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

‖Or, of a poliſhed wall.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to bee had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto mee by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Psa. 141 3. 27 * Who will set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Least mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proude looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwaies a ‖haughtie minde:

‖ Or, giant like.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take holde of mee, and giue not ouer me thy seruant in to an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: Hee that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes:

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proude shall fall thereby.

* Exod 20.7. chap. 27 5 matt. 5.33. 9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy one.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a bleeue marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall bee filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, hee shall not be ‡ innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

‡ Or, iustified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the daies of his life.

*2.Sam. 16.17.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease til he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

*Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me, and no body seeth mee, what neede I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

*Iob. 22. 13. 10b. 24. 15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

*Exod. 30.34.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all?

*Iohn 15.2.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shalbe taken.

*Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For * first shee hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

* Exod. 20.14.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall bee made of her children.

‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take roote, and her braneches shall bring foorth no fruit,

*Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shall leaue her memorie to bee cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shal know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the Commaundement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doeth praise herselfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glorie, 17 Her fruit, 28 Her increase, and perfection.

The praise of wisedom.

W Isedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commaundement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie hee gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire olive tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a planetree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a sweete smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best mirhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the Vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that bee desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is sweeter then honie, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirstie.

22 Hee that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Lawe which Moses commaunded for an heritage vnto the congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Physon, and as Tigris in the time of the newe fruites.

26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iorden in the time of the harueste.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bedde: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I wil yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisdome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse than a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haies, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding: and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I

*Or, I made.
*Iob. 22. 14.
*Pro. 8. 23.
*Ecclus. 24. 3.
*Psa. 132. 8.
‖ Or, holy.
*Prou. 9. 17.
*Ibi. 22. 15. 100. 24. 15.
‖ Or, in the water.
*Exod. 30. 34.
*Iohn 15. 1.
*Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22.
‖ Or, children.
‖ Or, a stranger. *Exod. 20. 14.
*Psal. 19. 10, 11.
‖ Or, visitation. *Wisd. 4. 3.
*Exo. 20. 1. and 24. 1. deut. 4. 1. and 26. 2.
*Gen. 2. 11.
*Ioth. 3. 15.
The praise of wisedom.
* Chap. 33. 16.
‖ Or, glorified. * Gen 13 2. 5 rom. 13. 10.
* Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16. 1am. 3. 2.
‖ Or, a friend.
‖ Or, to whom.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keep houſe with a wicked woman.
17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ ſackcloth.
18 Her husband ſhal ſit among his neighbors: and when he heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.
19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.
20 As the climbing vp of a ſandie way is to the feet of the aged, ſo is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.
21 * Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.
22 A woman, if ſhe maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.
23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in diſtreſſe maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.
24 Of *the woman came the beginning of ſin, and through her we all die.
25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.
26 If ſhe go not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

16 * Pro. 21. 19.
‖ Or, like to Beare.
‖ Or, ſcolding.
* 2. Sam. 11. 2. cha. 13. 2.
* Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim. 2. 14.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a ſtoreſull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines, 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and bucksters are not without ſinne.*

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dates ſhall be double.
2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.
3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towardes the Lord, hee ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheereſull countenance.
5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death
6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.
7 An euil wife is a ‖ yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.
8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhee will not couer her owne ſhame.
9 The whoredom of a woman may be knowen in her hautie lookes, and eye lids.
10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhee abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much libertie.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not, if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.
12 She wil open her mouth as a thirſtie traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water nere her: by euery ‖ hedge wil ſhee ſit downe, & open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.
14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.
15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot bee valued.
16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.
17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face ‖ in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſilver: ſo are the ‖ faire feete with a conſtant ‖ heart.
19 My ſon keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.
20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſowe it with thine owne ſeed, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.
21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing ‖ confidence of their good deſcent.
22 An harlot ſhalbe accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.
24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall be counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband ſhal be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhalbe counted vngodly of all.
27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhalbe ſought out to driue away the enemies.
28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the thirde maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouertie, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.
29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

† Or, the high places of the Lord.
‖ Or, ornament.
‖ Or, faire ſpeech.
‖ Or, ſtraits.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
‖ Or, a ſwine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeach will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.*

MAny haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmal matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.
2 * As a nalle ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.
3 Vnleſſe a man holde himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone bee ouerthrowen.
4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke.
5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceite in the heart of man.
7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.
8 If thou followeſt righteouſnes, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

* Pro. 21. 19.
‖ Or, like to Beare.
‖ Or, ſcolding.
* 2. Sam. 11. 2. cha. 13. 2.
* Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim. 2. 14.
† Gr. the ſlander of a citie
‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.
* Chap. 44. 21.
‖ Or, ſnake
1 Or, ſinne.
* Pro. 28. 21.
‖ Or, a thing ſaid ſlightly.
* Pro. 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9.
‖ Or, thought.
* Pro. 27. 21.
* Matth. 7. 17.

9 The

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the pray: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwaies with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vnlearned, obserue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

*Pro.10. 10. 22 Hee * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art present hee will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slaunder thy sayings.

[Or, alter his speech.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

*Psal.7. 15.prou. 26.27. eccle.8. 10. 26 Who so diggeth a * pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

27 Hee that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a Lion shall lie in waite for them.

*Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19. 29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abhominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercie to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimitie cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commaundements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife. * Chap. 8.1.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed. * Prou. 26.21.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace. * Chap. 21.28.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours. [Or, shrew.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shal neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death therof is an euil death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and golde:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We must shew mercie and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndertake for another. 18 To be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to be a sojourner.

Hee

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

* Deu. 15 8. matth 5.42. luk. 6.35.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwaies finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he wil speak submissely: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue and complaine of the time.

6 If he preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with curfings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercie.

9 Helpe the poore for the commaundements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most high, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

* Dan 4. 24. matt. 6.20. luke 11.41. & 12.33. act 10.4 1. tim. 6.18, 19.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mightie shield and strong speare.

* Iob. 4. 8, 9, 10.

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forsake him.

‖ Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, wil leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wane of the sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

Chap. 2.26.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water & bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, & haue no thanks: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to bee lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

Of chil. dren.

HE * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rodde, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

* Prou. 13.24. and 23.13

2 He that chastileth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

‖ Or, good by him. ‖ Or, kinsfolke.

3 * He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

* Deut. 6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he * saw & reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowfull.

* Psal. 128.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and hee shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

‖ Or, displeased.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and least thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

* Chap. 7.23.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a child, least he waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, least his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a grane.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth

21 * Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

* Prou. 12.25, & 15.13. and 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ Or, cumfort.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart.

heart, remoue sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cherefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching cure will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, hee is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 Hee that loueth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therwith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:

9 Who is hee? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.

* 20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

* 24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

* 27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarreling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chefe or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a rugged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not in any but in thy selfe and in God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words where * there is a musitian, and shewe not forth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a worke of gold, so is the melodie of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarsely when thou art twise asked:

8 Let thy speach bee short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou bee among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy passtime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.

* 13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him earely, shall find fauour.

15 Hee that seeketh the lawe, shall bee filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They

[Or, and is] [Or, ouer] [Or, ouercome.] [Or, before euery thing that is to be vttered.] [Or, and lieth not resting & hearing.] [Or, assisted.] [Or, and thou shalt find] [Or, and thou shalt haue] [Or, and] [Or, and] [Or, and

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not dannted with feare, euen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou maieſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commaundements. * Rom. 14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and he that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe. ‖ Or, ſhall not be hurt

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Cheefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe hee will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in ‖ Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt bee heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of a * fooliſh is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axel-tree. † Greeke bowels. * Chap. 21.16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made hie dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained for the number of daies

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth. * Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, ſtanding.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt. * Eſay 45. 9. rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I proſited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes. ‖ Or gleaneth.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning. * Chap. 24.35.

18 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any. ‖ Or, At no.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie. ‖ Or, look to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the aſſe: and bread correction, and worke for a ſeruant. Of ſeruants.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt find reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, hee ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if hee be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price. * Chap. 7.20. † Greeke in blood.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreate him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THE hopes of a man voyd of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles. Of vanity

2 Who ſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde. ‖ Or, bath his mind vpon.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face. * Prou. 27.19

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what truth can come? * Iob. 14. 4.

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt high in thy viſitation ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them. ‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Lawe ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and

vnderſtand more, then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhal not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſsing.

18 * He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ giftes of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 * The moſt high is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needie, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lord heare?

25 * Hee that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable prayer.

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flours: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednes is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweete ſauour thereof is before the moſt high.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheereful countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt high, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheereful eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her crie againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the Mightie be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repaid vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuiſes, till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercie.

20 Mercie is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the nations that ſeeke not after thee.

3 * Lift vp thy hand [againſt] the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raiſe vp indignation, & powre out wrath: take away the aduerſarie and deſtroy the enemy.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue

* Pſal.33.18.and 61.1,2.
* Prou. 21.27. ‖ Or, for wickedneſſe.
* Pro. 15. 8.
* Deut. 24.14,15. chap.7.20.
* Chap. 7.20. † Greek, in blood.
* Num. 19.11,12.
* 1. Sam. 15.22. Iere 7. 23.6.7.
* Prou. 27.19 * Iob 14. 4.
‖ Or, regard them not.
* 2. Cor. 9.7. ‖ Or, let a part.
* Tob. 4. 8.
‖ Or, muſt no thing of thy offer. ing.
* Leuit. 22.21, 22. deut. 15. 21.
* Deut. 10.17.2. chr. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. 1. Wil. 6. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2 11. gal. 2. 6. eph. 6. 9. colo. 3. 25 1 pet. 1.17.
‖ Or, cruell oppreſſors.
† Greeke, fame.
* Ier. 10. 25.
‖ Or, 32. 20 ou.
† Greeke, olde.
* Exod. 4.22.
‖ Or, that is may magniſie thine oracles.

14 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

* Iob 34. 3. 19 * As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house? and lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 The discretion and wisdome of a godly man blesseth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saieth, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which beholdeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and bee not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and knowe before ‖ what neede he hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke: nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ foode.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The daies of the life of man may be numbred: but the daies of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For ‖ excesse of meates, bringeth sicknesse, and surfetting will come into choler.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but hee that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phisitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisdome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Phisitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue honour of the King.

3 The skill of the Phisitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and hee that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

6 And he hath giuen men skill that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doeth hee heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of

‖ Or, prophecies.

‖ Or, supplicants.

* Num. 6.25.

‖ Or, counsell.

‖ Or, to succour.

‖ Or, what vse there is of him.

‖ Or, against the enemie.

‖ Or, what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe)

‖ Or, wisedome.

‖ Or, praise

‖ Or, vexation of minde.

‖ Or, honour

* Exod. 15.25.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecarie make a confection, & of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickenes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and hee will make thee whole. * Eſay. 38.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, & a memorial of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being. ‖ Or, as a man.

12 Then giue place to the phiſitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that, which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life. ‖ Or, ouercome.

15 Hee that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phiſitian.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall. ‖ Or, ſhip-wracke.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart, breaketh ſtrength. * Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end. ‖ Or, griefe

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall bee ſo; yeſterday for mee, and to day for thee. ‖ Or, the ſentence ouer him. * 2. Sam. 14. 20.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leaſure: and he that hath litle buſines ſhall become wiſe. ‖ Or, conſtraint of wealth.

25 How can he get wiſedome that hol'eth the plough, & that glorieth in the goad; that driueth oxen and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks? † Or, of the breed of bullocks.

26 Hee giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variette, and giue themſelues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finiſh a worke. ‖ Or, a ſtile.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the iron worke; the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares and his eyes looke ſtil vpon the patterne of the thing that hee maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfitly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number. * Exod. 35. 35.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace. ‖ Or, ſtrength is in his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not bee ſought for in publike counſaile, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeate, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice, and iudgment, and they ſhal not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtile parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, & will pray before the moſt High, & will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his Name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

16 * Nations ſhall ſhew foorth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe. * Chap. 44. 15.

11 If he die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue he ſhall ‖ increaſe it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, yee holy children, and budde foorth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field: ‖ Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a ſweete ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly; ſend foorth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, & ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this maner:

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer he commandeth, ſhall be accompliſhed in due ſeaſon. * Genes. 31. mar. 7 37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done what shall please him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needeth not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the drie land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked. *Osee.14.10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction. ‖ Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

*Ecclesi. 1.3.

GReat* trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, & a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖ Or, with a poore garment.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuenfold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge: *Chap.39.30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood. *Gen.7.11.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea. * Gen.1.19. chap.41.10.

12 All † briberie and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. *Eccles.4.7. † Greek, bribes.

13 The goods of the vniust shall bee dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shal reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shal not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse. *Iob 8.11. and 16.12. gen 41.2.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but hee that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both. *Phil.4.12.1.tim.6.6.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psalterie make sweete melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory. * Isai 4.15. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of Death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly shall be accursed.* 11 *Of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wisedome is to be vttered.* 15 *Of what things we should bee ashamed.*

O Death how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, & is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children wil complaine of an vngodly father, because they shalbe reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you encrease, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shalbe your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shalbe blotted out

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shal continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, & of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife:

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraide not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we should not be ashamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The workes and greatnesse of God.*

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauelers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou be truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being maried, lest shee should be hated.

10 In her virginitie, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest shee should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameleſſe daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lorde hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almightie Lorde firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might bee established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.

*Chap. 39.30.

*Gen. 3. 11.

* Gen. 3. 19. chap. 41.10.

*Eccles. 4.7.

† Greek, bribes.

*Iob 8. 11. and 16.12. gen 41.1.

‖Or, a garden that is blessed.

*Phil. 4. 12.1.tim. 6.6.

Chap. 41.11.

* Isai 4. 15.

‖Or, a garden that is blessed.

‖Or, of thy partners speech.

‖Or, companions.

‖Or, of the giuing.

‖Or, without profit.

‖Or, deceitfull for.

‖Or, reuiler.

‖Or, that is accused of fornication.

* Chap. 25.23.

*Gen. 3.6

‖Or, wickednesse.

‖Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, & reueileth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

* Iob 41. 4. clay 21 15.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and hee hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull.* 29 *Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, hee stayed his course. * Gen. 1. 15.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of Feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of ‖ armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

‖ Or, hosts.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the raineb ow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnes thereof.

* Gen. 9. 13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most high haue bended it.

* Esa. 40 22.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flye foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth ‖ tremble: so doth the Northren storme, and the whirle winde: as birds flying hee scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, so proue as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the toppe of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it is in the point of sharpe stakes.

20 When the colde North-winde bloweth, and ‖ water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, & clotheth the water as with a brestplate.

‖ Or, vpon the heat.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a misse *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heate, refresheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For therein be strange & wonderous works, varietie of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

* Psalm. 107. 23.

26 By him the ende of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

* Psalm. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put foorth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Psalm. 150. 2. Ioh. 1. 18

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.

The praise of the fathers.

2 The Lorde hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, sentences.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

* Gen. 7. 22.

9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished, as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With

12 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

13 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children for their ſakes.

13 Their ſeed ſhall remaine forever, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation wil ſhew forth their praiſe.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance, to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlaſting Couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the moſt High, and was in couenant with him, hee eſtabliſhed the Couenant in * his fleſh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an * oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiply him, as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherit from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

22 With * Iſaac did he eſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praiſe of Moſes, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciſull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen * Moſes beloued of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe and he made him * glorious in the ſight of kings, and gaue him a commaundement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

4 * He ſanctified him in his faithfulneſſe, and meekeneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloude, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Iſrael his iudgements.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlaſting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the prieſthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And he compaſſed him with pomegranats, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * ſound, and a noiſe made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew ſilke, and purple the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummin.

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued holineſſe an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eies goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his children's children perpetually

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholy conſumed euery day twiſe continually.

15 Moiſe conſecrated him, and annointed him with holy oile, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, & execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men liuing to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweet ſauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the ſtatutes of iudgements, that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wildernes, euen the men that were of Dathan, & Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they conſumed: he did wonders vpon them, to conſume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruits of the encreaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himſelf is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the cheefe of the ſanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his poſteritie ſhould haue the dignitie of the Prieſthood forever.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Ieſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeed.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their

| Or, after them.

* Chap. 39.10.
* Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11 5.
* Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1 heb. 1 1.7
* Gen. 9. 11.
* Gen 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4.
* Gen. 22. 4.
* Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18 gal. 3. 8.
* Gen. 27 28. and 28. 14.
* Pſalm. 106. 2. ioh. 1. 18
* Exo. 17. 1.
* Exod. 6. 7, 8, 9 cha.
* Num. 12 3.
* Exo. 19. 4
| Or, diſtres.
* Exod. 4 28.
† Or, her kinſfolk. Greeke, veſtis ſtrata.
* Gen. 7. 22.
* Exod. 28. 35.
* Deut. 17. 10. and 21. 5
* Num. 16. 12.
* Num. 17 8.
* Deut. 12 and 18. 10.
* Num. 25 12, 13 1. mac. 2. 51.

good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iesus, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

*Num. 27.18. deut. 34. 9. iosh. 1. 2. and 12. 7.

I *Esus the sonne of Nane was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Iosh. 10. 12, 13, 14

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne go backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battel to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Num. 26.65. deut. 35. 36.

8 * And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49, 12.

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*1. Sam. 1. 10. and 16. 9.

13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to bee faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the * sucking lambe.

* 1. Sam. 7. 9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 13. 5.

19 And before his long sleep he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1. Sam 28. 18, 19

20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan. 2 Of Dauid, 12 Of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

*2. Sam. 12. 1.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He ‖ played with Lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

‖ Or, he smote Lyons. * 1. Sam. 17. 34.

4 * Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*2 Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1. Sam. 18. 7.

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2. Sam. 5. 7. ‖ Or, transmuted.

8 In all his workes hee praised the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, & loued him that made him.

9 He set singers before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and dayly sing praises in their songs.

*1. Chr. 16. 4.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, [vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

[Or, to fulfill.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel

*1. Sam. 12. 13. ‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1 King 4. 21, 24

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding

*1 King 4. 29, 30

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 Thy countreys marueiled at thee for thy * Songs, and Prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

*1 King 4. 31, 32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest * gather gold as tin, and didst multiply siluer as lead,

*1 King 10. 27.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, & ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

* 1 King 11. 1. ‖ Or, in.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1 King 12. 15, 17. *2 Sam 7. 15.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither wil he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the

the seede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and one of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding; who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 Hee brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee?

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointest Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whome, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplyed sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * Hee smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backewarde, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremie,* 8 *Of Ezechiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Apothecarie: it is sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banket of wine.

2 He ‖ behaued himself eyprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee ‖ stablished the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the law of the most Hie, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecy of Ieremias:

7 For they * entreated him euill, who neuertheless was a * prophet sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might roote out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no mane created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honor among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

*2.Mac. 3.4.

SImon * the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

*1.King. 7.23.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

†Or the house of the vaile.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the raisebow gliuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the Spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When hee put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yoong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almightie,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cuppe, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweete smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

†Or, trumpets beaten foorth with the hammer.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the † siluer trumpets & made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most Hie.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almightie the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then hee went downe and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lorde with his lippes, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worshippe the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercie.

23 He graunt vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaines of Samaria, & they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and king, and praise thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lyes, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the handes of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

†Or, the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thanks & praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen

25 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

26 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

27 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

28 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shal I not be confounded:

29 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

30 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in puretie, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not bee forsaken.

‖Or, I got vnderstanding.

31 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

‖Or, bowels.

32 The Lord hath giue me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

33 Draw neere vnto mee you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

34 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

35 * I opened my mouth, and said, buy her for your selues without money.

* Esay 55. 1.

36 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

37 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much rest.

* Chap. 6.18.

38 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

39 Let your soule reioyce in his mercie, and be not ashamed of his praise.

40 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there weep at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Aladias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

‖Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

‖Or, and wept vnto.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

‖Or, Ioacim.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the hie Priest the sonne of Chelchias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem.

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Sinan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made.

‖Or, prisoners. †Or, corruptly for Manna, a meat offering.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltasar his sonne, that their daies may be vpon earth as the daies of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Baltasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many daies, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee shall read this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feastes and solemne dayes.

15 And yee shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, & to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

* Chap. 2.6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

* Dan. 9.5.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke & hony, like as it is to see this day.

* Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheles we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto al the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

* Deut. 28,53. 3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

†Gr. were beneath and not aboue. 5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voice.

* Chap. 1.15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

* Dan. 9. 15. 11 * And now O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel. 15 That all the earth may know that thou are the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy name.

* Dent. 26.15. esa. 65.15. 16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

* Psal. 6. 5. and 115.17. esa. 38.18 19. 17 *Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

†Gr. spirit or life. 18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule † will giue thee praise and righteousnesse O Lord

* Dan. 9. 20. 19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the prophets, saying,

* Ier. 27. 7.8. 21 * Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

* Leu. 26. 14. deut. 28.15. † Greek, ôôn great swarme. ‖ Or, come to themselues. 29 *If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

* Iob 28. 12,20. 30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

†Greeke, backe. 32 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deedes: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to bee their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisdome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord almightie, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because wee haue sinned before thee.

3 For

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, & of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for* we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisdome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou haddest walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisdome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull and whose workes are vnsearchable.

19 They are vanquished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not bene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it bene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisdome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman, the † authours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of wisdome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great statute, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shal none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did hee shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisdome which was commended in the former chapter.
25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happie are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto diuels, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They

*Deut. 31.1.

*Iob 28. 11,20.

*Pron.8. 31.Ioh.1. 14.

†Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

*1.Cor. 10 20.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the waies of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlasting ‖* in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperitie.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting that hee will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, because of the mercie which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

* Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shal be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mourned to reuoyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were led de away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hil, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, in Babylon: the vanitie of whose idols and idolatry are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye are haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

* Esai. 46. 1. & 8. 9, 10. & 46. 5. 7. psal. 115. 4 wil. 13. 10.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger or an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods bee spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit batts, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for a most hie price.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues streight, but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed *eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

*Leuit. 12.4.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, golde, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beardes shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it bee euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercie to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shal see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him & intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand,

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue not ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmithes, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lyes and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

50 *For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shalbe knowen hereafter that they are false.

*Psa. 115 4. wisd. 13 10.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel. ‖ Or, sence.

nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will fly away, and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall bee burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withſtand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer or gold able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſiluer, & garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a King that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to bee a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therin then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is eaſie to bee ſeene, and after the ſame maner ‖ the winde bloweth in euery countrie. ‖ Or, the ſame wind

62 And when God commandeth ſ clouds to go ouer the whole world: they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able, neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laide ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body, that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproch in the country. ‖ Or, purple that tarnisheth

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhall be farre from reproch.

¶ The Song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flames, 24 wherwith the Chaldeans about the oven were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The Song of the three children in the oven.

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth. * Pſal. 25. 10.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we can not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thy Couenant

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in al the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercie.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and

an humble ſpirit, let vs bee accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in tenne thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt bee aſhamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken

21 And let them know that thou art the Lord, the only God, & glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, towe, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth aboue the fornace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth prayſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be prayſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be prayſed and glorified aboue all for euer

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be prayſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee prayſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dewe, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee Winter and Sommer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O yee nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer

47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye ice & cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and cloudes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that growe on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee ſeas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all yee beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſhel, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the fornace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

† Gr. beaſts.

¶ THE

¶ The history of Susanna, set a part from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of †Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bel & Dragon.

16 *Two Iudges hide themselues in the garden of Susanna to haue their pleasure of her:* 28 *which when they could not obteine, they accuse and cause her to be condemned for adulterie,* 46 *but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two iudges false.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Lawe of Moses.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes: because he was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.

6 These kept much at Ioacims house: and all that had any suits in lawe, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders saw her going in euery day and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shewe another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs nowe goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

† Gr. at yesterday and the day before.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in † as before, with two maides onely, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maides, Bring me oile and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ Or, backe doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out against her,

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman and beautyous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for shee was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laide their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden,

iudges seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not holde: for he was stronger then we, put open the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, wee asked who the young man was: but shee would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against mee, and beholde I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when shee was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these wordes that thou hast spoken?

48 So hee standing in the mids of them, sayd, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgment: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen olde in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord sayth, *The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell mee, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell mee, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loude voice, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth)

62 And according to the Lawe of Moses, they did vnto them in such sort as they * maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

* Exod. 23.7.

† Or, lentisk tree.

‖ Or, kind of oake.

* Deut. 19. 19.peon. 19.5.

¶ The historie of the destruction of † Bel and of the Dragon, cut off from the ende of Daniel.

† Or, Bels Dragon.

19 The friends of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel, 23 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne. 36 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdome.

2 And Daniel conuersed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourtie sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the king said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

* Eccles. 30.19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell not me who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priestes of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the

king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they litle regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, & consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priestes with their wines and children (as they were woont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loude voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, & held the King that he should not go in, & said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see ỹ footsteps of men, women & children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him ỹ priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

‖ Some adde this this title, Of the Dragon.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel. Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I wil worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King sayde, I giue the leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two slaues.

‖ Or, sodden.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and hath broken bread in a boule, & was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, & * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. King. 19. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose & did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Iust. 37. 17.

¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almightie God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whome all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most High Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteth of the euils of men. Thou, ● Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed

appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplyed: my tranſgreſſions are multiplyed, and I am not worthy to behold & ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen

‖ Or, ſtraitneſſe of my breath

* Dan. 6. 16.

‖ Or, two ſtones.

‖ Or, ſolde

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to ſet vp the faſhions of the Gentiles in Ieruſalem. 22 And ſpoiled it, and the temple in it. 53 And ſet vp therein the abomination of deſolation. 63 And ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.

AND it happend, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the the land of ‖ Chettiim, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians & Medes, that he reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece.

‖ Or, Cittym.

2 And made many warres, and wanne many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth,

* Ezek. 8. 3.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

* 1. King. 17. 4.

‖ Or, his heart was troubled and lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſt, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdoms which before came, &c. † Or ſhut vp cloſe.

5 And after theſe things he fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

6 Wherefore hee called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, whilſt he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

* Iſai. 37. 27.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them, many yeres, & euils were multiplied in the earth

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirty and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

‖ Or many with him ſhall ſtand vp. ‖ Or, ſet vp a vile perſon in his place.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs go, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince wee departed from them, † we haue had much ſorrow.

12 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

13 Then certain of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

‖ Or, they built

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy couenant, & ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſolde to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two Realmes.

17 Wherefore hee entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fourtie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſtick of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 Hee tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo hee tooke the hidden treaſures which he found:

† Gr. de ſireable.

24 And when hee had taken all away, he went into his own land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were,

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe † ſat in the mariage chamber was in heauines.

† Gr. ſate.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeres fully expired the King ſent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoyles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and walles thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a stroog hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoyles of Ierusalem, they layde them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary and defiled it.

38 In somuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid wast like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honor into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour encreased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the temple; and that they should prophane the Sabbaths, & festiuall daies:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary & holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, & sacrifice swines flesh, & vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseeres ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Lawe, and so they committed euils in the land.

53 ‖ And drone the Israelites into secret places euen where soeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces † bookes of the Lawe which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseouer was found with any, the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Lawe, † the Kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole altar which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meates, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 Hee dieth, and instructeth his sons: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus gouernall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the soones of Ioarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was ‖ borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what ende therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes,

‖ *Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.*

‖ *Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.*

† *Or, the Kings commandement put him to death.*

† *Or, that had circumcised their children.*

‖ *Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, arose from Ierusalem or out of Ierusalem.*

‖ *Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

‖ *Gaddis.*

‖ *Or, Auaron, or Aharon.*

clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the kings friends and thou and thy children shal be honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne, and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God like as * Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout all the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commaundement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king and you shall liue.

34 But they sayd, We will not come forth, neither will wee doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither wil we die al, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Lawe,

43 Also all they that fled for perfecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succor.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffred they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, bee yee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

54 * Phineas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse, before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

† Gr. the Iewes.

† Gr. simplicity.

† Gr. soules of men.

‖ Or, by force.

† Gr. gaue they the borne to the sinner.

† Gr. generations.

* Gen. 22. 9 10. rom 4. 3.

* Gen. 41. 40.

* Num. 25. 13. ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

* Ioth. 1. 2

* Num. 14. 6, 7. ioth 14. 13.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 *Daniel for his innocency was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall bee ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall bee lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is *returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus hee hath beene mighty & strong, euen from his youth vp; let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battaile of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompease fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee dyed in the hundreth, fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the Sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

*2. King 2. 11.
*Dan. 3. 16. 17. 18 and 26.
*Dan. 6. 22.
*Psal. 146. 4
‖Or, fight ye the battaile of the people.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *Hee and his fall to fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and hee made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, & he† receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued he went forth to meet him, & so he smote him, & slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to help him, & to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able being so few to fight against a whole multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered: *It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children and to spoile vs:

21 But we fight for our liues, and our lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soone as he had left off speaking, he lept suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much, as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Nenertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the discention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bin of old time,

30 He feared † that he should not bee able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

*1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chr. 14. 11.
‖Or, we
†Gr. in going down.

27 So

32 So hee left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouerſee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem.

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an armie againſt them, to deſtroy and roote out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place.

36 And that hee ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourty and ſeuenth yere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptoleme, the ſon of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee ſent fourtie thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to go into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer, and gold very much with ‖ ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues; a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines, ioyned themſelues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commaundement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuarie.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might bee ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercie and compaſsion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay voide as a wildernesſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuarie alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to ‖ Maſpha ouer againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the Law, ‖ wherin the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voyce toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall wee doe with theſe, and whither ſhall wee carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, & cried with a loude voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wifes, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, thoſe he commaunded that they ſhould returne, euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and bee valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readines againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas diſcomfiteth the firſt 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp anew, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footemen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the camp of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himſelfe remoued, and ‖ valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armor, nor ſwords to their mindes.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: feare ye not their multitude, neither be yee afraide of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradoenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Bee not greedie of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine readie to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoyle the tents, where they got much golde, and ſilner, and blew ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard therof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choiſe men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſmen, that hee might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met with them ten thouſand men.

30 And when hee ſaw that mightie armie, hee prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, * who diddeſt quaile the violence of the mightie man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of the people Iſrael, and let them bee confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to bee of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battaile, and there were ſlaine of the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſawe his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, beholde our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuarie deſolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubbes growing in the courts, as in a foreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flatte to the ground vpon their faces, and blewe an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill hee had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So hee choſe prieſts of blameleſſe converſation ſuch as had pleaſure in the law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth fourtie and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, & citterns, and harps, and cimbals.

55 Then

*1. Sam. 17. 50, 51. ‖ Or, Philiſtines. *1 Sam. 14. 13, 14

† Greeke, melt.

‖ Or, repaire.

* Exod. 20. 24. deut. 27. 5. and iosh. 8.

‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the veile.

57 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

58 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offrings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

59 They decke also the forefront of the temple with crownes of gold; and with shieldes, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖renewed and ‖hanged doores vpon them.

60 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

61 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained that the daies of the dedication of the altar, should be kept in their season from yere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue & twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

62 At that time also they builded vp the mount Zion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

63 And they set there a garison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

1 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Beam, and Ammon. 7 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuerse, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they beganne to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arrabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 Hee shut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mightie power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, til at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their handes, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie are put to death, their wiues and their children; Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these wordes, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the country of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host in Iudea to keepe it.

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntil the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to go into Galilee and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men whose spoiles he tooke

23 And [those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, & told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to morrow they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto [Bosorra, and when he had wonne the citie, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre,

to

[Or, the peace offrings.

[Or, dedicated. [Or, made downe for them.

[Or, ry gaire.

[Or, Arabattene. or Arabattan, or Arabettine. [Or, master. [Or, Haran, Gene. 36.27. Ezech. 33. 3,32.

* Exod. 20.21. deu.27. and 28.

‖ Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vaile.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

‖ Or, Beerra. [Or, Chasphor.

‖ Or, the heathen.

‖ Or, Bosor.

† Or, lift vp their eyes.

‖ The heathen assaulted the Iewes.

to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battaile was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound.

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherfore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the host, who brought him word, saying: All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, readie to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ Iudas & his company.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with al that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great host, to the ende they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner saying, Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foote: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherfore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, ỹ euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at length the citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed through the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into ỹ land of Iudea.

‖ Or, were remoued, Num. 14. 25.

‖ Or, comforted, or encouraged.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnes, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ Peace offerings, Iosep. Antiq. 13. 12.

55 Now what time as Iudas & Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison ỹ was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

† Greek, to meet them in battell.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward ỹ South, where he smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes therof round about.

† Greek, daughters.

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† Greek, strangers.

67 At that time certaine priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pul'led downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth.* 12 *And confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem.* 20 *Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem.* 28 *They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea.* 51 *He besiegeth Sion,* 60 *and maketh peace with Israel:* 62 *yet ouerthroweth the wal of Sion.*

About

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais the countrey of Perſia, was a citie greatly renowmed for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, & breſtplates, and ‖ ſhieldes which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖Or, bucklers.

‖Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came in one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued, whereupon hee layd him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ hee ſhould bring vp his ſon Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

‖Or, hee ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundreth foortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and hee made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engins:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue been willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs only, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundreth thouſand footemen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many daies, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coates of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whithertoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſtes were there ſtrong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirtie ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

‖Or, ſtirring the vp, and being compaſſed with the rankes, diſpoſed with the valleys

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt, giuing them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhieldes of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpred vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below,

below, they matched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all they that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the compaſſe, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſyrnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him couragiouſly through the middeſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Beth-ſura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary hee beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillerie with engins, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engins, againſt their engins, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be King)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the citie; So he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be hie Prieſt and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

3 Whereof when he knew it, hee ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, & faithful to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whome hee made high Prieſt, and commaunded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heede to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides a cõpany of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice.

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out]

‖ Or, ſo that hee cut them in pieces.

‖ Or, in Iudea. ‖ Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded them ſelues. ‖ Or, made there mounts for ſhot. ‖ Or, the Iewes.

Or, giue ends.

‖ Tripolis. Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12. cap. 18. † Or how of the kingdom of his father.

‖ Or, ſtood from him in the enterprize. ‖ Or, ſo made the ſeaſons. ‖ Or, were grieued very ſore. † Greeke, to abide vs. † Greeke, pacified it. † Greeke, in your ſight.

‖ Or, a ſociety, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authority. † Greeke, called them. † Greeke, in peace.

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and othe that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 Hee went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, ſaying,

28 Let there be no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a fewe men, that I may † ſee you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, hewas ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to † fight againſt Iudas beſides ‖ Capharſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the prieſts, and certaine of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhewe him the burnt ſacrifice that was offred for the king

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in ſafety, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that hee went out in a great rage.

36 Then the prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou O Lord didſt chooſe this houſe, to bee called by thy Name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out, and ſmote a hundred, fourſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that hee was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gaſera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which hee ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.*
24 *The artycles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him alſo of their warres and noble actes which they had done among the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and giue them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yere.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia that

† Greeke, vngracious.

‖ Or, laboured to ordeine him Prieſthood.

‖ Tripolis. Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12. cap. 16.

† Or bowes of the kingdome of his father.

‖ Or, inuade the countrey.

‖ Or, were gracious vnto him.

† Greeke, abide in.

† Greeke, peaceable.

† Greeke, in your ſight.

† Greeke, met Iudas hard by.

‖ Or, Carpharſalama.

† Greeke, defiled them.

† Greeke, in peace.

* 2. Kings 19. 35. eſa. 37 36. eccluſ. 48. 21 2. mac 8. 19.

‖ Or, the Iewes,

‖ Or, French men.

‖ Or, euery place.

‖ Or, Macedonians.

that came against them in battaile, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lidia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes & iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraide of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those raigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified therby.

15 Moreouer howe they had made for themselues a senate house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrie, and that all were obedient to that one: and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation among them.

17 In consideration of these things Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they sawe that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that wee might be registred your confederates & friends

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote back againe, in tables of brasse: and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea, and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shal they giue any thing, vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romans, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a conenant with the people o the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friendes, and confederats the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with newe forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and hee is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battel, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them the ‖ chiefe strength of his hoste.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraide, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, hee was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer

† Or, he added or proceeded to send.
‖ Or, the right wing.
‖ Or, Galila.
‖ Or, Bacchides and his company.
† Or, Berrotha. Ios.
† Or, Gramoe and them

ner be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood one againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battel continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan & Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying:

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all ſ coaſts of Iſrael, & there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lordes of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Nowe therefore we haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, & captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabaths with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, & many weapons.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noyſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſayd to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did hee ſtrengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

51 And in them hee ſet a garriſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

† Gr. let vs not haue any fault found behind vs, why our eny ſhould be ſeene againſt. ‖ Or, the Iewes.

† Gr. hee added or proceeded to ſend. ‖ Or, the right wing. ‖ Or, Galilea.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

† Gr. ſacrificed them.

‖ Or, Bemeſhon. Iof.

lor, which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day hee came neere. ‖ Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1. † Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe. ‖ Or, Medaba.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, muſicians.

† Two thouſand men. Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 1 ‖ Or, built ‖ Ioſeph. Techoa.

52 He fortified also †the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put soldiers in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuarie should be pulled downe, hee pulled downe also the workes of the prophets.

55 And as he beganne to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and hee was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Nowe when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his companie are at ease, and dwell without care: nowe therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued hee, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that mischiefe about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, & they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laide siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And hee smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he beganne to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore hee was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him councell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan.* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander,* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus.* 62 *Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured,* 73 *and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger,* 83 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof: he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing wordes, so as hee magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an host, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell: hee commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraide when they heard that they had giuen him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan settled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commaunded the workemen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, & they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had indured,

16 He said, Shall we find such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We

† *Gr. the citie in Bethsura.*

‖ *Or, to such of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.*

‖ *Or, Odomarra*

Of the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

† *Gr. ruled the countrey.*

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of golde) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them wordes of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 Hee sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to bee faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seede, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as hee shall choose to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, an new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, & the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie & freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled among the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall bee placed in the kings strong holdes, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the country of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences [of the Sanctuarie.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the Kings accompts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not as in former time, from henceforth shalbe giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accompts yeere by yeere, euen those things shal be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accompts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall bee giuen out of the kings accompts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel, for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were wel pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius bolte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Embassadors to Ptolemie king of Egypt, with a message to this effect;

52 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him both he, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemie the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and sattest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast

* Or, of the holy things.

† Or, written

written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple; and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him in any matter and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone listest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers haue been twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, & choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalē, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, & because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

‖Or, as though he would passe through it. ‖Or, led him compasse.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

‖Or, Ant. l. 3. c. 2.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, & fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fledde to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fledde into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his host, & camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, & met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Nowe when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and hee are much honoured by Demetrius. 41 Who is refused by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, & went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Wherupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, hee set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when hee came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they tolde the king whatsoeuer Ionathan

than had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee sent Ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherfore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remooning, he can to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great hast.

23 Nonetheless Ionathan when hee heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and hee chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king, that hee would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the country of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all these things after this maner,

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 Wee send you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our brother Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs; because of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as doe sacrifice in Ierusalem; in stead of the paiments which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruites of the earth, and of trees. ‖ Ios. Ant. l. 13. c. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom hee had gathered from the Iles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the city, gathered themselues together into the middest of the city, to the number of an hundreth and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for help, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie sawe, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cryed, saying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie,

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoyles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Triphon, and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Triphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yoong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments and to be one of the kings friends

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels † to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the Suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, & shut it vp.

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the son of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the host.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians.* 28 *The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare* 35 *Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea,* 48 *and is thus vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vnto vs, to the ende you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernors of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doeth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we neede none of these things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vn-

to

Or, bee friends with vs.

†*Greeke beasts.*

†*Gre. and seruice.*

‖*Or, went beyond the riuer, and passed through the cities;* *Or, went and passed beyond the riuer, and thorough the cities, Gr.*

‖*Or, the places thereabout.*

†*Gre. he gaue them the right hand,*

‖*Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

‖*Or, renewed.*

to you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the kings ‖ are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not bee troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares sent.

20 Arcus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the hie Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity.

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our Embassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: Also he sent foorth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed through the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the city ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repayed that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might let the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought away, how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remooued and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen, and horsemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

‖ Or, according to the Romaine reading, and hee commeth to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

† Or, left two thousand in Galile.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and therethey bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, & take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sons into his hands and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and to destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying: Yee your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethen are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice,

7 Now as soone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan, the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therin, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and he will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit, he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not; So he departed & came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when hee came neere to Baicama, hee slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buryed them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the Sepulchre of his father & his brethren, & raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind & before.

28 Moreouer he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these hee made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, & sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunity, because all that Tryphon did, was to spoile

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid:

40 And

‖ Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses which he had.

† Gr. in the strong holds. † Gr. Tryphons doings were no stories.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour, and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace,

† Greeke, *to giue them the right hand.*

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it, with songs, & thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Lawe, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from polutions:

‖ *Or, to make peace with them.*

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the temple that was by the towre he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

† *Gr. in the fore holds.*

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hostes and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia, and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius and tooke him and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in warde.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his actes) so in this, that hee tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he took all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 Hee beautified the Sanctuarie, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorie.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the hie Priest, and the Elders and Priestes, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of golde of a thousand

pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred three score and twelfe yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified vnto vs.

‖ Or, Jerusalem, perauenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hal where they vse to consult of matters of estate.

29 For somuch as often times there haue bene warres in the country, wherein for the maintenance of the Sanctuarie, and the law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and bene their hie Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their country that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuarie.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lyeth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe which lyeth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that borders vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glorie he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the citie of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuarie, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the country, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honored him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high priest for euer vntill there should arise a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuarie, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the country, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Besides this, that hee should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the country should bee made in his name, and that hee should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should bee lawfull for none of the people or priests, to break any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of golde.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to bee high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuarie in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea. and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuerse kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth Ioues to inuade Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, & to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 For as much as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before mee granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy country with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, wee will honour thee, and thy nation, and

and thy temple with great honour, so that your honour shall bee knowen throughout the world.

20 In the hundreth threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

21 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

22 For hee saw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

23 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him, an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

24 And when he had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the sea side, he vexed the city by land, and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

25 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countries, wherein were written these things.

26 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

27 The Iewes Embassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

28 And they brought a shield of golde, of a thousand pound:

29 We thought it good therefore, to write vnto the kings and countries, that they should do them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

30 It seemed also good to vs, to receive the shield of them.

31 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

32 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

33 And to all the countries, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mynd us, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Gnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

34 And the copie hereof they wrote, to Simon the high Priest.

35 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

36 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also and gold, and much armour.

37 Nevertheless, he would not receive them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

38 Furthermore he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

39 The borders thereof yee haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

40 Now therefore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea,

41 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for ‖ harme that you haue done and the tributs of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, wee will come and fight against you.

42 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished and told him the kings message.

43 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lande, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

44 Wherfore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

45 And whereas thou demaundest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

46 But returned in a rage to the king and made report vnto him of these speaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

47 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

48 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an host of footmen and horsemen,

49 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

50 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

51 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outrodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 *The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.* 19 *Iohn is sought for.* 22 *and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer fought the warres of the Lord from our youth vnto this day, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye instead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mightie great host both

‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

† *Or, subdue you in fight.*

both of footemen, and horsemen, came against them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Ceudebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Ceudebeus] had built.

10 ‖So they fled euen vnto the towres in the field of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plain of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had aboundance of siluer and golde.

12 For he was the ‖ie Priests sonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrie to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: Howbeit he had hidde men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had dronke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banketting place, and slewe him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the †tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, hee was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his wars and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

‖ Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

† Or, captaines of thousands

¶ The SECOND BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidde in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THE brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health & peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will, with a good courage, & a willing minde.

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, and send you peace.

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shedde innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, & fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast of *Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundreth, fourescore, and eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting & health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus maister, who was of the stocke of the annointed priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bin in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set foorth, and hee was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw

* Leuit. 23.34.

threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offred sacrifice, after that he had built the Temple and the Altar.

* Leuit. 23. numb 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuoute, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, & hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

† Gr. certaine of thosesame.

21 Then commanded hee them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the onely, and gracious king,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the only iust, Almightie and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine own portion & sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered frō vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that [Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

[Or, Neemias his emperie.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes, 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath been signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Lawe, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speaches exhorted hee them that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyses climed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherin he laid the Tabernacle, & the Arke, & the altar of incense, & so stopped the dore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe vnknowen vntil the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shal the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings & the Prophets, & of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 †We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, & gaue them all an heritage, & the kingdome, and the priesthood and the Sanctuary,

† Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, and restored the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Lawe. For we hope in God that he will shortly haue mercy.

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar.

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowmed all the world ouer, and freed the citie, & vpheld the lawes, which were going down, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter,

25 We haue been carefull that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whole hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

‖Or, to deserue well of many.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the storie.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoide much labouring of the worke, is to bee graunted to him that will make an abridgement

32 Here then will wee begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath been said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon viseth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very wel, because of the godlines of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foretaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, & Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had been courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore hee came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not, as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong shall bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasurie.

14 So at that day which he appointed, hee entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests Vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the hie Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins ‖ were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

‖Gr. were shut.

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the hie Priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

†Gr. supplication.

23 Neuerthe-

23 Nevertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelfe with his guard about the treaſurie, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer two other yong men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the moſt High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceiue that ſome treachery had bene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame yong men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inaſmuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt beene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitor, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias, 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the hie Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wicked counſell of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike, and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnderhand to be hie Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exercile, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Ioh the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſador to Rome, for amitie and aid, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heathenith maners, through the exceeding profaneneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not letting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly,

Or, the Lord of ſpirits.

Or, to make expiation.

Or, expiation.

‖ Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an holeto caſt.

earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

† Or, who were religious embassadours

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, inthronizing

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manasthens was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, & was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood of himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell Tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for y money that he had promised vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While these things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with othes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuarie: whom forth with he shut vp without regard of iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and mooued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, & leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and beganne first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus,

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laide against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to bee honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them

that

that were in power. Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuits of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus flieth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shieldes, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countrey men whom hee conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And hee that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commaunded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole daies, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold, then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitor to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted handes, and with prophane handes, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheless God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake,

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happned to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lorde: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thousand, commaunding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort.

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slewe great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, ‖ with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and lined in the mountaines after the maner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelnie vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the nobleman Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOT long after this, the king sent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to departe from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place

‖ out of Ioſ. lib. 12 c. 7. or, as they were.

5 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iewe

7 And in the day of the kings birth euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus carying Iuie.

† Gr. Gretians.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, & be partakers of their ſacrifices,

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould bee put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they bee come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth hee with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore hee neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And nowe will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But hee chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing hee might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore hee anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwaies to ſend him to ỹ graue,

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeres old and tenne, were nowe gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a litle time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from ỹ puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore nowe manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be yong, to die willingly, and conragiouſly, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe wordes, immediatly hee went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeaches proceeded as they thought, from a deſperate minde.

‖ Or, madneſſe or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not only vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancie and cruell death of ſeuen brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eat ſwines fleſh at the kings commandement.

IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king againſt the law to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges, and whippes:

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt ſaide thus: What wouldeſt thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes, and caldrons to be made whot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the vtmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully: saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

*Deut. 32.36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king, and sayd, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being readie to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my womb: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by wordes, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne from the Lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many wordes, shee promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Lawe that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lorde bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be ynough now to haue spoken

concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated. 35 And Nicanor flieth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke hee aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith choosing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, hee sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes: and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others solde all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being solde by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he telde them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who sought against them, they slew aboue twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour toge-

‖ Or, *Priests the ornaments ouercame.*

‖ Or, *loued with fortune*

‖ Or, *lame.*

together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a litle houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom hee made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and diſcharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue ſeruant through y mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour for that his hoſt was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the laws that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis.* 5 *He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe,* 14 *and promiſeth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miſerably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

‖ Or, diſcomfiture.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flie. Therefore commanded he his charet man to driue without ceaſſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that he would come to Ieruſalem and make it a common burying place of the Iewes,

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable & inuiſible plague: for aſſoone as he had ſpoken theſe words, a paine of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came vpon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts.

‖ Iſrael ſhe ſmite a-mong.

6 And that moſt iuſtly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

‖ Or, ſo ſored with tor-ments

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanding to haſt the iourney: but it came to paſſe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, ſo that hauing a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

‖ Or, ſo mad.

8 And thus he that a litle afore thought hee might command the waues of the ſea, (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now caſt on the ground, & carried in an horſelitter, ſhewing foorth vnto all, the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the wormes roſe vp out of the body of this wicked man, & whiles he liued in ſorrow and paine, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intollerable ſtinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelfe] by the ſcourge of God, his paine encreaſing euery moment.

12 And when he himſelfe could not abide his owne ſmell, he ſaid theſe words: It is meete to be ſubiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, ſhould not proudly thinke of himſelfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) ſaying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would ſet at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy ſo much as to be buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beaſts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew deſtray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Iew himſelfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not ceaſe: for the iuſt iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a ſupplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his Citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperity.

20 If yee, & your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickneſs.

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time he led an armie into the hie countries, appointed a ſucceſſor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbors vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, & expect what ſhal be the euent, I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into

the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man wil be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

‖Or, following. 27 For I am perſwaded that hee ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas retaketh the citie, and puriſieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 19 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazera is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the Chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dennes, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſung Pſalmes vnto him, that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in clenſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute, and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and ſeeing that hee was in no honourable place, hee was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe and died.

‖Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holdes, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes:

‖Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their handes the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that hee would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

‖Or, ſtrong holds.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holdes, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zacchens alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which moore needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes and let ſome of them eſcape.

‖Or, Simon.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holdes more then twentie thouſand.

‖Or, Gorgias.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of foreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinckled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loines with ſackcloth,

‖Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne begin newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victorie: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

‖Or, warrant, or ſuretie.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared

appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laide ſiege againſt the fortreſſe courageouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becaute of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hidde in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes,

38 When this was done, they prayſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 Of the king vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes, 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings† protectour and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about foure ſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other Chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thouſand footemen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and hee laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethen: ſo they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they prayſed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was merciſull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, & ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, & conſidering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Abſalon, who were ſent from you deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeuour to bee a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and forty yeere, the foute and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his own affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and wee haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good

† Or, Iuſtus.

‖ Or, Greeks.

‖ Or, Dioſcorus.

‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, wee haue our desire, wee are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shalbe molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, consult.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the king: after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you, for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that wee may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and forty yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 33 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennens, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey men, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fledde thither, hee slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to returne.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foote, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell; but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the wals, and prouision of victuall that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, raying, and blaspheming, and vttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled ful, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes, that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue tenne thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foote, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Dositheus, and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beseige and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But

32 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that seeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

33 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirtie thousand men.

34 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

35 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him go for the sauing of their brethren.

36 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twentie thousand persons

37 And after he had put to flight, and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines, and darts.

38 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and slewe twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

39 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundreth furlongs from Ierusalem.

40 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie:

41 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weekes aproching.

42 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

43 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

44 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

45 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking holde of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

46 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would shewhimselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

47 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a lowde voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

48 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into the citie of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

49 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had bene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

50 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

51 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

52 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keep themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sin of those that were slaine.

53 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the sum of two thousand drachmes of siluer, hee sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

54 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead,

55 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by vvights slayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsmen fiue thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, & three hundred charets armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the safegard of the country, but because hee thought to haue bin made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or had cõmitted any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as burial in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar whose fire and ashes were holy, hee received his death in ashes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous

‖ Or, with a purpose to returne

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

‖ Put by his armies: wounded him in the shoulders: or, broke him in the shoulder.

‖ Dositheus, and Sosipater.

‖ Or, as much time, &c.

* Deut. 16. ver. 7.

and haughtie minde, to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now bin but a litle refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a litle respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So whenhee had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the country, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to to them that were about him, Victorie is of God; with the most valiant and choice yong men, hee went in into the kings tent by night, and slewe in the camp about fourethousandmen, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong holde of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessarie.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene hie Priest, and, had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar.

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he helde his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 How beit hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto.

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, & will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine ancestors honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine own country men: for all our nation is in no small miserie, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the country, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to bee their well-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were ioyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore hee sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themſelues, and when the day came, & ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men readie in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 Hee prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and [tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor was well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that hee was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſt vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voide the articles which were agreed vpon, ſ̄ man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by pollicie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came nor of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a †priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe words hee departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt neede of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holines, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had bin accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to bee abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wal, and caſt himſelfe down manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the voide place.

45 Neuertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpoutes of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran through the mids of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie. 8 Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

1 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honored with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mightie vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings buſineſſe: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor inexceeding pride and haughtines, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the help which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to ex-

pect

[Or, thought to be of the Temple.

[Or, ſtood together in him.

[Or, were ioyned to them.

†Greeke, bound.

pect the victory, and aid which ſhould come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law, and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their mindes, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words; and beſides that he told them a dreame worthie to bee beleeued, as if it had been ſo in deed, which did not a little reioice them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had been high Prieſt, a vertuous, and a good man, reuerend in converſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all poynts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, & the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, & the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenes of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch a one as he thinketh worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer hee ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou diddeſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and diddeſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred ſourſcore and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtriken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas, and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the apperance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almightie in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrey men al his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the Towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proude brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commaunded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnes before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the Towre, and euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time fourth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The ende of Apocrypha.

5 NO 68



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR Lord and Sauiour IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, by his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by ROBERT BARKER *Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.*

Anno 1612.

Cum priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had bene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And ‖after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a Virgine shall be with child, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knewe her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dyeth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And

*Luke 3. 23.

*Gen. 21. 3.

*Gen. 25. 26.

*Gen. 29. 35.

*Gen. 38. 29.

*Ruth. 4. 18. 1. Chro. 2. 5. ruth. 4. 18.

*1. Sam. 16. 1. and 17. 12.

*2. Sam. 12. 24. 1. Chro. 3. 10.

*2. King. 18. 1. 2. Chro. 29. 1.

*2. King. 23. 36. 2. Chro. 36. 5.

‖ Some copies, 2. King. 24. Ioa. Ioachim, and Ioachin. 1. Chro. 3. 16, 17.

*Luke 1. 27.

*Luke 1. 31.

*Esai. 7. 14.

‖ Or, *his name shall be called.*

*Luke. 2. 6.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they saide vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

* Mic. 5. 2 6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iudea, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shal come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and saide, Goe and search diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

* Ose. 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herode, when he saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

* Ier. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office: life, and Baptisme.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptiseth Christ in Iordane.*

IN those daies came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

* Mar. 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by ℣ Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esa. 40. 3. Mar. 1. Luke 3. 4.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camelshaire, & a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meate was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34. 23. 33. Luke 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore ‖ fruits meete for repentance.

‖ Or, as it were to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

* Iohn 8. 33. Rom. 4. 1. Gal. 3. 7.

10 And now also the axe is layd vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

* Esa. 9. 9. * Chap. 7. 19. * Mat. 13. 8. Luke 3. 16 Iohn 1. 26.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

* Mar. 1. Luke 3. 17.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames, and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

* Mat. 12. Luke 1.

2 And when hee had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, hee was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, commaund that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and saide, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery

* Deu. 8. 3.

word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holie Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *He shal giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And sayth vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fal downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, sawe great light, and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he sawe other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie in an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shal obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in hear: for they shal see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* yee, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euil against you † falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Til heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharises, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall bee in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall bee in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 There-

*Mat. 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.
*Psal 91. 11.
*Deut. 6. 16.
*Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.
*Mat. 1. 14. Luke 4. 14.
‖ Or, deliuered vp.
*Esa. 9. 1.
*Iohn. 18. 39.
*Chap. 7. 19.
*Mat. 1. 8. Luk. 3. 16 Iob. 1. 26.
*Mat. 1. 14.
*Mat. 1. 16.
*Mat. 3. Luke 5. 8.
*Luk. 6. 20
*Psal. 37. 11.
*Esa. 65. 13.
*Psal. 24 4.
*1. Pet. 3. 14.
*1. Pet. 4. 14.
†Gr. lying.
*Mat. 5. 50. Luke 14. 34.
[The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.
*Mat. 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.
*1. Pet. 2. 12.
*Luk 16. 17.
*Iam. 2. 10.
[Or, to them.
*Exo. 20. 13. deut. 5. 17.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luk.12. 58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

*Exo.20. 14. 27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

*Chap. 18.8. mar.9. 47. ‖ Or, do cause thee to offend. 28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not ‖ thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut. 24.1. Iuke 16. 18. 1.cor.7. 10. 31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shal put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

*Exo.20. 7. leuit. 19.12. deut.5. ‖ 11. 33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you. Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iam.5. 12. 37 * But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

*Exo.21. 24. leuit. 24.20. deut.19. 21. *Luk.6. 29. rom. 12.17. 1.cor.6. 7. 38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut. 15.8. 42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Lem.19. 18. *Luk.6. 27. *Luk.23. 34.acts 7. 60. 43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

*Luke 6. 32. 46 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be layd vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with. 2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

*Rom. 12.8. ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded. 3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward,

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Eccles. 7.16. 7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before yee aske him.

*Luke 11.2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, halowed bee thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Marke 11.25. 14 *For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, annoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shal reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth,

earth, where moth and rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ *No man can serue two maisters: for either hee will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will holde to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therfore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne,

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherwithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the Kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

*Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the strait gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 Like builders vpon a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

IUdge* not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shall be iudged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, & many there be which go in thereat:

14 [Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheciedin thy Name? and in thy Name cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which builte his house vpon a rock:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house: & it fell not: for it was founded vpon a rock.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

* Chap. 11.22. mark. 11. 24 luke 11.9. ioh. 16.24. iam. 1.6.

* Luke 6.31.

* Luke 13.24.

[Or, some.

* Luke 6.43.

* Chap. 3.10.

* Rom. 2. 13. iames 1.22.

* Luke 13.27. Psal. 6.8

* Luke 6.47.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laide, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and sayd vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, in so much that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herde of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herde of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herde of swine: and behold, the whole herde of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fledde, and went their waies into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 disswadeth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a deuil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence he

* Matthe 8.4. Mark. 1.44. luke 5.14.
* Leuit. 14.4.
* Luke 7.1.
* Mark. 1. 29. luke 4.38.
* Mark. 1. 32. luke 4.40.
* Esai 53. 4. 1 pet. 2.24.
* Luke 9.57.
* Mark. 4. 37. luke 8.23.
* Mark. 5.1. luke 8.26.
* Marke 2.3. luke 5.18.
* Mark. 2. 14. luke 5.27.

he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they saide vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, hee saide vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, & both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shal liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, & touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee saide within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shal be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when hee saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into al that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened. & Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuels through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, & euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alphetus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, * Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither golde, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrippe for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your wordes: when yee depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feete.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in

* Luke 11.14.
* Chap. 12.24. mark.3. 22.luke 11.15.
* Mar.6. 6.luke 13.22.
* Marke 6.34. ‖ *Or, were tired, and lay down.*
* Numb 27.17.
* Luke 10.2.
* Mark.3. 15.luke 9.1. ‖ *Or, euer.*
* Acts 13.46.
* Luke 10.9.
* Mark.6. 8. luke 9.3.and 22.35. ‖ *Or, get.*
* 1. Tim. 5.18.luke 10.7.
* Luke 10.8.
* Marke 6.11.
* Acts 13.51.
* Luke 10.3.

the middest of wolues: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

‖ Or, simple.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee shall bee brought before Gouernours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

*Mar.13. 11.luke 12.11.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in ‖ the same houre what ye shal speake.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

*Luke 21.16.

21 * And the brother shal deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death

22 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my names sake: * but he ‖ endureth to the end, shalbe saued.

*Mar.13. 13.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, yee shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the sonne of man be come.

‖ Or, end or finish.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

*Luke 6. 40. iohn 13.16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he bee as his master, and the seruant as his Lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shal they call them of the household?

*Mar.4. 22.luke 8.17 and 12.2.

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing conered, that shall not be reuciled; and hid, that shall not be knowen.

* Luke 12.4.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake yee in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

‖ It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the original: *a being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

*2.Sam. 14.11. acts 27. 34.

29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

*Luke 12. 8. *Mar.8. 38 luk.9. 26.2.tim. 2.12.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

*Luk.12. 51. *Mic.7.6

31 Feare yee not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 14.26. *Chap. 16.24. luke 9. 23.mar. 8.34.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

*Iohn 12 25, *Luk.10. 16. ioh. 13.20.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword,

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against he mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name, of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shal receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these litle ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

* Mat. 41.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimonie concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his father: wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

* Luke 18.

3 And sayd vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe wee looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Go and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

*Esai. 6. * Esa. 61.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reede shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft cloathing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

*Luk. 16. ‖ Or, goeth by force and the violent plucke it away. *Mat. 11. *Luk. 31.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then

20 ¶ * Then beganne hee to vbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgment, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my father: and no man knoweth the sonne but the father: * neither knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and hee to whomsoeuer the sonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He reproueth the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe, 49 and shewth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT that time, ¶ Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 ¶ * And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and ‖ held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe, how shal thē his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, & spoile his goods, except ‖ first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not bee forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers,

‖ Or, tooke counsell.

* Esai. 42. 1.

* Luke 11. 14.

* Chap. 9 34.

* Mar. 3. 28. Luke 12. 10 1 Ioh. 5. 16.

euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himself, & they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and saide vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leuen, 44 of the hidden treasure. 45 of the pearle. 47 of the drawnet cast into the Sea. 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gethered togeather vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayes side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, & brought foorth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I vnto them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.

22 Hee also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, & bringeth forth some an hundredfold, some sixty some thirty

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and

and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it teares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birdes of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hidde in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables. I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of this world.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his Diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, hee that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: and the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in this end of the world.

41 The ſonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, they drewe to ſhore and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be waſſling, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, hee taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mightie workes?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departing into a deſert place: 15 Where hee feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes: 22 hee walketh on the Sea to his Diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ * For Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herode.

7 Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue mee here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the othes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And hee ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, hee departed thence by ſhippe, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great mul-

multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and hee healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed, and brake, & gaue the loaues to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhippe, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, hee was there alone.

24 But the ſhippe was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraide.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhippe, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the winde ‖ boiſterous, hee was afraide: and beginning to ſinke, hee cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhippe, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the ſonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſes, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions: 11 he teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues & a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But yee ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *be ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lippes: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And hee called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blind lead the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theeſts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eat with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſtes, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to

to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogges eate of the crummes which fall from their maisters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Marke 7.31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Esay.35 5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Marke 8.1. 32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernes, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a fewe little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, & gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharises require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters Confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

* Marke 8.11. luke 12. 54. THe * Pharises also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, *why* reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

* Chap. 14.17. 9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

* Chap. 15 34. 10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leuen of the Pharises, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

* Mar. 8. 27. luke 9. 18. 13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say, that I, the son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

* Ioh. 9. 69. 16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and bloud hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

* Ioh. 1. 42. 18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

* Ioh. 20 23. 19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Bee it farre from thee Lord: This shal not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

* Chap 10.38. mar.8. 24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, & lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

* Psa. 12 ro 2.6. * Mar luke 27. 27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: * and then he shall reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

* Mat luke 28. ANd * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, & bringeth them vp

vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord it is good for vs to be here, If thou wilt, let vs make heere three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that, Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my Sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed, for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betraied into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whome doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to bee humble and harmelesse: 7 Woe vnto offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth foorth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the Kingdome of heauen.

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the Kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shal receiue one such litle child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth hee not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that ye finde it, Verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the wil of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not here thee, then take with thee

---

*2. Pet. 1. 17.

* Chap. 11. 14. mar. 9. 11.

* Mar. 9. 17. luke. 9. 38.

luke. 6.

mat. 20 mar. 9 luke. 9. alled in orig. Dominus, in 2 ff. 2 3.

Or, A stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings: sixe pence after fiue shillings the ounce.

* Marke 9. 33. luk. 9. 46.

* Chap. 19. 14. luke. 14. 20.

* Mark. 9. 42. luk. 17. 1, 2.

* Chap. 5. 30. mar. 9. 43.

* Luke 19. 10.

* Luke

* Leuit. 19. 17. luk. 17. 3.

thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against mee, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, & all that he had, & payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when mariage is necessarie: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to bee perfect: 23 teacheth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake anything, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 † And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of a man be so with his wife, it is not good to marrie.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: & there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good: there is none good but one, *that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 Hee saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go & sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say

---

*Deut. 19. 15. 2.cor. 13. 1. Ioh. 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 2. 1. Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.

*1. Cor. 5. 3. 2. Thes. 3. 14.

*Ioh. 20. 23. 1. cor. 5. 4.

*Luke 17. 4.

*Marke 9. 33. Luk. 9. 46.

*Chap. 9. 14. Act. 14. 22.

Mark. 10. 42. Luk. 12. 2.

Chap. 20. 25.

*Mar. 10. 1.

*Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

*Deut. 24. 1.

*Chap. 5. 32. Mar. 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 11.

*Mar. 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

*Mat. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.

*Ezek. 13.

‖ Or, a talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is 187. li. 10. s.

‖ Or, besought him.

‖ The Romane penie is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 7. d. ob.

I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

Mar.10. 8.Luke 8.28.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

Luk.22. 30.

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

Cha.20. 8.mar. 9.31. luke 13. 30.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out & found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house.

12 Saying, These last haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, & heate of the day.

13 But he answered one of them and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Chap. 19.30.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

* Mar.10. 32.luke 18.31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Ioh.18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

*Mar. 10. 35.

21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on the right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and sayd, Ye know not what yee aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shal drinke indeede of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and sayd, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

* Luke 22.25.

26 But it shal not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Phil. 2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

*Mar.10. 46.luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will yee that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ ridith into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figge tree, 23 puteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

* And

* Marke 11.1. Luke 19.29.

A * Nd when they drewe nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall find an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Esai. 62 11. Zach 9 9. Iohn 12 15.

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

* Marke 11.2.

6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosannah in the highest.

* Marke 11.15. Luke 19. 45. Iohn 2.13.

10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

* Esai. 56 7. * Iere. 7. 11. mar. 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

* Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

* Marke 11.13.

19 * And when he saw a figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruite grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

* Marke 11.27. Luke 20.1

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

* Chap 14.5.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, & he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: & he answered, and said, I goe sir, & went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

* Chap 3.1.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and yee beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And yee when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

* Esai. iere. 2. marke 12. Iuke 20. 9.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house-holder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

* Ch 26. 14.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

* P 118 22.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof

* B 33. 1. 7 14.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whom soeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to Powder.

45 And

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

Luke 14 5 reuel. 19.

AND Iesus answered, [a] and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their waies, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 [a] For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ [a] Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, howe they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith hee vnto them, [a] Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, [a] which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, [a] Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 [a] I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ [a] But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus sayd vnto him, [a] Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commaundement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, [a] Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ [a] While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, [a] Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharises. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition.

[a] Marke 12.18. luke 20. 27.
[a] Acts 23.8.
[a] Deut. 25.5.
[a] Exod. 3.6.
[a] Marke 12.28.
[a] Deut. 6. 5. luke 10 27.
[a] Leuit. 19.18.
[a] Marke 12.35. luke 20. 41.
[a] Psal. 110.1.

ambition. 13 *He denounceth right woes against their hypocrisie & blindnes:* 34 *and propheciesth of the destruction of Hierusalem.*

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

4 * For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, & lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And cal no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be yee called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for yee compasse Sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, yee make him two fold more * child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is * guiltie.

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all thing s thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. * Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the temple and the altar. * Gen. 4.8.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not? * Luke 13.34. * 2. Chro. 24.21. * 4 Esd. 1 30.

38 Beholde, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 3 *what, and how great calamities shall be before it:* 29 *the signes of his comming to iudgement.* 36 *And because that day and houre is vnknown,* 42 *we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our maisters comming.*

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple. * Mar. 13 1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, * there shall not be left heere one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe. * Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall bee famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shal deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortned.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, heere is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shal shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare ‖ the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shal gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, & putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therfore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Whother is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgins. 14. and of the talents. 31 Of the description of the last Iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold,

* Chap. 10.17. Luke 21. 12. Iohn 16.2.

* Mar. 13. 14. * Dan. 9. 27.

* Mar. 13. 21. Luke 17.23.

* Luke 17.37. * Marke 13.24. 21.25. Esay 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. Ezek. 32.7. * Reuel. 1.7. * 1. Cor. 15.52. 1. Thes 4.16.

‖ *Or, with a Trumpet & a great voice.*

* Marke 13.31.

* Chap. 24.37. Luke 17. 26.

* Luke 17.36.

* Marke 13.35. * Luke 19.39. 1. Thes. 5.2. 2. Pet. 3.10. Reuel. 16.15.

* Luke 12.42.

‖ *Or, in two parts.*

* Chap. 13.12. Mark 4.25. Luke 8.18.

hold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not ynough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, & deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lords of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall bee taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and yee gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and yee came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, inas much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into euer lasting fire, prepared for the deuill & his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, inas much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feete.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denyed of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the *feast day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

* Esai 58. 7. ezek. 18. 7.

* Pſal. 6. 8. chap. 7. 23.

* Dan 12. 2. iohn 5. 29.

* Marke 14. 1. luke 22. 1. iohn 13. 1.

* Iob. 11. 47

* Marke 14. 3. iohn 11. 1.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at meate.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue beene ſolde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, hee ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

*Deut. 15.11. 11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhee hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar. 14. 10. luke 22.3. 14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mar. 14. 12. luke 22.7. 17 ¶ *Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And hee ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples *did*, as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Mar. 14. 18. luke 22.14. iohn 13. 21. 20 *Now when the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Pſalm. 41.9. 23 And he anſwered, and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

*1. Cor. 11.24. ‖ *Many Greek copies haue, Gaue thankes.* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Ieſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ *Or, pſalme* *Mar. 14. 27. iohn 16.32. *Zach. 13.7. 30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, *All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night, For it is written, *I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Mar. 14. 28. and 16.7.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrife.

*Iohn 13.38.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

*Mar. 14. 32. luke 22.39. 37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then ſayth he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarie yee here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh *is* weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame wordes.

45 Then commeth hee to his diſciples, and ſayth vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the ſonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

*Mar. 14. 43. luke 22.47. iohn 18. 47 ¶ And *while he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwordes and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, holde him faſt.

49 And ſoforthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

*Gen. 9. 6. reuel. 13.10. 52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: *for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Think eſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

*Eſai 53. 10. 54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, *that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords

swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled:

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And saide, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Nerthelesse I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying He hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses? Beholde, now yee haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, & others smote him with | the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou saiest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife. 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified. 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priestes and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they ledde him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, | whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the Gouernour was woont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the Iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The Gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee

* Marke 15.1. Luke 22.66. Ioh. 18. 28.

* Acts 1. 18.

* Acts 1. 19.

*Zach. 11.12. *Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

* Luke 23.17.

* Ioh. 18. 40. Acts 3.14.

tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, hee delmered him to be crucified.

*Iohn 19 1. 27 * Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Ieſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of *Souldiers*.

‖ Or, gouernours houſe.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Iewes

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him,

*Mar. 15. 21. Luke 23. 26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Croſſe.

*Iohn 19 17. 33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

*Pſal. 22. 18. 36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe hee cannot ſaue: If he be the king of Iſrael let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

*Pſal. 22. 8. Wiſd. 2. 15, 16. 43 * He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre,

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, Lama ſabachthani*, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

*Pſal. 22. 1. 47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraitway one of them ran, and tooke a ſponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

*Pſal. 69. 22. 49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus when hee had cried againe with a loude voice, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſawe the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Marke 15 42. luke 23. 50. Iohn 19. 38. 57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure, vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſtes reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 He himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, toward the firſt day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

* Marke 16. 1. ‖ Or, ſee. 2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes, vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mar. 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO Saint Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is Baptized, 12 tempted, 14 hee preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 heareth one that had a deuill. 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens | opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat. 4. 1

13 And hee was there in the wildernes fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God, *Mat. 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.) *Mat. 4. 18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the Ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Mat 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Mat 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, *Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they quest ioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

*Mat. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffred not the deuils [to speake, because they knew him.

[Or, to say that they knew him. 35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

*Mat 8.2 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forth with sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter; insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God only? *Iob 14. 4. 15. 25.

8 And immediately, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed and goe thy way vnto thine house.

*Matth. 9.9. 12 And immediately hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

* Mat 9. 9. 14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting [at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. [Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physition, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

*Mat 9. 14. Luke 5.33. 18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

[Or, reioyce. 20 But the daies will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

[Or, vse or worke. *Matth. 9.16. 21 No man also soweth a piece of [new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be

be marred? But new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his Diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 Chooſeth his twelue Apoſtles: 22 Conuinceth the blaſphemie of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And hee ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, Hee ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his Diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee ſpake to his Diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖preſſed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alphens, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhal blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenеſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him and they ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly, 30 and of the Muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND * he beganne againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that hee entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruite.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirtie, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should bee conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

* Matth. 13.14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will yee know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the Word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* 1. Tim. 6.17.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtie folde, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ The word in the originall, signifieth a lesse measure, as Mat. 5.15.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

* Matth. 10.26.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

* Matth. 7.2.

25 * For he that hath, to him shal be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall bee taken, euen that which he hath.

* Matth. 13.12.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring, and growe vp, hee knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of herselfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harnest is come.

Or, yeeldeth.

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shal we compare it?

* Matth. 13.31.

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

* Matth. 13.34.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his Disciples.

35 * And the same day, when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

* Matth. 8.23.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the shippe, so that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that wee perish?

39 And hee arose and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

* Matth. 8.18.

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of diuels, 13 They enter into the swine, 25 He healeth a woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

* Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines.

4 Because that he had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a lowde voyce, and sayde, What haue I to doe with thee Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.

10 And

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when hee was come into the shippe, he that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by shippe vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Matth. 9.18. 22 *And beholde, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My litle daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may bee healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe the vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Mat.13. 54. AND *he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

* Iohn 4. 44. 4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

* Mat. 9. 35 Luke 13.22. 5 And he could there doe no mightie worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no | money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer

| 1. | *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Mat. 10.9. but here it is taken in generall for money*

euer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

*Mat. 10. 14. *Act. 13. 51.

11 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

*Iam. 5. 14.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

*Mat. 14. 1.

14 *And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

*Luke 9. 19.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded; he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

*Leuit. 18. 16.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

‖*Or, an inward grudge.*

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖a quarrel againſt him, & would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

‖Or, kept.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and ‖obſerued him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords high captaines, and chiefeſt ſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſayd vnto her mother, What ſhall I aske? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖*Or, one of his guard.*

27 And immediatly the king ſent an ‖executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came & took vp his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.

*Luke 9. 10.

30 *And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come yee your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while (For there were many comming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eate)

*Mat. 14. 13.

32 *And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth. 6. 39.

34 *And Ieſus when hee came out, ſaw much people, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepherd: & he began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14. 15.

35 *And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, & buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ penniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

‖The Romane penie is halfe a marke, as Matth. 22.

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, hee looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway hee conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while hee ſent away the people.

‖Or, ouer against Bethſaida.

46 And when he had ſent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth. 14. 23.

47 *And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the ſea, & would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had bin a ſpirit, & cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhippe, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, & wondered.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Matth. 14. 34.

53 *And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, & drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and beganne to carie about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whither ſoeuer hee entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laide the ſicke in the ſtreetes, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſes find faults at the diſciples for eating with*

with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commaundement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meate defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syr-phenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speach.

THen *came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwalhen) handes, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they washe their handes ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they have receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, braten vessels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen handes?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Wel hath Esaias prophesied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: hee shalbe free.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue delinered: And many such like things doe yee.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, coueteousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciniousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yea Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coastes of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beleech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread heere in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they sayd, Seuen.

6 And

*Matth. 6.39.

*Mat.15. 1.

*Matth. 14.15.

‖Or, common.

‖Or, diligently, in the Original, with the fist: Theophilact, up to the elbow. ‖Or, a pint and an halfe.

‖The Romanes à ij. men pound halfe a pint, as Matth. 26. ‖Or, twice.

*Esa.29. 13. mat. 15.8.

‖Or, frustrate.

‖Or, set against Deuteron.

*Matth. 14.23.

*Mat.15. 8

*Mat.15. 10.

*Matth. 24.34

*Gen.6. 5. and 8. 21.

‖Or, ill.

*Mat.15. 32.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, & commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Mat.16. 1. 11 * And the Pharises came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And hee sighed deepely in his spirit, and sayth, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Mat.16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

*Mat.16. 7. 16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is*, * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderstand? haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they sayd, Seuen.

21 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man very clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Mat. 16 13. 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, & of the chiefe Priests, & Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me. *Mat.10. 38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Mat.16. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 Hee instructeth his disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as he not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power. *Mat.16 28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues? and hee was transfigured before them. *Mat.17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snowe: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, & one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him. *Mat.17. 22.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead. *Mat. 18.1.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye [or, among your selues] with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he [or, teareth] teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came vnto him? And hee saide, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his disciples, and saide vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there *is* no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto you, hee shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

43 * And if thy hand [or, offend thee,] offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye [or, offend thee,] offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eies, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluteth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospell: 32 Foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 35 Rebuketh the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

A * Nd he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharises came to him and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and saide vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And

*Esai. 53. 12.
*Mat. 17. 14.
*Mat. 20. 28.
[Or, among your selues.
[Or, deafe and dumbe.
*Mat. 17. 22.
*Mat. 16. 28.
*Mat. 17. 1.
*Mat. 18. 1.
*Luke 9. 49.
* 1. Cor. 12. 3.
*Mat. 10. 42.
*Mat. 18. 6.
*Mat. 5. 29. and 18. 8.
[Or, cause thee to offend.
* Esai. 66. 24.
[Or, cause thee to offend.
* Leuit. 2. 13.
* Mat. 5. 13.
*Mat. 19. 1.

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

* Matth. 5 32. and 19 9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matth. 19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

* Matth. 19.16. 16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kil, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse: and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can bee saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Matth. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold nowe in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

* Matth. 19.30 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

* Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shal mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shal desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they beganne to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

* Luke 22.25. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which [Or, *thinke good.*] are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall bee your minister.

* Mat. 23 11. 44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

* Mat. 21 14. 47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth hee beganne to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But hee cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commaunded him to bee called: and they call the blinde man, saying

saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, hee calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus saide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, & followed Iesus in the way.

‖ Or, saued thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafe tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, & Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath needs of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and hee sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple: and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and nowe the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and beganne to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carie any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shalbe called of all nations the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, Hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

‖ Or, thing.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 reuinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And

2 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruant, and at him they caſt ſtones, & wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eies.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſes, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maiſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaide vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring me a ‖penny that I may ſee it.

‖ *Valew-ing of our money ſeuen pence halfe penie, as Mat. 18. 28.* 16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Matth. 22.23. 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maiſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs. If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife and dying left no ſeede.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the ſcriptures neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſhac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, asked him which is the firſt Commandement of all.

*Matth. 22.34. 29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely*, this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbor as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

*Matth. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Ieſus answered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, ſit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, & *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vpper moſt roomes at feaſts:

*Matth 23.14. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhal receiue greater damnation.

*Luke 21 1. 41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſurie: and many ſ were rich, caſt in much.

‖ *A piece of braſſe money, See Mat. 10.9.* ſ *It is a ſmall part of one penie of that braſſe money.* 42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhee had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement:

32 The

32 *The hower whereof, being vnknowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to euch one particularly by death.*

And * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heede lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councils, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shalbe brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shal be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, heere is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christes and false prophets shall rise, and shal shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light,

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power & glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heede, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.*

After * two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priestes, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be any vproare of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

* Matth. 24.3.

* Matth. 24.29.

* Matth. 24.42.

* Matth. 26.2.

* Matth. 26.6.

‖ Or, pure nard. Or liquid nard.

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖See Mat. 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trou-ble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throwout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

* Matt. 26.14.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

* Matth. 26.17. ‖Or, sacrificed.

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereseeuer hee shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roume furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, & found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

*Matth 26.20.

19 And they began to be sorowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, & said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

*Matth. 26.26.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

‖or, psalme

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shal be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

*Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

* Matth. 26.33.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in aby wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

* Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuerthelesse, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when hee returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

* Matth. 26.47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laide their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drewe a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they ledde Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

* Mat. 26.57

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the pallace of the high Priest: and hee sate with

with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I wil destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to bee guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, & to say vnto him, Prophecy: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and beganne to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom yee speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified:* 17 *he is crowned with thornes,* 19 *spit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse:* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues.* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes:* 39 *but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God:* 43 *and honourably buryed by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway In the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloude, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knewe that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, * And hee was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him,

*Mat. 26. 59.
*Matth. 26.33.
*Matth 26.36.
*Mat.24. 30.
*Mat.26. 69.
*Matth 26.47.
*Mat. 26 75. *Or, hee wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.*
*Mat.27. 1.
*Matth. 27.13.
*Matth. 27.32.
* Esay 53.12.

wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see & beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heardit, said, Behold, hecalleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome.

41 Who also when hee was in Galile, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laide.

*Mat.27. 46.

*Luke 8.3.

*Mat.27. 57.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the country:* 14 *then to the Apostles,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel:* 19 *and ascendeth into heauen.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him,

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted

6 And he sayth vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laide him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and tolde them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had been seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate [at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And hee said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, & preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shalbe damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay handes on the sicke, and they shal recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Mat.28 32.

*Iohn 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

* Luke 24.13.

*Luk.24 36. iohn 20.19. ‖Or, sate ther.

* Matth 28.19.

*Ioh. 11 48.

*Acts 16 18.

*Acts 2.4.

*Acts 28.5.

* Acts 28.8.

* Luke 24.51.

*Hebr 2.4

*Exod. 30.7. Leu 16.17.

*Malac. 4.6.

¶ THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO Saint Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist. 26 and of Christ 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntil the daye that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for hee beckened vnto them and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid:

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Marie arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda.

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, see v. 30.

* Esai. 7.14. mat. 1.21.

* Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4.7.

* Luke 24.1. ioh 20.1.

* Iohn 20.11.

* Mat. 26 32.

* Iohn 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

* Luke 24.13.

* Luk. 24 36. iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, suggest her.

* Matth. 28.19.

* Ioh. 11. 48. * Acts 16 18.

* Actes 2.4. * Actes 28.5. * Actes 28.8.

* Luke 24.51. * Hebr. 2.4.

* Exod. 30.7. leu. 16.17.

* Malac. 4.6.

‖ Or, by.

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖that beleeued, for there shal be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52, * He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three monethes, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabethes full time came, that shee should be deliuered, and shee brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighe day they came to circumcile the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, & wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they mruelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and hee spake and praysed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and propheried, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of salvation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare.

75 In holinesse and righteousnes before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowlegde of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 one Angel relateth it to the shepheards: 13 many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should bee deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laide him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the inne.

8 And there were *in* the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, & the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And

[Or, which beleeued, that there

*Esai 51. 9.
*Psal 33 10.
* 1. Sam. 2. 6.
*Psal. 34. 10.
*Ier. 31. 3. 20.
* Psal. 132. 10. Gen. 17. 19.

[Or, things.

*Psal. 132. 18. *Ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9.

*Gen. 22. 16.

[Or, for. [Or, bowels of the mercy. [Or, The rising or branch, Zac. 3. 8 *Esay 11. 1 Malach. 4. 2. Matth. 2. 23. Luk. 1. 78. *Gen. 17. 13. *Matth. 1. 21. *Exod. 13. 2. numb. 18. 16. *Leuit. 12. 2, 6.

[Or, inrolled.

* Iohn 7. 42.

[Or, by night watches.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the sheepeheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praysing God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glorie of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother. Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; shee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolkes and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which hee spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age, and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being Gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the son of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

* Psal. 132.18. * Ier.23. 5.and 30. 9.

* Gen.22. 16.

‖ Or, for. ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, Sunrising, or branch, Zac. 3.8 Esay 11.1 Malach.4 2.mmm.3.4 17.

* Gen. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21.

* Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.16. * Leuit. 12.2,6.

‖ Or, inuisible.

* Iohn 7. 42.

‖ Or, she might watches.

* Esai. 8. 14. rom. 9.32.

‖ Or, Israel

* Deut. 16.1.

‖ Or, a 30.

* Matth. 3.1.

* Esai. 40.3.

3 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham

‖Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laide vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

*Iames 2.15. 1. Ioh. 3. 17.

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, *He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, ‖Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖Or, put no man in fear. ‖Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖in expectation, and all men ‖mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖Or, in suspence. ‖Or, reasoned or debated.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he wil thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

*Matth. 14.3.

19 *But Herode the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

*Matth. 3.13.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a Doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge.

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mathathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was the *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid.

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala.

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech.

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 How ouercommeth the deuil: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 hee cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued of him: 43 he preacheth through the cities.

AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

*Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it bee made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glorie of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they ſhal beare thee vp, leaſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth, where hee had beene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when hee had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, becauſe he hath anointed mee, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gratious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſition, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, no * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

30 But he paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way.

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, ‖ he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commaundeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the Synagogue and entered into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his handes on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knewe that hee was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP V

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, he teacheth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12. Cleanſeth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 Healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules. 34 Foretelleth the faſtings and aſflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth ſaints heartes and weake diſciples, to olde bottels and worne garments.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee ſtood by the lake of Genezareth,

2 And

*Or, ſtill ſayer before me.

*Matth. 4.1.

*Matth. 13.57. *1.King. 17.9.

*2.King. 5.14.

*Matth. 13.54.

*Eſay 61.1.

*Mat. 7. 29. *Mar.1. 23 ‖ Or, away

*Mat.8 14.

*Mar.1. 34. ‖ Or, ſo ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

*Mat.4 18

2 And sawe two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net breake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in y other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sincke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

*Mat.8.2 12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make mee cleane.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Mat.9.2 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: & they sought meanes to bring him in, & to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui sitting at the receit of custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow mee. * Matth. 9.9.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a phisician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke? *Matth. 9. 14.

34 And hee said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? *Matth. 10.1.

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes. * Iude

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: elsthe new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish. *Mat.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straitway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reproueth the Pharises blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle:* 13 *Chooseth twelue Apostles:* 17 *Healeth the diseased:* 20 *Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings, and curses:* 27 *How wee must loue our enemies:* 46 *And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.*

A * Nd it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Mark. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye

yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

Mat.12.9. 6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the midst. And hee arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Matth. 10.1. 13 ¶And when it was day he called vnto him his disciples: & of them he chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphæus, and Simon, called Zelotes,

Iude 1. 16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶And he came downe with them, & stoode in the plaine, & the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iudæa and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

Mat.5.3 20 ¶And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shal be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

Amos 6.1. 24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation.

Esa. 65. 13. 25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shal mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

Mat.5. 44. 27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

Mat.5. 39. 1.Cor. 6.7. 29 *And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: & him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

Mat.7. 12.Rom.4. 16. 31 *And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee also to them likewise.

Mat 5. 46. 32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, What thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

Mat.5. 42. 34 *And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, What thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for hee is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

Mat.7.1 37 *Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prest downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

Mat.15. 14. Mat.10. 24. [Or, Shall be perfected in his master. 39 And he spake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one [that is perfect] shalbe as his master.

Mat.7.3 41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye? when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Mat.7. 16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the aboundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

Mat.7. 21. 46 ¶ *And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged

digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers: with a declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

*Mat.8.5 NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe:

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie named Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And hee said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, & that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Mat.11.2. 18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharises and Lawyers ‖reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, within themselues

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

*Mat.11.16. 32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, & ye say, He hath a deuil.

*Mat.16.3. 34 The sonne of man is come eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

*Mat.14.3. 35 But wisedom is iustified of all her children.

*Mat.13. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, & kissed his feete,

lect, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bid *him* him, *saw it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And hee saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie:

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose, that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, her sinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom litle is forgiuen, the same loueth litle.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee had preached from place to place, assisted with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 18 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 28 casteth the Legion of deuils out of the man into the heard of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloodie issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when he had these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you *it is* giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruite to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruite with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, & could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship, with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, & were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe

*Mat. 11. 2.
Ite Luk. 18. 9.
Or, fra-strated.
Or, which in them-selues
*Mat. 11. 16.
*Mat. 16. 9.
*Mat. 14. 3.
*Mat. 13. 2.
*Mat. 13. 18.
*Mat. 5. 15.
*Mat. 10. 26.
*Mat. 13. 12.
[Or, thinketh that he hath.
*Mat. 12. 46.
*Mat. 8. 23.
*Mat. 8. 28.

downe before him, and with a loud voyce saide, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the citie, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at ỹ feet of Iesus, clothed, & in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that hee might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole citie howe great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus saide, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master the multitude throng thee, & presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus saide, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he saide vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall bee made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, hee suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and hee commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. Christ feedeth fiue thousand. 38 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe foretelleth his disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon condition.

* Matth. 10.1. THen* he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God and to heale the sicke.

3 And he saide vnto them Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod saide, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, & spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede of healing.

12 * And

*Mat.14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are heere in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made thē all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

*Mat.16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Mat.17. 22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Mat.10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

*Mat.16. 26.mark. 8.36. *Mat.10. 33. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat.16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17. 1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalē.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be heere; & let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloude.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

* Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

* Matth. 17.22. 44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

*Mat.18. 1.marke 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For hee that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

*Matth. 9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

*2.King 1.10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

* Matth. 8.19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will

I will follow thee whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birdes of the ayre haue neſtes, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Matt. 8. 21. 59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow mee: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and burie my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou & preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another alſo ſayd, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt go bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

Mat. 10. 1. AFter theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face vnto euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe would come.

*Matt 9 37. 2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

*Mat. 10 16. 3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carie neither purſe, nor ſcrippe, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Mat. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter: firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things, as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, bee yee ſure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhalbe more tollerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

*Mat. 11. 21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall bee more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Mat. 10. 40. 16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſayd priuately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that yee ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? 26 He ſaid vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou.

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbor?

30 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, hee paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was; and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him.

Then

‖ Many euent. pits adde theſe words, And turning to his Diſciples he ſaid.

*Matt. 13. 16.

*Mat. 22. 35.

[See Mat. 20. 2.]

Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God for will giue vs good things. 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and shewth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reproueth the outward shewe of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall go vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues,

6 For a friend of mine is in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him,

7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirite to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, & said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, & the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: & behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed then how, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.

58 And when the Pharisie sawit, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: & behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for yee tythe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also ye Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, & your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeede killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedom of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and shortnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes. 36 be readie as a seruice to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shal not be reuealed, neither hid, that shal not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you who you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell. yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two ‖ farthings, & not one of them is forgotte before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shal speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing yee shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of ‖ things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And hee said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merrie.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue store-house nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And

* Mat. 23 25.

‖ Or, as you are able.

* Matt. 23.6.

* Matth. 23.4.

* Matth. 23.29.

* Gen. 4.8

* Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbade.

* Matt. 10.26.

* Matt. 10.28.

‖ Or Mat. 10.29.

* Matt. 10.32. 2. Tim. 2. 12.

* 1 Pet. 1.13.

* Matt. 10.19.

‖ Or, the one of them.

* Matt. 6.25.

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they growe, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of litle faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shal eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes. *prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall find watching: Verily, I say vnto you, That he shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will † cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall bee beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shal be much required: & to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be alreadie kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloude rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance vpon the slaughter of the Galileans, and others.* 6 *The fruitles figtree may not stand.* 11 *He healeth the crooked woman:* 18 *probably vsing also her working of the word in the hearts of the chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen:* 24 *exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate,* 31 *and reproueth Herode, and Ierusalem.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffred such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto ‖ the dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe liſt vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, hee called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he layd his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaide, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat. 13 31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? & whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

[See Mat. 13.33. 21 It is like leuen, which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Mat. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching & iourneying towards Ieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

*Mat. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Mat. 7. 23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, & ſhal ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhalbe laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſes, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Theſe who will bee his diſciples, to beare their croſſe muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſes to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, & will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they chooſe out the chiefe rowmes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt rowme; leſt a more honorable man then thou be bidde of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt rowme.

* Prou. 25.5. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt rowme, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe abaſed: & he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bidde thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

*Tobit. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

* Reuel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 * Then

16 ¶ Then said hee vnto him, a certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent beganne to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickely into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the highwayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Least haply after he hath laide the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all, he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe:* 8 *Of the piece of siluer:* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharises and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, & eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 ¶ What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he loose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of siluer, if she loose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently til she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger son gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to bee in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough & to spare, & I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hether the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nie to the house, hee heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in:

‖ *Drachma heere translated a piece of siluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to seuen pence halfe penny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Mat. 18. 28.*

therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniust steward. 14 Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that hee had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou maiest bee no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot digge, to begge I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oile. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust Steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or else hee will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The lawe and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the law to faile.

18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marryeth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and sayd, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life-time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my Fathers house

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoide occasions of offence. 3 Vnto to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 20 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he vnto his disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seede, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But

‖ *The word Batus in the originall containeth about nine gallons 3. quarts.*

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure in the originall containeth about fiue or sixe pottels, or 7. or 8. pints.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Mat. 6. 24.

*Mat. 11. 12.

*Mat. 5. 18.

*Mat. 5. 32.

*Luke 14. 2.

*Matth. 14. 23.

*Mat. 18. 7.

*Gen. 3.

*Mat. 18. 21.

*Mat. 17. 20.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant ploweing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go and sit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make readie wherewith I may sup, and girde thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and dronken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth hee thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and saide, Iesus master haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glorie to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with | obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold the kingdome of God is | within you.

22 And hee said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shalbe vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shalbe two men in one bed; the one shall bee taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 | Two men shall bee in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 28 A ruler that would follow Christ vnto hardly harcken. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreseeth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersarie.

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, shee wearie me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues | that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afar off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely

*Mat. 11. 21.
*Mat. 5. 18.
*Mat. 5. 32.
*Mat. 28. 7.
*Mat. 25. 21.
*Mat. 25. 30.
*Gen. 7.
*Gen. 19
*Luk. 14. 2.
*Gen. 19
*Matth. 16. 25. *Mark. 8. 35. *Iohn 12. 25.
*Matth. 24. 42.
| This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.
*Matth. 24. 28.
*1. Thes. 5. 17.
*Matth. 23. 12.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Matth. 19.16. 19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, & come follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that hee was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Matth. 19.27. 28 * Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

*Matth. 20.17. 31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the sonne of man, shall bee accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

*Matth. 20.29. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side, begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, hee asked what it meant.

37 And they tolde him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And hee cryed saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane. 11 The ten peeces of money. 28 Christ ryddeth into Ierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a sycomore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And hee made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That hee was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as hee also is the sonne of Abraham.

*Matth. 18.11. 10 * For the sonne of man is come to seek, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

*Matth. 25.14. 12 * He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For

‖ Mine here translated a pound, is in the Greeke a mina, which according to the first shillings the ounce, is 3 pounds 1 ounce 5 shillings sixe pence.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bancke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds

*Matth. 13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away frō him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

*Matth. 21.1. 29 *And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shal ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce; for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glorie in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein and them that bought,

*Mat.21. 12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

‖Or, sam. sed eo ipso.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ anoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Mat.21. 23. AND *it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men.

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But & if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time,

*Mat.21. 33.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beate him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beate him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shal I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

*Psa.118. 22.

18 Whoso-

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shal fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

*Mat.22. 16. 2 And they asked him, saying, * Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

‖Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

‖See Mat. 18.28. 24 Shew me a ‖penie: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, & said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

*Mat.22. 23. 27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, & died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marrie, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, & the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod. 3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob,

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

*Mat.22 42. 41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Til I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

*Matth. 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

*Mat.24. 19. *Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Matth. 12.41. ANd he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

‖See Mark 12.42. 2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

*Matth. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee said,

6 As for these things which yee beholde, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matth. 24.7. 10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shall bee in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights & great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

*Mat.10. 19. 13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And yee shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolkes and friendes, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

*Mat. 2. 19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matth. 24. 15. 20 *And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

*Mat. 24. 21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter thereinto.

22 For

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shalbe great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shal fall by the edge of the sword, and shalbe led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Men *neuers* failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For ‖ powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory,

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoote foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may bee accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper. 21 reuealeth the forewitting of the traitour. 24 disswadeth the rest of his Apostles from ambition. 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should denie him thrise.

39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood. 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 he reproueth denials of Peter. 63 shamefully abused. 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of the vnleauened bread, when the passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, & found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruite of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my bodie which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, & they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shal not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheate:

32 But

*Matth. 23.5.

*Matth. 13.41. ‖ See Marke 13.42.

*Matth. 24.1.

*Matth. 24.7.

*Matth. 10. 19.

*Matth. 24. 30.

*Matth. 24. 15.

*Mat. 24. 1.

*Mat. 26. 14.

‖ Or, with out tumult.

*Mat. 26 17.

*Mat. 26. 20. ‖ or, I haue heartily desired.

*Mat. 26. 26.

*Mat. 26. 21.

*Mat. 20. 25.

*Mat. 19. 28.

*1. Pet. 5.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not, and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

*Mat.26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crowe this day before that thou shalt thrise denie that thou knowest me.

*Mat.10. 9. 35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoocs, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

*Esa.53. 12. 37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And bee was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them It is enough.

*Mat.26. 36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Olines, and his disciples also followed him.

*Mat.26. 41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an Agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

*Mat.26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * Behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, sawe what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shal we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched foorth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Mat.26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26. 58. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, & the chief Priests & the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Mat.27. 1,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue,

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. *Mat.14 62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a king.

*Mat.27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

*Matth. 17.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him

16 I will therefore chastise him, & release him.

17 For of necessitie hee must release one vnto them at the Feast.

*Mat. 27. 1. 18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

*Mat. 14 62. 23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

‖ Or, gaue iudgement. 25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa. 29 hos. 10. 8. reuel. 6 16. 30 * Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they do these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

*Luke 23. 32. * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

*Matth. 27.38. ‖ Or, the Place of a Skull. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they knowe not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeede iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily, I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

‖ Or, land. 44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent in the midst.

*Psal. 31.6. 46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loude voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood a farre off, beholding these things.

*Matt. 27.57. 50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulcher that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christs Resurrection is declared by the two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre.* 9 *Those report it to others.* 13 *Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus:* 36 *Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe:* 47 *Giueth them a charge:* 49 *Promiseth the holy Ghost:* 51 *And so ascendeth into heauen.*

Now

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very
* Mat. 28. 1. rarely in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

[Or, him that liueth.]

* Mat. 17. 23. 6 He is not heere, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Iohn. 20. 6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes layd by themselues, & departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Marke 16. 12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, & slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, & brake, and gaue to them

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

[Or, caused to be seene of them.]

32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

* Marke 16. 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

* Iohn 14. 26. Act. 1. 4. 49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

* Act. 1. 9. 50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was † light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he † power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou † that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 *He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of † Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and saide vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *Hee it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which † taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should bee made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a Dowe, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where † dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was † about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, † the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation † a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 And Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathā-

Gen. 1. Col. 1.

† Or, conteined in the sense of them.

Matth. 3.

* Matth. 16.14.

Mich. 1.

* Iohn 24.28.20 Iohn 1.9.

Mat. 3.3

* Iohn 24.28.20 Iohn 1.9.

* Matt. 3. 11. 2.21 13.14.

† Or, soeuer.

* Mat. 3. 16.

† Or, abiding.

† That was two hours before night.

† Or, the anointed.

† Or, Peter

* Gen. 49. 10. Ieuit. 18. 18. * Esai. 4.2

48 Nathanael sayth vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee I saw thee vnder the figge tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 Where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeue because of his miracles, but hee would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernor of the feast called the bridegoome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many daies.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cordes, he drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three daies I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and six yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three daies?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had saide this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and saide vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne || againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I saide vnto thee, Ye must be borne || againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and saide vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and yee receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you of earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how shall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth

* Chap. 13.47.

* Mat. 26. 61.

* Chap. 14.

|| Or, discouered.

* Chap. 4.3.

* Chap. 1.7, 34.

* Heb. 5.4

|| Or, take vnto him selfe.

* Chap. 1.30.

|| Or, from aboue.

|| Or, from aboue.

* Rom. 14.

* Mat. 11. 27.

* Hab. 2. 4. 1. ioh. 5.10.

* Num. 21.9.

* 1. Ioh. 4.9.

* Psal. 69.9.

beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

16 *For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued

17 *Chap. 5.47.

18 ¶He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

* Chap. 1.4.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, discouered.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶Then there arose a question between some of Iohns disciples & the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1.7,34. *Heb. 5.4. ‖ Or, taken vnto him self.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him frō heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not ¶ Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

‖ Or, from aboue.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie.

*Rom. 3.4.

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 *The father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

*Mat. 11.27. *Hab. 2.4. 1. Iohn 5.10.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: & he that beleeueth not the Son, shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galile, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed again into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gen. 33 19. and 48.22. Ioſh. 24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therfore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cōmeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus sayth vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus sayth vnto her Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

* 2. Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus sayth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men.

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that

that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that ſent me, & to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: *for they are white already to harueſt.

*Matth. 9.37.

36 And hee that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tarie with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

*Matth. 13.57.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeen all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

*Chap. 2.1.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

‖Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres.* 10 *The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it.* 17 *He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimonie of his Father,* 32 *of Iohn,* 36 *of his works,* 39 *and of the Scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

*Leuit. 23.2.&c. 16.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖*market*, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethſda* hauing fiue porches.

‖Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe hee had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that eaſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

*Ierem. 17. 21.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, & walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖a multitude being in that place.

‖Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the ſonne likewiſe.

20 For the father loueth the ſonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgment vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shal heare the voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heare shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, *they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnes is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and hee bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honor one of another, and seeke not the honor that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust?

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shal ye beleeue my words?

*Iohn. 5.24. 1.Iohn. 3.14. 16. ‖Or, gone.

*Mat.25. 46.

*Chap. 8.14. *Mat.3. 17. *Chap. 1.7.

*Iere.17. 22.

‖Or, from the mul. titude that was.

*Mat.3. 17. and 17.5. *Deut. 4.12.

*Chap. 12.43.

*Gen.3. 15. deut. 18.15.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this hee said to prone him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, & likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when ‡ people which stood

*Leuit. 23.5. deut. 16. 1. *Mat. 4. 15.

*Mat.14. 23.

ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſaue that one wherein to his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe yee ſaw the miracles, but becauſe yee did eate of the loaues and were filled.

‖*Or, worke not.* 27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you * For him hath God the Father ſealed.

*Mat. 3. 17.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

*1. Ioh. 3. 23.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

*Exod. 16. 15. num. 11. 7. *Pſal. 78. 25.

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the deſert, as it is written,* He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to mee, ſhall neuer hunger: & he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, ſhall come to mee; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers wil which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent mee, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

*Mat. 13. 55. 42 And they ſaid, *Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother wee know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

*Eſai 54. 13. ier. 31. 34.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father; * ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

*Mat. 11. 27.

47 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

*Leuit. 23.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſayd vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

*Chap. 8. 20.

55 For my fleſh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent me, and I liue by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

Or, how.

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcend vp where he was before?

*Chap. 3. 13.

63 It is the ſpirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew frō the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will yee alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

*Exod. 4. 4. Chap. 18.

69 * And we beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God.

*Mark 16. 16.

70 Ieſus

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee known openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but hee deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe yee about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Lawe of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both know mee, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, when Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a litle while am I with you, & then I go vnto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shal not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 * (But this spake hee of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layd hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

* Deut. 1. 16.

* Leuit. 23.

* Chap. 8. 20.

‖ Or, Greeke.

* Leuit. 23. 36.

* Deut. 18. 15.

* Ioel. 2. 28. esai. 44. 3.

* Mat. 2. 5.

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

Chap. 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

*Deut. 17.10. and 19. 15. 51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine. 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueigheth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the Mount of Olives:

2 And earely in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Leuit. 20.10. 5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

*Deut. 27.7. 8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are thy thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shal haue the light of life.

*Chap. 1.5 and 9.5. 13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

*Chap 5.31. 15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I & the Father that sent me.

*Deut. 17.6. and matth. 18 17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know mee, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, What art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

*Rom. 6. 20.1 pet. 2.19. 34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus sayth vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the works of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because yee cannot heare my word.

*1. Ioh. 3.8. 44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts

lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue mee?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare thē not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glorie, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, & hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, & went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde restored to sight. 8 *He is brought to the Pharisies.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he ‖ annointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretatiō, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therfore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am hee.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annointed mine eyes, and said vnto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went & washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgment I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee prooueth by his workes, that hee is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore; by me if any man enter in, he shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, & that they might haue it more abundantly.

*Esai 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling & not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, & scatereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; *and there shalbe one fold, and one shepheard.

*Esai. 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my father loue mee, *because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

* Esai. 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

* Acts 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings,

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

* 1. Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest ‖ thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

‖ Or, holde vs in suspence.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But yee beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father, for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because ỹ thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are Gods?

*Psal. 82. 6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot bee broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Iesus hid himself. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

Now

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (*It was that Marie which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖about fifteene furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Marie sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groned in the Spirit, and †was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a cane, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou shouldeſt see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loude voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharises a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then

* Matth. 26.7.

* Esai. 53.7,8.

* Acts 2.24.

*2.Mac. 4.39.

‖ Or, solitarie in sepulcher.

*Psal 32. 6.

‖that is about two miles.

*Luke 14 14.chap. 5.29. *Chap. 8 35.

†Gr. He troubled himselfe.

*Chap. 9.6.

*Chap. 18.14.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counſell together to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly amongſt the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesſe, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, & ſpake among themſelues as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem. 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue but doe not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feete of Ieſus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. *Chap. 13.29.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore always ye haue with you: but me ye haue not always.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Ieſus.

12 ¶*On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem, *Chap. 12.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, & cried, Hoſanna, Bleſſed is the king of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus, when he had found a yong aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt. *ach. .

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould bee glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Matth. 10.39.

26 If any man ſerue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue mee from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundered: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voyce came not because of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee ſaid, ſignifying what death hee ſhould die)

34 The people anſwered him, *Wee haue heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Pſa.110 4.

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a litle while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, leſt darkenes come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenes knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? *Eſai.53. 1.Rom.10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them. *Matth. 13.14.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when hee ſaw his glorie, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him, but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue,

43 *For

43 *For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, Hee that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 Hee foretelleth, and diuerseth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commaundeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and layd aside his garments, and tooke a towel, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, & to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter; and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said hee, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, & had taken his garments, & was set down againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well, for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all; I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against mee.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whome hee spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the soppe, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that, Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against ‖ feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the Cocke shall not crowe, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Answereth their prayers in his name to be effectual:

15 Re-

*Chap. 5. 44.
*Chap. 3. 19.
*Chap. 3. 17.
*Mat. 16. 16.
*Matth. 10. 39.
*Mat. 26. 2.
*Mat. 10. 24. chap. 15. 20.
*Psal. 41. 10.
‖Or, from henceforth.
*Mat. 10. 40.
*Mat. 26. 21.
‖Or, morsel.
*Chap. 7. 34.
*Chap. 13. 17. Iesus 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4. 21.
*Mat. 26. 33.

15 *Requesteth loue and obedience,* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter,* 27 *and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the father, and how saiest thou then, Shew vs the father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me he doth the works.

11 *Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on mee, the works that I doe shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see mee, because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and hee that loueth me shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him. If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it bee afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, ‡ when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 *Now yee are cleane through the worde which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, & I in him, ‡ same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, yee shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you and

*Mat. 7. 7

Or, ar-bauer.

*Mat. 21. 13.

*Iohn 13. 10.

‖ Or, seuered from me.

*Ch. 13. 34. 1. thes. 4. 9. 1. Ioh. 3. 11

‖ Or, sauing me.

and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I commaund you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of troueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayer made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the troueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of sinne and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when hee the Spirit of troueth is come, he will guide you into all troeth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shal not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, hee will giue it you

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my name: aske, & ye shal receiue, that your ioy may befull.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure ‖ thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue ‖ thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP.

Vine.

1 Cha.23 15.mat. 10.24.

‖ Or, excuse.

* Psal.35 19. Chap. 15.25 Mat.23 34.

John 13

‖ Or, conuince.

* Mat.7.7

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or parables.

‖ Or, parable.

* Mat.26 31. ‖ Or, his owne home.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To confirme his Apostles. 11 In vnitie. 17 And truth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee

* Mat. 28. 18. 2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Nowe they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

* Chap. 16. 27. 8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

* Psal. 109. 7. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost but the sonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

* Chap. 12. 26. 24 *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 13 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denials. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went foorth with his disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

* Matth. 26. 36. 2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

* Matth. 26. 47. 3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and sayd vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betraied him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

* Chap. 17. 12. 10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, ver. 24.* 13 And led him away to Annas first, (for hee was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.‖

* Chap. 11. 50. * Mat. 26. 58. 14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine,

20 Iesus answered him. I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus *with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶* Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto *the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate vseth diuers means to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold, the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him, Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therfore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not of me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therfore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on euery side one, & Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And

*Chap. 12.16.

*Matth. 26.36.

*Mat.26. 9.

*Matth 26.47.

*Mat.27. 2. Or, Pilates house. *Acts 10. 28.

*Chap. 27.12.

*Mat.27.

*Mat.27. 15.

*Act.3 14.

*Mat.27. 26.

*Mat.27. 31.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, & Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

* Matth. 27.35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout.

‖ Or, wrought.

* Psal.22 18. 24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

‖ Or, Cleopas. 25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

* Psal.69 22. 28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, hee said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he saith true, that yee might beleeue.

* Num.9. 12. exod. 12.46. 36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Psal.34 21. 37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

* Zach. 12.10. * Mat.27. 57. 38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 And to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

* Mat.28 1.marke 16.1. THE first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene earely when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

* Matth. 28.28.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them. They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

* Chap. 13.23 & 21.20. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

* Chap. 11.25. 8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laied him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laied him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father,

ther, and your Father, & to my God, & your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ *Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therfore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his handes the print of the nailes, & put my finger into the print of the nailes, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and sayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my handes, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, & that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commaundeth Peter to feede his lambes and sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 21 Reproueth his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knewe not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, [Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the shippe, and ye shall finde. They cast therfore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, sayth vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard [that] it was the Lord, he girt his fisher-coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus sayth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus sayth to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? Hee sayth vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, & another shal gird thee, & cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he sayth vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus sayth vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen.

¶THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after fewe dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their minds vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chooſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe, and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things perteining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſaith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee ſhall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and yee ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, & Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, & Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty)

16 Men & brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, & all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhewe whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to bee approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not to be iuſtified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably converſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.*

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, & it ſate vpon eche of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded,

---

‖ Or, eating together with him.
*Luke 24.49.
*Matth. 3.11.

*Chap. 2.1.
‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt coming vpon you.
*Luke 24.51.

*Pſal. 41.9.

*Matt. 27.7.

*Pſal. 69. 26.
*Pſal. 109.7.
‖ Or, office or charge.

*Ioel. 2. 28. etc. 44.3.

*Ioel. 2. 31.
*Rom. 10. 13.

*Pſal. 16.9.

† Greek: this voice was made
‖ Or, troubled in mind.
*1. King 2. 10.
*Pſal. 132.11.

ded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues ℣ wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day,

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out my spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophecie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darknes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in ℣ midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and fore knowledge of God, ye haue taken, & by wicked hands, haue crucified, & slain:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men & brethren, let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, & his sepulchre is vnto vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oth to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in praiers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: & many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feete, 12 professeth the cure not to have beene wrought by him, or Iohn owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Wisheth all, reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laid dayly at ℣ gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eies vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and golde haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he that sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, & of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

*Mat. 27 20. 14 * But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, § faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shal send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

*Deut. 18 15. chap 7 37. 21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shal say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

*Gen. 12. 3. 26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auoucheth the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by moouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them. ‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, & put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 *This is § stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner *Psa. 118. 22. math. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councel, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And

28 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast annointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead 12 *and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *The Apostles are againe imprisoned,* 19 *But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *When after their teaching accordingly in the temple,* 29 *and before the counsel,* 33 *they are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, agree to counsell vpon the Iewes, sorry he kept aliue,* 40 *and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease not from preaching.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and carryed him out, and buryed him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she sayd Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought vpon the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came and they that were with

* Psal. 2. 1.

him, and called the Councel together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue bin stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not wee straitly commaund you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioined them selues: who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, & drew away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men and let them alone: for if this counsel or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God, the foode of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 Of whom Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.*

AND in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: & when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, & of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the Spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the Customes which Moses deliuered vs.

‖Or, giue

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abram worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretolde should come into the world.*

54 Wher-

34 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glorie appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

*Gen.12. 4 3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall bee in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

*Gen. 17 9. 8 * And he gaue them the Couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: *Gen.21. 3. b and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * & Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

*Gen.35. 16. 9 *And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen.39. 21. 10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

*Gen.41 37. 11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

*Gen.42. 1. 12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

*Gen.45. 4 13 *And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioseph's kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

*Gen.46 5. 15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and dyed, he and our fathers,

*Gen.49. 33. 15 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drewe nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, & euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children to y end they might not liue.

*Exod. 2.2. *Heb.11. 23. ‖Or, faire in God. 20 *In which time Moses was borne, and *was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exod. 2.11. 24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee ‖supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

*Exod. 2.13. 26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, & would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

*Exod. 3.2. 30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondered at the sight: and as he drew nere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abarham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.9. *Exod. 16.1. *Deut.18 15. ‖Or, as my selfe 36 * He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fortie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

*Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hosse of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue yee offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Mo-

loch, and the ſtarre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worſhip them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, * that hee ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene.

*Exod. 25.40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſsion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

*1. Chro. 17. 12. * Chap. 17.24.

48 * Howbeit the moſt high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote ſtoole: What houſe will yee build mee, ſaith the Lord? Or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtifnecked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the Iuſt one, of whom yee haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſawe the glory of God, & Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Beholde, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: whereby prayer, and impoſition of hands giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reproouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men & women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles & figues which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter & Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And

27 And he arose, and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, & heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a Lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened hee not his mouth: *Esay. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his Iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commaunded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, & he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kil him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as hee iourneyed hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he sayd, Behold, I am *here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, & putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euil he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way that thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2 Cor. 11. 32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And hee ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, & ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed and he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whome when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, bee grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhee ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throrowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a viſion, 15. 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his companie. 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea ſide; hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſehold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fel into a traunce,

11 And ſaw heauen opened and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which he had ſeene, ſhould meane: beholde, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtoode before the gate.

18 And called, & asked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaide, Behold, I am he, whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waitid for them, and had called together his kinſemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet and worſhipped him.

26 And Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed mee, that I ſhould

should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntil this houre, & at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

*Deu. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1. pet. 1. 17.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, & shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him, after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quick and dead.

*Iere. 31. 34. mich. 7. 18.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles.
5 maketh his defence, 18 *which is accepted.*
19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch. Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 *The disciples that are first called Christians.* 27 *They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.*

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying.

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend as it had been a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts and creeeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times? and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, & we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

*Cha. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

*Iohn 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 Whē they heard these things, they held their peace, & glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

*Chap. 8. 1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, & exhorted them all, that with

with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul,

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter: whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is striken by an Angel, & dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ stretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖Or, began

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, instant and earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one streete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I knowe of a surtie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, to aske who was there

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, & saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no smal stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they should bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the Kings chamberlaine their friend desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖Or, bare an hoste mind intending warre

†Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparel, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God ‖ glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

‖Or, honour

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainesay and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ‖ brought vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖Or, Herods foster brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, & fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

¶ And

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of fourre hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But behold there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him:

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should bee slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his [] owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets.

41 Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them [] the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes sawe the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And

[Or, to aske who was there.

[Or, haue an euill mind intending were †Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

Exod. 1.

Exod. 3.14.

Exod. 3.16.

[Or, charge, chap. 13. 29, 30.

Deut. 31.2. &c. 7. according to the Prophets and Chron.

Ioſh. 14

Iudg.

1. Sam.

1. Sam. 12.

Pſal. 89.

Iſai. 11.

Mat. 3. 1 Iohn 1.

[Or, Methods for after bee-ing.

* Mat. 27 22.

* Mat. 28. 6.

* Pſal. 2. 7 heb. 1. 5.

* Eſai. 55. 3. † Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. hath in the place of Eſai 55. 3. and in many others, vſt for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

* Pſal. 16. 11.

[Or, after he had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.

* 1. Kings 2. 10.

* Habac. 1. 5

[Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

* Eſay 49. 6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord, was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 10.14.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creople, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospell.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, & would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 146. 5. reuel. 14. 7.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, & fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had beene dead.

* 2. Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, yee cannot be saued.

* Galat. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my

* Chap. 10.20. and 11.12.

mouth

mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue ℣ through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Known vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of Idoles and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſarie things;

29 That yee abſtaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the conſolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſit our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, & departed, being recommended by ℣ brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumciſed Timothie,* 7 *and being called by the Spirit from one country to another,* 14 *conuerteth Lydia,* 16 *caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination.* 19 *For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned.* 26 *The priſon doores are opened.* 31 *The Iayler is conuerted,* 37 *and they are deliuered.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine diſciple was there, named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 There-

1 Chap. 14.3. 15.12. 1 Mac. 1.44

* 2. Cor. 11.25.

* Amos 9.11.

* Galat. 5.2.

* Chap. 20.20 and 11.13.

[Or, exhortation.]

* Rom. 16.21.

* Chap. 15.26.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most hie God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the iaylour to keepe them safely

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they saide, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 4 *where some beleeue, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These

[0. the first.] [Or, of Pythou.] [Or, court.] *2. Cor. 11.25. 1. thes 2.2. *Chap. 16.14.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, & with the deuout persons and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, & beheld your ‖ deuotiõs, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now cõmandeth al men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 Hee is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corioth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent makers)

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching ‖ the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

*Chap. 16.14.

‖ Or, full of idols.

‖ Or, base fellow.

‖ Or, Mars-hill: It was the highest ours in Athens.

‖ Or, ours of the Areopagites ‖ Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thess. 2.4.

*Chap. 7.48.

*Psal. 50.8.

*Esai. 40.18.

‖ Or, offered faith.

*Rom. 16.3.

*Mat. 10.14.

*1. Cor. 1.14.

† Gr. sate there.

16 And he draue them from the iudgment ſeat.
17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeate: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.
20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:
21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.
*1. Cor. 4.19. iam. 4.15.
22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.
23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.
*1. Cor. 1.12.
24 ¶ * And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.
25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.
26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.
28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuerted bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,
2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be an holy Ghoſt.
3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.
*Matth 3.11.
4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.
6 And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.
7 And all the men were about twelue.
8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.
9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.
11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.
13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.
15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, & ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?
16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.
17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.
18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.
19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.
20 So mightily grewe the word of God, and preuailed.
21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bin there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.
22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.
23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmal ſtirre about that way.
24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen.
25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, yee know that by this craft we haue our wealth.
26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.
27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.
28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were

were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into ‖ Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to bee called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shal befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and imbraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layed waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speach vntill midnight. *Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, saide, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen til breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecoust.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖abide me.

24 But none of these things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flock, ouer the which the holy Ghost

(†Or, the temple keeper.

‖Or, the courts are kept. ‖Or, ordinary.

‖Or, waite for me.

hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8.

34 Yea, you your selues know, *that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diswaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, ¶ after we were gotten from them, and had launched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went abroad, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taryed there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue on of another, we took ship, & they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taryed there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to go vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And ¶ day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed, concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, & from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offring should be offered for euery one of them.

*Num. 19. 13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ranne

tanne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine & the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him two bee bound with two chaines, and demaunded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainety for the tumult, he commanded him to be caryed into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

*Chap. 536. 38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrewe tongue, saying.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 As the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should have bin scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citty at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, & was zealous towards God, as ye al are this day.

*Num. 18. chap. 18.18.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

* Chap. 15.40.

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

* Chap. 11.39.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

* Num. 23.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

*Chap. 14.

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And ‖ same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tariest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receiue the testimony concerning me.

19 And I saide, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap. 7 58. 20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, & consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to be brought into the castle, & bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obteined I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖ examined him: & the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

‖ *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherfore he was accused of

the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, & commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Councill to appeare and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councill, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them y ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

*Exod. 22. 27.

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

*Phil. 3 5.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

* Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

*Mat. 22. 23.

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe captaine feering leſt Paul ſhould haue bin pulled in pieces of them, commaunded the ſouldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

Or, with an oath of execration

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eat nothing vntill wee haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore yee with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: & we or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, & ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto y chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tel him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, & praied me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen three ſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner.

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes & ſhould haue bin killed of them: Then came I with an army, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him, Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

*Chap. 21. 29.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea and deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter*, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid hee, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Orator, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began

*Chap. 24. 1.

gan to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnes, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mouuer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commaunding his accusers to come vnto thee: *by examining of whome thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof wee accuse him.*

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation and offrings:

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and sayd, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, & heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgment to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe. 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa. 13 & he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the hie Priest & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And, when he had taried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seate, commanded Paul to be brought. [Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or tenne dayes.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and layd many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bin there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bands by Felix.

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests & the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for

* Chap. 21. 27.

* Chap. 23. 6.

himselfe concerning the crime laide against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to bee brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, & there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie: at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes layd against him.

‖*Or, I was doubtfull how soon to enquire hereof.*

‖*Or, iudgment.*

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, & answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happie, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead.

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie & commission from the chiefe Priests: *Chap. 9.3.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister & a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets & Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise frō the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayde with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and sobernes.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were

were both almoſt, and altogether, ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the King roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene let at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *But is not beleeued.* 14 *They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt.* 41 *and ſuffer ſhipwracke,* 22. 34. 44 *yet all come ſafe to land.*

AND when it was determined, that we ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrarie.

5 And when wee had ſailed ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhippe, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helps, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhippe.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that wee ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boate into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boate, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meate, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward there.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met,

Chap. 8.3.

Chap. 9.2.

‖ Or, Cauda.

‖ Or, iniurie.

‖ Or, beat.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, and left them in the ſea.

met, they ranne the ship aground, and the fore part stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The Viper on his hand burteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they sayd among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minde, and sayd that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honors, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracusa we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarie with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as far as Appij forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the gard: but Paul was suffered to dwel by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or the customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whō he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word. Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, & that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Esai.6.9 matth.13 14.marke 4.12. luke 8.4. iohn 12. 40.rom. 11.8.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes. 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sin. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

1 PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ called *to be* an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutual faith both of you & me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, ‖ oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) ‖ I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am a debter both to the Greekes, & to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it *is* written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 Because ‖ which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ thē, for God hath shewed it vnto thē.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seen, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power & Godhead, ‖ so ‖ they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, maligaitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that iudge, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues; 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

1 THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart

Act. 13. 1.

†Gr. determined.

‖Or, to the obedience of faith.

‖Or, in my spirit.

‖Or, in you.

‖Or, in you.

*Esai. 6. 9. matth. 13. 14. marke 4. 12. luke 8. 4. iohn 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

*Abac. 2. 4.

‖Or, to them. ‖Or, that they may be.

*Psa. 106. 20.

‖Or, to acknowledge. ‖Or, a minde void of iudgement.

‖Or, vnpeaceable.

‖Or, consent with them.

heart, * treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the †Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without law, ſhal alſo periſh without law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhal be iudged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of ‖ Law ſhalbe iuſtified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another:

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his will, and ‖ approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale.

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Lawe, through breaking the Law diſhoneſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and Circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Lawe?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue:* 3 *which they haue not loſt:* 9 *Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne:* 20 *Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law,* 28 *but all without difference, by faith onely:* 31 *And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.*

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhal their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderously reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, ‖ good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they?* No in no wiſe: for we haue before proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing & bitterneſs.

15 Their feete are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And ‖ way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets,

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes, that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus,

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded.

By

*Iam. 5 3

†Pſal. 62 12 matt. 16. 27. reuel. 22. 12.

† Gr. Greeke.

† Gr. Greeke.

‖Or, the conſcience witneſſing with the. ‖Or, betweene themſelues. ‖Or, trieſt the things that differ

Eſa. 52. exe. 36. 20, 23.

*Pſal. 51. 4.

† Gr. charged.

‖Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

‖Or, fore ordained. ‖Or, paſſing ouer.

* Gen. 17. 5.

Or, like vnto him

By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shal iustifie ‖ circumcision by faith, & vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only hee and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *only*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 *How* was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or *in* vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnes of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of ‖ law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations*) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, & calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seede be.*

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body *now* dead, when he was about an hundred yere old, neither yet the deadnes of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shalbe imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, & that felt we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did super abound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing ‖ tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradoenture for a good man, some would euen dare to dye.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is noe Law.

14 Neuerthelesse, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace, *which*

* Gen. 15 5.

‖ Or, according to the time.

‖ Or, in whom.

‖ Or, sufferest to the iudgement of God.

‖ Or, fore ordeined. ‖ Or, passing ouer.

Gen. 17. 5.

Or, like vnto him.

† Gr. charged.

* Psal. 32. 4.

which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

‖Or, by one offence

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death raigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

‖Or, by one offence

‖Or, by one righteousnesse.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shal many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne thorow righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sin raigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

‖Or, are.

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buryed with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

†Greeke, ‖stablished.

7 For he that is dead, is †freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he dyed, he dyed vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeede vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in § lusts thereof.

Greeke, members or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeelde your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeelde your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holines.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne yee were free † from righteousnesse.

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good. 16 & I acknowledge, wherein I offend because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth she bee married to another man, she shall be called an adultresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adultresse, though she be married to another man

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

† Greeke, passions.

6 But now we are deliuered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldenesse of the letter.

‖Or, being dead in that.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖Or, concupiscence

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good:

good: that sinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to perfourme ‖ which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euil which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Lawe in my members, warring against the Lawe of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5. 13 *What bringeth condemnation of the flesh,* 6. 14 *and what good of the Spirit:* 17 *and what of being Gods child,* 19 *whose glorious deliuerance all things long for,* 29 *was before hand decreed from God.* 38 *What can seuer vs from his loue?*

THere is therefore nowe no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinnefull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body indeed because of sinne: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, ‖ we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for ‖ manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shal be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selues also which haue ‖ first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience waite for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he *did* predestinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also iustified: and whō he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

26 (As

---

† Greeke, whereby ... were deliuered.

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

‖ Or, being dead in that.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

‖ Gr. the minding of the flesh.

‖ Gr. the minding of the spirit.

‖ Gr. the minding of the flesh.

‖ Or, because of our spirit.

‖ Or, became subiect.

‖ Or, mystery.

* Luk. 21 28.

‖ Or, that.

36 (As it is written, *for thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seede of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes imbraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖accursed from Christ for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seede of Abraham are they all children: but *in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, euen by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth,)

12 It was said vnto her, The *‖elder shall serue the ‖yonger.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, *I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will, haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖replieest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lompe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glorie?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

28 For hee will finish the ‖worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, *Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ashamed.

CHAP. X.

The Scripture shweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and the of faith. 12, and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue shall not be confounded. 13 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the man which doeth those things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That

---

* Psal. 44. 22.

* Gen. 21. 12.

* Gen. 18. 10.

*Gene. 25. 23.
‖Or, greater.
‖Or, elder.
* Mala. 1. 2.

* Exod. 33. 19.

* Exod. 9. 16.

‖Or, answereſt against, or disputest with God.

*Esay 45. 9.
* Iere. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7.
‖Or, made vp.

*Ose. 2. 24. 1. pet. 2. 10.
*Ose. 1. 10.

*Esay 10. 22, 23.

‖Or, separated.

‖Or, testaments.

*Esay 1. 9.

*Esay 28. 16. and 28. 16. 1. pet. 2. 6.
‖Or, confounded.

*Esay 65. 1.

*1. Reg. 19. 14.
*1. Reg. 19. 18.
*Leuit. 18. 5. Deut. 30. 12. Baruch. 3. 29.
*Deut. 30. 14.
‖Or, hardened.
*Esa. 8. 9.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture sayth, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed. *Esay 28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. *Ioel 2. 32. Acts 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whome they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the * Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! *Esa. 52. 7. * Num. 14.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report? * Esa. 53. 1. Iohn 12.38. ‖Or, preaching. ‖Gr. the hearing of vs.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yea verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world. *Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. *Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me. *Esa 65.1

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people. *Esa 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 18 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult ouer them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture sayth of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. *1. Reg. 19.14.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed ‖ knee to *the image of* Baal. *1. Reg. 19.18. ‖Or, bowed.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke. ‖Or, howbeit.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖blinded. *Esa. 29. 10. ‖Or, stupified.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ‖ spirit of slumber: * eyes that they should not see, & eares that they should not heare vnto this day. *Esa. 6.9.

9 And Dauid sayth, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense vnto them. *Psal. 69.22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway. *Psal. 69 23.

11 I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse? ‖Or, decay or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, *so are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the oliue tree: ‖Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boastest, thou bearest not the root, but ‖ root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntil the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in. ‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlines from Iacob. *Esa. 59. 20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe: ‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. ‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all. ‖Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, & his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath bene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

*Esa.40. 13. wisd. 9.13. 1.cor.2. 16.

CHAP. XII.

1 God's mercies must moue vs to please him. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 But attend euery one, in that calling, wherin he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriete.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait*, on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, one exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectionated one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instantly in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖ Or, Be content with meane things.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prou. 25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darcknesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

Let euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore yee must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is *due*, custome to whome custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therfore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in striue and enuying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not condemne nor contemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

Him that is weake in the faith receiue yee, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: Yea hee shall bee holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 Hee

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to mee, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fal in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to bee † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if hee eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laude him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I wil not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue been ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 When soeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, & their debters

‖ Or, obserueth.

* 2. Cor. 5. 10.

* Esay 45 23.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. common.

† Gr according to charity. Ge. 8. 11.

* Tit. 1. 15. * 1. Cor. 8. 13.

‖ Or, decently.

‖ Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meats.

* Phil. 69 9.

‖ Or, hath offered.

* 1. Cor. 1. 10. ‖ Or, after the example of.

* Phil. 18. 50.

* Deut 32. 43. * Phil. 117. 1. * Esay 11. 10.

‖ Or, sacrificing.

* Esay 52. 15.

‖ Or, many wayes, or often times.

† Or, with you, Vers. 32.

they are. For if the Gentiles haue bin made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duety is alſo to miniſter vnto them in earnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſt ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Ieruſalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

‖ Or, are diſobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoniſheth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſsiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath bene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne necks: vnto whom not only I giue thanks, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, & my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoide them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

‖ or, harmleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ braiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, ſpread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, & Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, & of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, & by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, & thankſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 repreueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that *are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

*Acts 15.9.

*Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the teſtimonie of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called vnto ‖ fellowship of his son Iesus Christ our Lord

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there bee no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgment

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other,

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after ‖ flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, in that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can ye know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But wee haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

† Or, Reuelation.

*1. Thes. 5. 24.

‖ Gr. ichthus.

*Acts. 18. 24.

*Acts. 18. 8.

*2. Pet. 1. 16.

‖ Or, speech.

*Rom. 1. 16.

*Esa. 29. 14

*Esa. 33. 18.

*Rom. 1. 20.

*Mat. 12. 38.

*Iere. 9. 23.

*Rom. 1. 7.

* Wisd. 17.

*2. Pet. 1. 20.

‖ Or, persuasible.

*Esa. 64. 4.

*2. Pet. 1 16.

*Pro. 27. 19.

‖ Or, discerneth.

‖ Or, discerned.

*Rom. 11 34. esa. 40 13.

† Gr. shall

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ‖diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖Or, factions. †Gr. according to men.

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man ſhall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

*Pſal.62. 13. gal.6. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wiſe maſter builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

†Gr. in reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhalbe ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the ſpirit of God dwelleth in you?

*1.Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ Or, deſtroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

*Iob.5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

*Pſal.94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Miniſters ought to bee had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacle is to the world. Angels and men, 13 Foe filth and offcouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man ſo account of vs, as of miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

†Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue prayſe of God.

*Mat.7. 1.rom.2. 1.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

† Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

8 Now ye are full, now yee are rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appreuoed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Gr. theatre,

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but yee *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

*Act. 20. 34. 1.the. 2.9.2.the. 3.8. *.Mat. 5.44.

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructors in Chriſt, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Act. 19. 21. Iam. 4.15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon. 6 Is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 How to offenders are to be ſhamed and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed.

*Col 2.5 ‖Or, determined.

4 In

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorifying is not good: *know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must yee needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vse their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder Infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 And the Temples of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, go to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge ‖ the smallest matters?

3 Know yee not that wee shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor thecues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any. ‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *who is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of mariage, 4 shewing it to be a remedie against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie therefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marrie, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with consent for a time, ‖ that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie. ‖ Or, yee.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift *of God*, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and

shee be pleased to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he bee pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called vs †to peace.

†Greeke, *in peace.*

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou maist be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords †free man: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

†Greeke, *made free.*

23 Yee are bought with a price, be not yee the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖Or, *necessitie.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marrie, shee hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the floure of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, she is at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is *happier* if shee so bide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstaine from meates offered to Idoles:* 8 *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, *for him,* Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖Or, *haue we the more.* ‖Or, *haue we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any meanes, this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shal not † conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eat those things which are offred to idols?

†Greeke, *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his libertie,* 7 *and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel:* 15 *yet that himselfe hath*

both of his owne accord obtained, 18 to be eather chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are you in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a sister a ‖wife aswel as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth to warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses. * Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that hee that thresheth in hope should be partaker of *his* hope.

11 * If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheles, we haue not vsed this *power*: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue no thing to glory of: for necessitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? So runne that ye may obteine.

25 And euery man that striueth for ‖ maistery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obteine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishment, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of diuels. 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, & all passed thorow ‖ Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloude, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be yee idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, & were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for † ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heede lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which wee blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Be-

‖ Or, in a sister.

‖ Or, sea.

† Gr. our figures.

* Exo. 32. 6. psal. 106. 14.
* Num. 25. 9.
* Numb. 21. 6.
* Numb. 14. 37.
‖ Or, Types

‖ Or, moderate.

‖ Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

‖ Or, for the altar.

‖ Or, haue we the more.
‖ Or, haue we the lesse.
‖ Or, power.
† Greeke, edified.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of ‖ Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offred in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say* that the things which the Gentiles *sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.
21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For *the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. *The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?
31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the ‖ Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

*Deu. 32 17 psal. 106. 37.

*Deu. 10 14. psal. 24. 1.

*Deu. 10 14. psal. 24. 1.

‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

‖ Gr. Greeks.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men praying with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.
3 But I would haue you knowe, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.
6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
7 For a man in deede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man *is* not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.
11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.
16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.
19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.
20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.
21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What, haue yee not houses to eate and to drinke in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.
23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:
24 *And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.
25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as yee drinke it, ‖ in remembrance of me.
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.
27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shal eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.
30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.
31 For if *we* would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.
32 But when *we are* iudged, *we* are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

*Matth. 25. 26. marke 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ That is a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

‖ Or, veile

‖ Or, schismes.

‖ Or, sects.

‖ Or, yet cannot eate.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

‖ Gr. Greekes.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

‖ Or, shew yee.

‖ Or, iudgement.

‖ Or, iudgements.

‖ Or, pass ouer.

‖ Or, iudgements.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end, are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body stand all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice and 26 succour of the same bodie, 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euenas ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus | accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit.

9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one bodie: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are wee all baptized into one bodie, whether *wee be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

†Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body.

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we | bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

|Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honor to † part which lacked:

|Or, ad-uision

†Gr. that part.

25 That there should be no schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, | diuersities of tongues.

|Or, kinds

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all | workers of miracles?

|Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preiudice before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, & haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kind: charitie enuieth not: charitie | vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

|Or. is not rash.

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth | in the truth:

|Or, with the truth

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall faile, whether there bee tongues *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I speake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I | thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

|Or, reasoned.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am known.

†Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that yee may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no

man

man †vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

10 Thereare, it may bee, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall bee vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: how be it, in malice be yee children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lippes will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are *for a* ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, & all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake *in an vnknowen* tongue, let it be *by* two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For yee may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake, but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husband at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to bee a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, & in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Chriſts reſurrection,* 12 *he proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as denie the reſurrection of the body.* 21 *The fruit,* 33 *and manner thereof,* 51 *And of the changing of them that ſhall be found alyue at the laſt day.*

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you † Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

9 For

†Gr. heareth.

[Or, tunes

†Gr. ſignificant.

†Gr. of ſpirits.

†Gr. perfect or of a ripeage. *Eſa. 28. 11.

†Gr. tumult, or confuſion.

*Gen 3. 16.

[Or, holde faſt. †Gr. by what ſpeech.

[Or, as abortiue.

[Some reade, our. [Or, to make af- ter the manner of men.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feete; but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by || your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, another of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall bodie. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a ‖ liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe. (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shal be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victorie?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victorie, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as yee know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to rebeue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem.* 5 *Commendeth Timothy.* 13 *And after friendly admonitions.* 21 *Salutes by his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery

* Ose. 13. 14.

‖ Or, hell.

‖ Some reade, saw.

‖ Or, to speake after the maner of men.

‖ Or, abortiue.

one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shal approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Ierusalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: bee strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his leuitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, so worketh.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall yee be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raised the dead.

‖ Or, resurrection.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerities, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more aboundantly to you ward.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse

vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule ‖ to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 He requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 Euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in al places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, ‖ I would not come againe to you in heauinesse

2 For if I make you sorrie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorie by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you least when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that yee might knowe the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So ‖ contrarywise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ‖ sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministerie. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 he proueth that his ministerie is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of Iesus and liberrie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as *some others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* yee are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for ‖ letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to ‖ end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read the vaile *is* vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the spirit of the Lord.

CHAP.

‖ Or, preaching.

‖ Or, dealt deceitfully with.

‖ Or, punishment.

‖ Or, reuiueth.

‖ Or, ouercome.

‖ Or, in the sight.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

‖ Or, of the Lord the spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all syncerite and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore, seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light o the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknes, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of ‖ the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despaire,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake,

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory.

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That he sheweth hope of immortall glory, 9 and inexpectance of it, and of the generall resurrection, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 10 not that he may be reuerenced of himselfe, 14 but in case that hauing receiued life from Christ, he endeuoreth to liue in a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile other vnto Christ vnto God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do groane being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the body, and to bee present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory in appearance, & not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, & rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh, yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know wee him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖ he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 That he hath approued himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient endurance all kinds of afflictions and iniuries for the Gospel, 14 Of which exhortation he vseth the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them.

13 *And he expecteth the like affection from them*

† Greeke, shame.

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

* Psal. 116.10.

‖ Or, indeauour.

† Gr. in the flesh.

‖ Or, let him be. * Esa. 43. 19. Reuel. 21.5.

† Gr. put in vs.

them again, 14 *Ouerturning to set the seruice and pollution of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.*

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation*)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things †approouing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in [tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureuesse, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, & yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them and walke in *them*, and I wil be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almightie.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him the affection whe doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his affliction, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory [after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea *what* feare, yea *what* vehement desire, yea *what* zeale, yea *what* reuenge; In all things yee haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for the furtherance.

MOreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

*Esay 49.8.

†Gr. commending.

[Or, in iourneys in and fro.

[Or. Indeuour.

†Gr. in the face.

[Or, let him be.

*Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

*Ierem. 31. 1.

†Gr. put in vs.

[Or, according to God.

†Gr. loue.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe powertie, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.
3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:
4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.
5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.
6 In so much that wee desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.
7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that yee abound in this grace also.
8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sinceritie of your loue.
9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his powertie might be rich.
10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not only to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.
† Gr. willing.
11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of † which you haue.
12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burthened:
14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,
* Exod. 16.18.
15 As it is written, * Hee that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.
16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeede hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.
18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.
19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, & *declaration* of your ready mind.
‖ Or, gift.
20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.
21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.
22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue often times proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.
‖ Or, hee hath.
23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my † mate and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seede,* 10 *Which shall returne a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.
2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.
3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.
4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that wee say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethrē, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bountie, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnes.
† Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.
6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shal reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.
7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.
* Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12.8. eccles. 35.9. * Psalm. 112.9.
8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, † ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,
9 (As it is written: * Hee hath dispersed abroad: he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.
* Esay 55.10.
10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seede sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse)
11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.
12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,
13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:
14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 *assuring them that at his comming hee will be found as mighty in word, as hee is now in writing being absent,* 12 *And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.*

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:
‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bolde against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to ‖flesh.

‖Or, reason.

3 For though wee walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖Or, reasonings.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

‖Or, vnderstand it not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that wee shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

‖Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For, not he that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his zeale ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entred into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, & without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, & indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖Or, you do beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, ‖ I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minades should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and *so* will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Or, this boasting shall not be stopped in me,

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will *doe*, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as wee.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose ende shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole, if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

‖Or, suffer.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on ‖ face.

‖Or, mouth.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites, so *am* I: are they the seed of Abrah? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty *stripes* sane one.

* Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

25 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commendation of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities. 11 He blameth them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 19 although he feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and put him to disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions, and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should think of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And least I should be exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, least I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me. For I ought to haue been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for their children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent † for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, thinke you that we excuse *our* selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, least there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And least when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, & foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned & to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your own selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except yee be reprobates.

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no euil, not that we should appeare approued, but that yee should do *that* which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 There-

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accursith those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 Auoucheth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my †equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when *it* pleased God, who separated me frō my mothers womb, & called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeres, I ‖ went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene daies.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be Iustified by faith, and not by workes. 20 And that they liue not to sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But

‖ *Or, priuately.*

† *Gr. equals in yeeres.*

‖ *Or, returned.*

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law: for by the works of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therfore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *came* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh who bewitched them to leaue the faith and haue vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified. 9 & blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he proueth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the spirit, by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

‖ Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you in the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖ Or, imputed.

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, *In thee shall all nations be blessed.

*Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

*Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith.

*Abac. 2. 4. rom 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, shall liue in them.

* Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree.

*Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, & to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, & it was ordeined by Angels in the hand of a Mediator.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue bin by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp into the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might bee iustified by faith.

25 But after that Faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Iesus Christ.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christ, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ redeemed vs from the Law: 7 therefore wee are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them. 21 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnes of the time was come, God sent foorth his Son made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a son; & if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

‖Or, backe ‖Or, rudiments.

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

‖Or, what was then?

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whome I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell mee, yee that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a freewoman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie, for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai: which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

*Esay 54 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheles, what saith the Scripture? *Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

*Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the sum of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he *is* a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

‖Or, who did driue you back?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shal beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto libertie, onely *vse* not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

*Leuit. 19. 18. matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrarie the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanes, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennes, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖Or, passions.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the Crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thyselfe lest thou also be tempted. ‖Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee some thing, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shal he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be Circumcised, onely least they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the heighe of this mysterie cannot easily bee ascribed vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come. 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖places in Christ: ‖Or, things

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in †heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him: †Greeke, the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obteined an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glorie, who first ‖trusted in Christ. ‖Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome & reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eies of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glorie of his inheritance in the Saints: ‖Or, for the acknowledgment.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working †of his mightie power: †Greeke, of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ when hee raised

raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*.

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good workes: 14 and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 21 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, & of the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Or, the will.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued,)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, & made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that wee should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the *enmitie euen* the law of Commandements *contained* in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in himselfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in ‡ Lord.

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 That the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 & prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is giuen me to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuelled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a Minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto ‡ principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be known by the Church, the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or think, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in ‡ Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP

CHAP. IIII.

1 Heexhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the newman. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherwith ye are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlines and meeknes, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the ſpirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one bodie, and *one* ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God, and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith: * When he aſcended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Pſal.68. 18. ‖ *or, a multitude of captiues.*

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfil.*

11 * And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours, and teachers; *1.Cor, 12.28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt: ‖ *Or, into the vnity.* ‖ *Or, age.*

14 That wee henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, & caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in waite to deceiue:

15 But ſpeaking ‖ the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt: ‖ *Or, b'ing ſincere.*

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue. *Col.2. 19.

17 This I ſay therfore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart. *Rom. 1. 21. ‖ *Or, hardneſſe.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts.

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde

24 And ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes, & ‖ true holineſſe, ‖ *Or, holineſſe of truth.*

25 Wherfore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man truth with his neighbor: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſin not, let not the ſunne go downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth. ‖ *Or, to diſtribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers. ‖ *Or, to edifie profitably.*

30 And grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, wherby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, bee put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be yee kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you. *2.Cor.2 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations, 10 how, 3 To flie fornication, 4 and all vncleanues, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the ſpirit; 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duetues, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues. 32 euen as Chriſt doth his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſnes, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor ſoolish talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience. ‖ *Or, vnbeliefe.*

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but now *are yee* light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruite of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe and righteouſneſſe and truth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenes, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light. ‖ *Or, diſcouered.*

14 Wherefore hee ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light. *Eſai.60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe, *Col.4.5

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherfore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And

18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duties of children.* 5 *of seruants.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The Christian armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against the wyles of ỹ deuil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenes of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherfore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherwith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, & watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things,

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

Or, to distribute.

Or, to diuide profitably.

2 Cor. 10.

Or, confession.

Or, disclosed.

Esai. 8.

Col. 4.

Or, moderating.

‖ Some reade, both your, and their master.

Or, wicked spirits

Or, heauenly.

Or, hauing ouercome all.

Or, in a chaine

Or, thereof.

Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paule thanketh God for them,* 9 *and his prayers for them.* 12 *The fruit of Paules troubles.* 21 *His readinesse to suffer.*

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, & peace frō God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe

Or, remembrance.

Or, will finish it.

performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That ye may ‖approue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, & without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, & therin doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supplie of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, & to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation be as becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 *To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *Hee hopeth to send Timothee to them, whome hee greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my ioy, ‖ ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, & tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherfore God also hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God ‖ Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwaies obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may bee blamelesse, ‖ and harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without reproofe, in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their own, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me, in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet

‖Or, you haue me in your heart.
‖Or, partakers with me of grace.
‖Or, sence.
‖Or, trie.
‖Or, differ
‖Or, for Christ.
‖Or, Cesars Court
‖Or, to all others.
‖Or, habite.
‖Or, sincere.
‖Or, shine ye.
†Gr. powred forth.
‖Or, moreouer.
‖Or, so deare vnto me.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditos my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldiour, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnes of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as doung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the waies of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. To write the same things to you, to me indeede is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Lawe, blameles.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, & reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in prison not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, deerely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my deerely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with mee in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished againe, wherein yee were also carefull, but yee lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwith-

[Or, honor ch.

[Or, haue it.

[Or, flou-rish.

[Or, shine.

[Or, pon-der forth.

[Or, mode-rate.

[Or, so are ca-red.

[Or, conue-nable.

[Or, is re-uiued.

14 Notwithſtanding, yee haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

[Or, I haue receiued all.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefely they that are of Cezars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *Prayeth farther for their increaſe in grace,* 14 *deſcribeth the true Chriſt,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſterie.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Or, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenes of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6 Ioh. 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence.

[Or, among all.

19 For it pleaſed *the Father* that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelf: by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

[Or, making peace.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

[Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſtabled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, *&* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

[Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Euen* the miſtery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his ſaints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

[Or, among you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſtilleth abor eth them to be conſtant in Chriſt,* 8 *To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worſhipping of Angels.* 20 *and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.*

For

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke yee in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as yee haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also yee are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him frō ☧ dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſ- ‖ asses,

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of ☧ way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meate, or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, †in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts & bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue in deed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall duties.

IF yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glorie.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrel against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing ☧ grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer yee doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are

‖ Or, feare greatly.

‖ Or, where.

‖ Or, affirmation.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6 ioh. 1. 3.

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

‖ Or, in himselfe. ‖ Or, for eating and drinking. ‖ Or, in part. ‖ Or, iudge against you.

‖ Or, full to preach the word of God, Rom. 1. 19. † Or, a- mongst you.

‖ Or, punishing, or not sparing.

‖ Or, minde

‖ Or, complaint.

not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 *He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.*

Maſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull & beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellowe workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwaies ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas & the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſsians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

‖ Or, *labouring.*

‖ Or, *cha-ſed vs out.*

‖ Or, *glo-rying.*

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiuing, and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

‖ Or, *beloued of God: your election.*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that yee were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpred abroad ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idols, to ſerue the liuing & true God,

10 And to waite for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon i s rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as yee know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, nor of vncleannes, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as yee knowe, nor a cloke of couetouſnes, God is witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt

‖ Or, *with authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God only, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and

*Rom. 7.9.

and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: & they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sins alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timothens our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanke can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we doe toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more & more.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And in deed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye ‖ studie to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ Or, striuing.

‖ Or, chased vs vp.

‖ Or, glorying.

* Rom. 7.9.

‖ Or, guide.

‖ Or, request, or, beseech.

‖ Or, oppresse, or, ouer reach.

‖ Or, in the matter.

‖ Or, vilifieth.

‖ Or, be quiet.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers preceptes, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, & the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

‖ Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

12 And wee beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues.

‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly. 14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt ‖ which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

‖ Or, adiure. 27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure,

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

† Or, the angels of his power. ‖ Or, yeelding. 6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhal be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimonie among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth he reteined, 3 Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away

away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

‖Or, boldeth. 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, † they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gre. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which ye receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not wearie in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP I.

1 Timothie is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which* is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my owne* ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the ende of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

‖ Or, not aiming at.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue delinered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, & giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath, & doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖broided haire, or golde, or pearles, or costly aray.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding shee shall bee saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what ende Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shal he take care of the Church of God?)

6 [Not] a nouice lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedie of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be ‖ husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the House of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foreseeth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that

Timothie

‖ Or, desire.

‖ Or, eminent place.

‖ Or, a testimony.

‖ Or, plaited.

‖ Or, modest. ‖ Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong as one in wine.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

‖ Or, ministred.

‖ Or, ground.

Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expreslie, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, & of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acception:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despite thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

16 Take heed to thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, & them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in the reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept of Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some men doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, *if* shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary ‖ to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widows, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that *it* may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, bee counted worthy of double honor, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despite *them* because they are brethren: but rather do *them* seruice, because they are faithfull and beloued partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expreslie, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, & of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acception:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despite thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

16 Take heed to thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, & them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in the reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept of Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some men doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, *if* shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary ‖ to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widows, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that *it* may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, bee counted worthy of double honor, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despite *them* because they are brethren: but rather do *them* seruice, because they are faithfull and beloued partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, plained.

‖ Or, for a litle time.

‖ Or, modest. ‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one in wine.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

‖ Or, in all things.

‖ Or, ministred.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

‖ Or, liuely.

‖ Or, deliciously.

‖ Or, honored. ‖ Or, chosen.

† Or, for their railing.

‖ Or, without preiudice.

‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, euen the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euil surmisings,

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlines: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing foode and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues through with many sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, pacience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ Confession.

14 That thou keep this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, which no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honor and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in ‖ vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane and vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

‖ Or, a foole.
‖ Or, sicke.
‖ Or, gallings one of another.
‖ Or, bin seduced.
‖ Or, profession.
† Or, vncertainty of riches.
‖ Or, ready.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to perfist in the fourme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogines, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by ỹ wil of God, according to ỹ promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timothie my deerely beloued son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nenertheles, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded ỹ he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Holde fast the fourme of sound wordes, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, hee sought mee our very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many

‖ Or, trusted.

many things hee ministred vnto mee at Epheins, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted against to constancie and perseuerance, and to do the office of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and flaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my soune, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall bee able to teach others also.

‖Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

‖Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

6 ‖The husbandman that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherin I suffer trouble as an euil doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if wee bee dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

‖Or, gangrene.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

‖Or, steady

19 Neuertheles the foundation of God standeth ‖sure, hauing the seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, & some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that cal on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient,

‖Or, forbearing, †Greeke, awake.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† Greeke, taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 He admonisheth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ‖false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖Or, make bates.

4 Traitours, headie, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue sillie women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖reprobate concerning the faith.

‖Or, of no iudgment.

9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest vnto all *men*, as their also was.

‖Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

10 But ‖thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖Or, perfect.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the successe of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and some after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke

and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:
2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:
4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.
6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is laide vp for mee a crowne of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous iudge shal giue me at that day: & not to me only, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.
9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to mee for the ministerie.
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.
15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.
16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.
18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer, and euer. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

‖ Or, falsifie

‖ Or, our preachings.

‖ Or, fulfill

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, lest vndone,

*1. Tim. 3. 6.

‖ Or, good things.

‖ Or, in teaching.

‖ Or, vaine.

‖ Or, disorders.

‖ Or, going

‖ Or, saying.

‖ Or, they bringe saluation to all men, hath appeared

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what ende Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mischiefes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAVL a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,
2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus mine owne Sonne after the common faith. Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesu Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee:
6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.
7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfewilled, not soone angry, not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,
8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselues, *euen a Prophet of their owne, saide: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely that they may be sound in the faith,
14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.
15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, & vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.
16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, & disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, voide of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of seruants, and ingenerall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,
4 That they may teach the young women to be

‖ Or, vigilant.
‖ Or holy women.
‖ Or, make babes.

be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine shewing incorruptnesse, grauitie, sincerities.

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to bee obedient vnto their own masters, and to please them wel in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlines and worldly lusts we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which hee should teach, and not teach. 12 Hee is willed also to visit Onesimus. He reuiues: 13 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, where in to finish his course vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to Principalities and Powers, to obey magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke:

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercie hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs ‖ abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careful to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyde foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law, for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, and Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Churches the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he intreateth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearly beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, & toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is in mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If

‖ Or, wise.

‖ Or, discreet.

‖ Or, gainsaying.

‖ Or that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

‖ Or, plie.

‖ Greeke, richly.

‖ Or, professe honest trades.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as myselfe.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:
20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.
22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.
¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, & in diuers maners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,
2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,
3 * Who being the brightnesse of glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,
4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.
5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.
6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.
7 And of the Angels he saith: Who maketh his Angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.
9 Thou hast loued righteousnes, & hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.
10 And, * thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.
11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile?
13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

*Wisd. 7 25.

† Gr. rightwes or straightnes.

*Psa. 102 2. esa. 34 4.

*Psa. 110 1. matth 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.
2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:
3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,
4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes & wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?
5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.
6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory & honor, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.
8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all *in* subiection vnder him, he left nothing *for* is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.
9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glorie and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.
10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.
11 For both hee that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.
13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuil:
15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.
16 For verily he † tooke not on him *the nature of*

† Greeke, runne out as leaking vessels.

‖ Or, distributions.

*Psal. 8. 4.

‖ Or, A little while inferiour to.

‖ Or, by.

*Psal. 18. 2.

* Esay. 8. 18.

† Or, he taketh not holde of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

of Angels: but hee tooke on him the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffred, being tempted, he is able to succor them ‖ are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses. 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

*Psa. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and saw my workes fortie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called, To day, least any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is sayd, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whome was hee grieued fourty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne. 16 We must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but ‖ the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

† Or the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shal enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: and God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule & spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all point tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Saniours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both giftes and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong

strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became ℣ author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is †vnskilfull in the word of righteousnes: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are ‖of full age, *euen* those who by reason ‖of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to be stedfast, 13 diligent: and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them ‖by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, hee obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, ‖confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnes, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, †without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to ℣ Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‖descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loines of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commaundement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For

‖Or, for supplie.

†Gr. hath not experience.

‖Or, perfect.

‖Or, of an habite, or perfection

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

‖Or, for.

†Gr. without pedigree.

‖Or, pedigree.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect: ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by ☞ which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an othe *he was made Prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe *Prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer after ☞ order of Melchiſedec.)

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſurety of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man becauſe he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them ‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing he euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, *who is* holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſinnes and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was ſince the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed.* 7 *And the ſtate of all Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Goſpel.*

NOw of the things which we haue ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme: we haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens:

2 A miniſter ‖ of the ſanctuarie, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith hee) that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſterie, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *Couenant* had been faultleſs, then ſhould no place haue been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: For all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The deſcription of the heritee and bloody ſacrifices of the Law.* 11 *Farre inferiour to the diuine and perfect ſacrifice of Chriſt.*

THen verily the firſt *Couenant* had alſo ‖ ordinances of diuine ſeruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuarie.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſer, and the Arke of ☞ Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercyſeat; of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſtes went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was a* figure for the time then preſent, in which were offred both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and ‖ carnall ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of Bulls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe hee is the Mediatour of the

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.*

‖ *Or, without ſwearing of an othe.*

* Pſal. 110. 4.

‖ *Or, which paſſeth not from one to another*

‖ *Or, euermore.*

† *Gr. perfected.*

‖ *Or, of holy things.*

‖ *Or, they are Prieſts*

‖ *Or, Teſtament.*

* Ier. 31. 33.

† *Gr. giue*

‖ *Or, vpon.*

‖ *Or, ceremonies.*

‖ *Or, holy.*

‖ *Or, ſanctifieth.*

the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinne. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Buls and of Goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of ‖ the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgment, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Lawe, died without mercy, vnder two, or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment *suppose yee*, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes in which after yee were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock both by reproches and afflictions, & partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed

34 For

*Or, be brought in.

*Or, purified.

*Or, purple.

*Or, thou hast fitted me.

*Ier. 31. 33.

*Or, liberty.

*Or, new made.

*Deut. 32. 35 Rom. 12. 19.

34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an induring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man drawe backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the saueing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOwe faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence

2 For by it ‡ Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnes that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖ Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saueing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖ Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having receiued the promises, but having seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shal thy seed be called:

‖ Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith, Ioseph when he dyed, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

‖ Or remembred.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasure of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

‖ Or, for Christ, as

27 By faith, he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith, the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace

‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteined promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obteine a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7.7.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreseene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feete, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, & thereby many be defiled.

‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Iesus the mediator of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee escape if wee turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word yet once more signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity. 4 To honest life. 5 To auoid couetousnes. 7 To regard Gods preachers. 9 To take heede of strange doctrines. 10 To confesse Christ. 16 To giue almes. 17 To obey gouernors. 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and bee content with such things as yee haue. For he hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

*Ios. 1.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right

right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Conenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if hee come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

*Mich. 2.10.

†Gr. confeſſing to.

‖Or, Teſtament.

‖Or, guide.

‖Or, working.

‖Or, Teſtament.

‖Or, doing.

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe, and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, hee ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenеſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we ſhould be a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſite the fatherleſſe and

*Or, glory.

‖Or, euils

‖Or, doing

widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your †assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, & there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adulterie, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being †alone.

18 Yea a man may say, Thou hast faith, & I haue works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme, 13 They who be truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfite man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the shippes, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery †kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of †mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figgetree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine, figges? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man & endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his works with meeknes of wisdome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, & lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is †confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We are to striue against sinne, 4 as intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement:*

*Gen.15. 6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

†Gr. Synagogue.

‖ Or, well, or seemly.

‖ Or, that.

‖ Or, blasphemed.

‖ Or, that Lawe which said.

‖ Or, gloriesth.

†Gr. by it selfe.

‖ Some copies reade, by thy workes.

‖ Or, thou seest.

‖ Or, breath

‖ Or, iudgment.

‖ Or, wood

†Gr. nature.

†Gr. nature of man.

*Pro. 26. 1.

‖ Or, for it is.

‖ Or, bole.

‖ Or, naturall

†Gr. tumult or vnquietnesse.

‖ Or without wrangling.

word of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainety of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

4 Yee adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit ‖ dwelleth in vs lusteth [to] enuy?

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a city and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shalbe* on the morrow: * for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob:* 12 *to forbeare swearing.* 13 *to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another.* 19 *and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

GOe to now, ye rich men, weep and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 sheweth that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth thē accordingly to a godly conversation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Ponus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplyed.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercy, hath begotte vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from ỹ dead.

†Greeke. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖for you.

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God thorough faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need bee) yee are in heauinesse thorough manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honor, & glory, at ỹ appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherfore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober, and hope †to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuealation of Iesus Christ:

†Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as yee know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the troeth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

‖Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you

CHAP. II.

He deburtheth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts, 13 To be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed in deede of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

‖Or, be yee built.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

*Esa. 28. 16. psal. 118.22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4.12.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, hee is ‖precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖Or, hee is an honor.

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a Rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed

*Esay 8.14. ‖Or, a purchased people. ‖Or, vertues.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the ‖praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

*Ose. 2. 23.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained

teined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,

12 Hauing your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them, that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free and not † vſing your liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he ſuffred, he threated not, but ‖ committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

24 Who is owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 Her declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, yee wiues, bee in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the converſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſt converſation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let* it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſel, & as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally *be* ye all of one mind, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For he that will loue life, & ſee good daies, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

11 Let him eſchew euil and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † againſt them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts and *be* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffred for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That hee no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs

†Gr. children.

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

*Pſal. 34. 13.

† Gr. vpon.

*Eſa. 8. 12, 13.

‖ Or, reuerence

‖ Or, ſhame.

‖ Some reade, for you.

‖ Or, commaunded his cauſe.

‖ Or, to.

*Eſa. 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

‖ Or, beyond meaſure.

*Eſay 8. 14.

‖ Or, a peculiar people.

‖ Or, vertues.

*Oſe. 2. 23.

to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, & abominable idolatries

4 Wherin they thinke it strange, that yee run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

‖Or, will

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery trie which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall bee reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in others mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God.

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.*

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

‖Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, & giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuil, as a roaring Lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 Whereof he is carefull to remember them knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giuing all diligence adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowlege, temperance; and to temperance

perance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;
7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.
8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.
9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.
10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if we doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.
11 For so an entrance shall bee ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.
12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and bee established in the present trueth.
13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:
14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.
15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwaies in remembrance.
16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.
17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voyce which came from heauen wee heard, when wee were with him in the holy mount.
19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:
20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:
21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

* Iohn 21. 17.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may bee the better knowen and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction
2 And many shall followe their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:
3 For through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make marchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to bee reserued vnto iudgement:
5 And spared not the olde world, but saued Noah the eight *person* a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly.
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:
7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds.)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:
10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernement. Presumptuous *are they*, selfe willed: they are not afraide to speake euill of dignities:
11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.
12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish their owne corruption,
13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their own deceiuings, while they feast with you:
14 Hauing eyes full of † adulterie and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:
15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne of* Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.
17 These are welles without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.
18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnes, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.
19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whome a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.
20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.
21 For it had bin better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.
22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his own vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8. 8. ‖ Some read against themselues.

† Gr. an auoutresse.

‖ Or, for a little, or awhile as some reade.

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

CHAP. III.

1 He assureth them of the certaintie of Christs comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance,

2 That yee may bee mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shal come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

† Greeke, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall bee dissolued, What maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat.

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whome wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THAT which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs: and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceites the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and

and not of ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world

3 And herby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him:

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 Hee that saieth hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commaundement vnto you, but an olde commandement which yee had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

†Greeke, scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, litle children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyer, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee neede not that any man teach you: But as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lye: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

Or, know yee.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the diuill, for the deuil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

‖Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Here-

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

†Gr. persuade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith:* 7 *and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he ‖ that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know we the spirit of trueth, & the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs his Spirit.

14 And we haue seen, & do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and hee in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, & God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue bold dnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

†Greeke, *loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 *which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous.* 9 *Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs,* 14 *and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selues, and for others.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is ‖ Christ, is borne of God: & euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also ‖ is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his comandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the son of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnes of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnes of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖Or, *concerning him.*

15 And if wee know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue

giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee knowe that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 *lest they lose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.*

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speede.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies reade, which you haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

† *Greek. mouth to mouth.*

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 *and hospitalitie* 7 *to true preachers:* 9 *Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side:* 11 *Whose euill example is not to be followed:* 12 *And giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou maiest prosper & be in health, euē as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doeth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shal speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

‖ *Or, truely.* ‖ *Or, pray.*

† *Greek. mouth to mouth.*

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 *Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and maners horrible puniſhment is prepared:* 20 *Wherein the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.*

IVde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation: it was needful for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after †ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeake euill of dignities

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euil of thoſe things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſtes, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twiſe dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the ſea, ſoming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the blacknes of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeaches*, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, hauing mens perſons in admiration becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould bee mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſtes.

19 Theſe bee they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſuall, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſsion, making a difference:

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh,

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſtie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, principalitie.*

† *Gr. other.*

* *Zac. 3.2*

¶ THE

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who baare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 * Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, & his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his feete as deade: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first, and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them

VNto the Angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, & how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, & hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left *thy* first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the spirit saith vnto the churches. Hee that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those

*Exod. 3. 14.
* 1. Cor. 15. 21. coloss. 1. 18.
* Heb 9. 14.
* 1. Pet. 2. 5.
* Matt. 24. 30.
* Esay 41. 4 and 44. 6.

those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

13 But I haue a fewe things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saning he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charitie and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth herselfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1. Kin. 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depthes of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

* Psal. 2. 9.

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eate, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued,* 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent.* 8 *The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia* 10 *is approoued for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde,* 19 *and admonished to be more zealous.* 20 *Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.*

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres: I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I wil come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1. Thess. 5. 2. 2 pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shal be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap. 20. 12. phil 4. 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee in open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shal goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my New name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me golde tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Prou. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any

any man heate my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to ſit with me in my throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn ſeeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worſhip him that ſate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and beholde, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhewe thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a Throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the Throne.

3 And hee that ſate was to looke vpon like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emeralde

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twentie Elders ſitting, clothed in white rayment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightenings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chryſtall: and in the middeſt of the throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſtes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lyon, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † reſt not day and night, ſaying,* Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. ceaſe not to reſt.

* Eſai.6.3

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

* Chap. 5.12.

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glorie, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 9 which only the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praiſe him. 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loude voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, Weepe not: behold,* the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

*Ge.49.9

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſtes, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Gr. incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1.Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, & the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times teane thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth forever and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſawe when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſtes, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and he that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And

6 And I heard a voice in § midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheate for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ *The word chœnix, ſignifieth a meaſure containing one pint quart, and the ſelfe part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſtes of the earth.

‖ *Or, to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar, the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſayd vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her ‖ vntimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ *Or, ripe figs.*

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were moued out of their places.

* Eſa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaide to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luk. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the Earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundreth and fourty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ruben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glorie, and wiſedome, and thankeſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto mee, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerue him day & night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

* Eſa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feede them, and ſhal leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Eſa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angell putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, & to thē were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

‖ *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it

it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the firſt Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locuſts like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the ſunne and the aire were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, & a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacint, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, & with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voice, as when a Lion reareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

‖ Or, ſo.

* Pſal. 115.4. and 135. 15.

therin are, and the earth, and the things that therin are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, & vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

* Eeek. 2. 8. and 3. 3

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp: and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied. 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple ‡ leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

‡ Gr. cast out

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred & threescore daies clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the *two oliue trees, & the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shal *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom & Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shal not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vp on their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Or, names of men,

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‡ destroy the earth.

‡ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen; a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

‖ Or, signe.

2 And she being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great redde dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, signe.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: & her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that olde

old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, & the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioice, ye heauens, and yee that dwel in them: Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and ten hornes, 2 whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 And another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 13 causeth an image to bee made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it. 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, & tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, †to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The haruest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundreth and fourty & foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These †were redeemed frō among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made

‖ Or, name.

†Gr. slaine.

‖ Or, to make warre.

†Gr. to giue.

†Gr. were bought.

* Psa. 150 5. adu. 24 25.

heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because thee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shalbe tormented with fire & brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, & in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle,

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ‖ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, & the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their Vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had § marke of the beast, & vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the thirde Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, & they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknes, & they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, & out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is hee that

*Ier. 7. 10.

*Esa. 21. 9 iere. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

‖Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

*Ioel 13. 3.

‖Or, dried.

*Exod. 15. 1. *Psa. 145 17.

‖Or, burned.

*Matth. 24.44. that watcheth and keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenes of his wrath.

*Ier.25. 15.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

*3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt. 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with mee, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whome the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cuppe in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

†Greeke, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, & is not, and ſhal aſcend out of the bottomles pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in y book of life frō the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhal ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chooſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim.6 15.chap. 19.16.

15 And hee ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntil § words of God ſhalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to depart out of her.* 9 *The Kings of the earth,* 11 *with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her.* 20 *The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.*

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe frō heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

*Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and lined deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorow.

*Eſa.47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhalbe vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and lined deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning,

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon,

that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shal weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

‖Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, & ointments, and frankincense, & wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles.

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie.

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome & of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The mariage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Prayse our God all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the mariage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

*Matth. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And he said vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus is the spirit of Prophecie.

*Chap. 22.9.

11 And I sawe heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful & true, and in righteousnes he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

13 *And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

*Esa. 63. 3.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of yron: & he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, & on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a lowd voice, saying, to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mightie men and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee layde hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy City, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And hee said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great citie, the Holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a iasper stone, cleare as christall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, & the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones.

The

a Esa. 65 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

* Chap. 7. 17.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22 13.

* Esai. 55. 1.

* Ezech. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

* Chap. 3. 5.

‖Or, hell.

The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure golde, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I sawe no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of it.

* Esai. 60.19. 23 * And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Esai. 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

* Esai. 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the Citie of Gods himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken there from.

AND hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God. * Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be. * Rom. 2 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Esa. 41. 4. and 54. 6.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the offspring of Dauid, and the bright & morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Esa. 55.1

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. *Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

5 NO 66

¶IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most excellent
Maiestie. ANNO DOM. 1611.